





0038198







ANCESTRY OF DONALD MACOMBER,  
ETHEL JAYNES MACOMBER  
AND HARRIET SEAVER MACOMBER

by

Donald Macomber and Harriet Seaver Macomber

Revised Edition

compiled by

William F. Macomber

Saint Cloud, Minnesota

1992

Published by Thomas S. Leue  
August 19, 1993





# ANCESTRY OF DONALD MACOMBER, ETHEL JAYNES MACOMBER AND HARRIET SEAVER MACOMBER

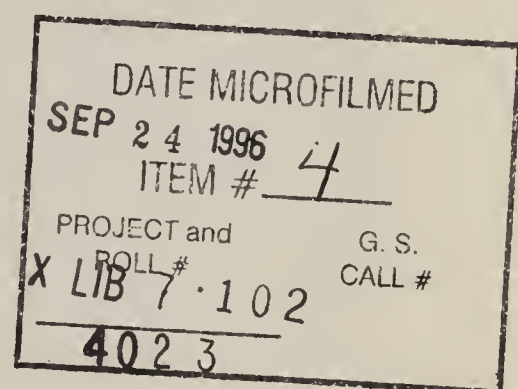
by

Donald Macomber and Harriet Seaver Macomber

Revised Edition

compiled by

William F. Macomber



2055147

## VOLUME ONE

## THE ANCESTRY OF DONALD MACOMBER

Saint Cloud, Minnesota

1992

FAMILY HISTORY LIBRARY  
35 NORTH WEST TEMPLE  
SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84150

US/An  
929.273  
M236 ma





The Ancestry of Donald Macomber,  
Ethel Janes Macomber and Harriet Seaver Macomber

- Volume 1: The Ancestry of Donald Macomber  
 Volume 2: The Ancestry of Ethel Janes Macomber  
 Volume 3: The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber  
 Volume 4: Our Eurpocan Ancestry  
 Volume 5: Claimed European Ancestry

VOLUME ONE  
THE ANCESTRY OF DONALD MACOMBER

FOREWORD TO THE FIRST EDITION .....	2
FOREWORD TO THE REVISED EDITION .....	2
Historical Notes on the Ancestry of Donald Macomber.....	6

FOREWORD.....	17
ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THE REFERENCES .....	17

THE ANCESTRY OF DONALD MACOMBER

ANDREWS FAMILY .....	19
ATHERTON FAMILY.....	19
AVERILL FAMILY.....	20
BARNARD FAMILY.....	22
BARTLETT FAMILY.....	23
BASS FAMILY.....	24
BEAUCHAMP FAMILY.....	25
BELLAMY FAMILY.....	25
BEMIS FAMILY.....	25
BENBOW FAMILY.....	27
BETTS FAMILY.....	27
BOADEN FAMILY.....	28
BONUM or Bonham FAMILY.....	29
BOSWORTH FAMILY.....	29
BOUGHEY or Boffee FAMILY.....	30
BOWEN FAMILY.....	30
BOWMAN FAMILY.....	31
BRADSTREET FAMILY.....	32
BREWER FAMILY.....	33
BRIDGE FAMILY.....	33
BRIDGMAN FAMILY.....	34
BROWNE FAMILY.....	35
BULLARD FAMILY.....	37
BUNKER FAMILY.....	37
BURGESS FAMILY.....	38
BURNAP FAMILY.....	38
BURROUGHS FAMILY.....	39
CAPEN FAMILY.....	39
CARPENTER FAMILY.....	41
CHAMPNOIS or CHAMBET FAMILY.....	41
CHANDLER FAMILY.....	42
CHAPLIN FAMILY.....	42
CHAPMAN FAMILY.....	42
CHARDE FAMILY.....	43

CHASE FAMILY.....	43
CHILD FAMILY.....	45
CHITTENDEN FAMILY.....	48
CLAPP FAMILY.....	48
CLARK(E) FAMILY.....	52
CLEGG FAMILY.....	54
COLEY FAMILY.....	54
COLLAMORE FAMILY.....	54
COLLINS FAMILY.....	55
CONANT FAMILY.....	55
COOKE FAMILY.....	56
COOPER FAMILY.....	56
CORBETT FAMILY.....	57
CRANDALL FAMILY.....	59
CRANE FAMILY.....	60
CROCKER FAMILY.....	61
CROOKE FAMILY.....	61
CURTIS FAMILY.....	61
DALTON FAMILY.....	63
DANA FAMILY.....	63
DANFORTH FAMILY.....	65
DAVIS FAMILY.....	66
DENISON FAMILY.....	67
DIX FAMILY.....	68
DIXEY FAMILY.....	69
DOTY FAMILY.....	69
DUDLEY FAMILY.....	70
EAMES FAMILY.....	72
FAUNCE FAMILY.....	73
FISHER FAMILY.....	74
FLEMING FAMILY.....	74
FLYNN FAMILY.....	75
FOLLANSBEE FAMILY.....	75
FORD FAMILY.....	76
FOSTER FAMILY.....	78
FOX FAMILY.....	78
FRANCIS FAMILY.....	79
FREEMAN FAMILY.....	79
FRENCH FAMILY.....	81
FRINK FAMILY.....	81
FRY FAMILY.....	82
FULLER FAMILY.....	82
FULLERTON FAMILY.....	83
GALE FAMILY.....	83
GARDNER FAMILY.....	85
GARFIELD FAMILY.....	85
GAUNT FAMILY.....	87
GAYLORD FAMILY.....	87
GEORGE FAMILY.....	88
GOARD or Goad or Good FAMILY.....	89
GOODHUE FAMILY.....	89
GORE FAMILY.....	90
GREEN FAMILY.....	92
GREENAWAY FAMILY.....	92
HALL FAMILY.....	93
HALLETT FAMILY.....	94
HANFORD FAMILY.....	94



HARRINGTON FAMILY.....	95
HARRIS FAMILY.....	96
HATCH FAMILY.....	96
HATHERLY FAMILY.....	97
HAWKE FAMILY.....	98
HAWKINS FAMILY.....	98
HEWETT or Huitt FAMILY.....	99
HICKMAN FAMILY.....	100
HINTON FAMILY.....	100
HISCOX FAMILY.....	100
HOLGRAVE FAMILY.....	101
HOLLAND FAMILY.....	102
HUBBARD FAMILY.....	103
HUCKSTEP FAMILY.....	103
HUMPHREY FAMILY.....	103
HYDE FAMILY.....	104
INGERSOLL FAMILY.....	106
JONES FAMILY.....	107
KIMBALL FAMILY.....	109
KING FAMILY.....	110
LACKEY FAMILY.....	111
LAMPHERE FAMILY.....	111
LANGLEY FAMILY.....	112
LARRABEE FAMILY.....	112
LEEDS FAMILY.....	113
LETHBRIDGE FAMILY.....	115
LOBDEN (or Lobdell) FAMILY.....	116
LOVELL FAMILY.....	116
LYMAN FAMILY.....	117
MACOMBER FAMILY.....	118
MADDIVER FAMILY.....	122
MAJOR FAMILY.....	123
MAKIN FAMILY.....	123
MANNING FAMILY.....	124
MARCH FAMILY.....	125
MASSEY FAMILY.....	126
MERRIAM FAMILY.....	127
MILLER FAMILY.....	128
MOODY FAMILY.....	128
MOORECOCK FAMILY.....	129
MORRIS FAMILY.....	129
MORTON FAMILY.....	130
MUSSELL FAMILY.....	130
NEWELL FAMILY.....	131
NICHOLS FAMILY.....	131
OAKMAN FAMILY.....	132
OLDHAM FAMILY.....	132
OSBORNE FAMILY.....	133
PALMER FAMILY.....	134
PARKE FAMILY.....	134
PEIRCE FAMILY.....	137
PIERCE FAMILY.....	139
PIN FAMILY.....	140
PLUMMER FAMILY.....	140
POOR FAMILY.....	141
PORTER FAMILY.....	141
PROCTOR FAMILY.....	142

PURCHASE FAMILY.....	143
RAND FAMILY.....	143
RAVEN FAMILY.....	144
RIX FAMILY.....	144
ROCKWOOD FAMILY.....	145
ROE or Rowe FAMILY.....	146
ROGERS FAMILY.....	147
ROUNDY FAMILY.....	149
SABIN FAMILY.....	149
SAMPSON or Samson FAMILY.....	150
SCOTT FAMILY.....	151
SHARP FAMILY.....	151
SHATSWELL FAMILY.....	152
SHEPARD FAMILY.....	152
SHERMAN FAMILY.....	153
SMITH FAMILY.....	153
SPENCER FAMILY.....	155
SPILLER FAMILY.....	155
SPROUT or Sproat FAMILY.....	156
STALHAM FAMILY.....	156
STARR FAMILY.....	156
STEDMAN FAMILY.....	158
STETSON FAMILY.....	159
STEVENS FAMILY.....	161
STONE FAMILY.....	161
STUPPELL FAMILY.....	162
SYMMES FAMILY.....	162
TAY FAMILY.....	163
THOMPSON or Tompson FAMILY.....	163
TILDEN FAMILY.....	165
TILESTON FAMILY.....	167
TINKHAM FAMILY.....	169
TITCOMB FAMILY.....	169
TOWLE FAMILY.....	170
TRACY FAMILY.....	170
TROTT FAMILY.....	171
TROUANT or Trevant FAMILY.....	172
TUCKER FAMILY.....	173
TWISDEN FAMILY.....	173
VEREN FAMILY.....	173
VINAL FAMILY.....	174
WADE FAMILY.....	175
WALES FAMILY.....	176
WALTER FAMILY.....	176
WARNER FAMILY.....	176
WATSON FAMILY.....	177
WEEKS FAMILY.....	177
WELD FAMILY.....	178
WELLS FAMILY.....	178
WEST FAMILY.....	179
WETHERELL or Witherell FAMILY.....	181
WHATLOCK FAMILY.....	181
WHEELER FAMILY.....	182
WHIPPLE FAMILY.....	183
WHITE FAMILY.....	184
WHITING FAMILY.....	184
WHITMAN FAMILY.....	184



WIGHT FAMILY.....	185
WILCOX FAMILY.....	185
WILKINSON FAMILY.....	186
WILLET or Willett FAMILY.....	186
WILLIAMS FAMILY.....	187
WILLIS FAMILY.....	192
WISE FAMILY.....	193
WOLTERTON FAMILY.....	194
YEOMAN or Yeomans FAMILY.....	194
YOUNG FAMILY.....	194

#### APPENDIX ONE: THE ANCESTRY OF MARY STEDMAN

ATHERTON FAMILY.....	194
BALLARD FAMILY.....	195
BUCK FAMILY.....	195
CRAMPHORNE FAMILY.....	195
DAVIS FAMILY.....	195
FULLERTON FAMILY.....	196
HEATH FAMILY.....	196
KING FAMILY.....	197
MARSHALL FAMILY.....	197
SEAVER FAMILY.....	198
SMITH FAMILY.....	198
STEDMAN FAMILY.....	199
THURSTON FAMILY.....	200
TROWBRIDGE FAMILY.....	201
WATSON FAMILY.....	201

#### APPENDIX TWO: THE ANCESTRY OF MARY YOUNG

BEAUCHAMP FAMILY.....	202
FREEMAN FAMILY.....	202
GRIMLEY FAMILY.....	203
KNIGHT FAMILY.....	203
MUNNION FAMILY.....	204
PERRY FAMILY.....	205
SMITH FAMILY.....	205
YOUNG FAMILY.....	206

#### REMINISCENCES

RECOLLECTIONS OF WILLIAM MACOMBER .....	206
PERSONAL REMINISCENCES OF FRANCIS E. MACOMBER .....	207
REMINISCENCES OF ULEYETTA WILLIAMS .....	211
REMINISCENCES OF DONALD MACOMBER .....	213
STATUS AND OCCUPATIONS OF ANCESTORS OF DONALD MACOMBER.....	221
SHIPS BRINGING ANCESTORS OF DONALD MACOMBER.....	226
COUNTIES FROM WHICH ANCESTORS OF DONALD MACOMBER CAME.....	227
TOWNS OF RESIDENCE OF ANCESTORS OF DONALD MACOMBER.....	229
AGES OF ANCESTORS OF DONALD MACOMBER.....	235
FAMILY SIZES OF ANCESTORS OF DONALD MACOMBER.....	240

## FOREWORD TO THE FIRST EDITION

These genealogies were prepared for the descendants of Donald Macomber and his two wives--Ethel Jaynes Macomber and Harriet Seaver Macomber. Inevitably errors have crept in, though every effort has been made to keep them as accurate as possible. The work was done at the New England Historical and Genealogical Library. Our thanks are due to the librarian and staff for their efficient and courteous help. Unfortunately we have not always quoted the authority for some of the lines of descent which we have found, but in general they come from family records, individual genealogies as found in the library, town histories, and from Savage and Pope for pioneer ancestors. A few peculiarities of our presentation should be noted. We have not indexed individuals, but have reported families alphabetically under three headings--(1) Ancestors of Ethel Jaynes, (2) Ancestors of Donald Macomber, (3) Ancestors of Harriet Seaver. The Christian names appear under the family name, but are filed in the order of the generation--counting the first generation recorded in this country as I. Eventually a genealogical fan will be included showing the generations in reverse, so to speak, radiating outward from Ethel Jaynes, Donald Macomber, or Harriet Seaver.

## FOREWORD TO THE REVISED EDITION

Ever since high school days I have been fascinated by genealogy. My interest stems from two sources. One was the lineage book that was compiled by our grandparents, Francis Edward Macomber and Uleyetta Williams Macomber, which contained family genealogies of the Macomber, Leeds, Tileston, Williams, Child, Bemis and Chase families. The work of our parents represents an enormous advance over that beginning. The second source of my interest comes from a fellow student I had an adolescent crush on, Charlotte Mandeville. Many of our high school teachers seated their students alphabetically, which meant that Macomber and Mandeville were thrown frequently together. One effect of this crush was to inspire me to look up "Mandeville" in the Encyclopedia Britannica, where I found Geoffrey and William de Mandeville, who were Earls of Essex during the 12th century. If only I could trace my own genealogical descent from these, "knights in armor!"

These were the beginnings that started me off and led me on to collect through the years all sorts of genealogical information about certain and not so certain ancestors. I ultimately did discover that we really do descend from medieval English nobility, perhaps including the de Mandevilles with whom I had started.

A lot of my information was gleaned at the same New England Historical and Genealogical Library that our parents frequented, and I, too, gratefully acknowledge the assistance I received there. Another lot was obtained during the four years that I worked in the Harold B. Lee Library of Brigham Young University, to whose staff I likewise owe a very great debt of gratitude. The Mormon religion requires of its adherents that they search out their ancestors, in order that they may be baptized on their behalf, in the belief that, by so doing, they offer their ancestors the same opportunities for salvation that they believe themselves to have received through their faith in the writings of Joseph Smith. Accordingly they have done an enormous amount of genealogical research, the results of which are stored in their genealogical library in Salt Lake City. A lot of this material has been microfilmed, and copies of many of these films are available in the many branch libraries that they maintain in different parts of the world. The Harold B. Lee Library has in addition numerous town and family histories and even some manuscript material, making it the best of all the Mormon libraries after the Salt Lake City library.

Most of the new material that I found is contained in what are called Family Group records. They have entered on cards genealogical information on thousands and thousand of married couples from all over the world. These records give the name of the husband, the place and date of birth (estimated if necessary), the names of his parents, the place and date of his marriage, the place and date of his wife's birth and the names of her parents, the names of their children, the place and dates of their births, the dates of their marriages and the names of their spouses, the names of other spouses of the mother and father and the places and dates of their deaths. Finally, they add a list of



sources. It must be noted with regard to these records that they were compiled by the Mormon faithful, very often without assistance from competent genealogists. As a result, the quality of the records is very uneven; some are excellent, others are unreliable. Furthermore, many of the records were compiled many years ago, when the Mormon Church had little technical experience with the science of genealogy, and there appears to have been insufficient control by qualified experts over the work of the rank and file of the church. Subsequently the Mormons have made praiseworthy efforts to give their faithful sound training in genealogical methodology. Also, although they have microfilmed the Family Group records and have made them available in all their branch libraries, they now present their genealogical work in a different fashion, through what they call the International Genealogical Index. Nonetheless, I found so much material in the Family Group records, and it was so conveniently arranged for my purposes that I did not look very much elsewhere. Consequently, much of my new material needs confirmation from other sources.

Another somewhat surprising fund of research has been the Learning Resource Center of St. Cloud State University. They have a remarkably good collection of works that treat state histories. Among them are reprints of such genealogical classics as Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, Pope's The Pioneers of Massachusetts, Libby-Noyes' Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire and three of the works of Charles E. Banks. This has been a great help to me because I have been able to borrow the books and make use of them at my computer. Unfortunately, I didn't exploit Pope's Pioneers until the very end. I had thought that my parents had already made thoroughgoing use of it and that its data would have been incorporated into the Mormon Family Group records and other sources that I have used. I have found that my expectations were not verified. Pope has a lot of material that has been ignored by subsequent researchers. He has his limitations, in general confining himself to first generation pioneers and more than once confusing data about two pioneers with the same name. However, his information is based on primary documents that ought not to be ignored.

In preparing this revised edition I have had at my disposition Harriet Seaver Macomber's personal copy of the first edition. She has inserted numerous annotations and corrections here and there. A few of these are based on my own researches, but a much more important source is the research work of our late cousin, Col. Maxwell Emerson, who was given a copy of the first edition and wrote frequent letters to our parents and to me suggesting corrections to many of the lines of descent that are proposed there.

This is a point that needs emphasis. The new material that is found in the following pages is not based on personal genealogical research, except in the rarest of instances. Mostly it is a compilation of information and conjectures proposed by Maxwell Emerson, the Mormons and other genealogical researchers. I have attempted to keep my critical judgment awake and have made occasional evaluations of the evidence proposed by others. However, what our parents say in their foreword is fully applicable to my own work: "Inevitably errors have crept in, though every effort has been made" to keep the material as accurate as possible. This is certainly not a definitive edition of the genealogies of our ancestors. I have only compiled the information that has come to my attention. It is certain that there is much, much more still to be found. I can only hope that others will be similarly inspired and will have the opportunity and courage to review everything.

A word about the presentation. I maintain the general order of the genealogies by families and by generations that is found in the first edition. However, I have divided the work, since it has grown so large, into five volumes and have changed their order, putting the Ancestry of Donald Macomber in volume I, the Ancestry of Ethel Jaynes Macomber in volume II and the Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber in volume III. My first draft was limited to these three volumes, but my brother Peter Macomber, when he heard that we really do descend from kings like Aethelred the Unready and Alfred the Great, insisted that I should include our European ancestry in the work. Accordingly, I have added two more volumes: volume IV, which contains the ancestry of four immigrant ancestors whose lineage claims are accepted by the experts, Alice Freeman, Mary Gye, Frances Deighton and Governor Thomas Dudley; and volume V, which contains the lineage of three more immigrant ancestors whose claims are not accepted by the experts as established, but for which there are reasons for thinking that they may be true nonetheless, Robert Harrington, James Leonard and John Whitney.

For each family I first give a brief discussion of the origin or meaning of the name. Next comes the immigrant ancestor, his place of residence in this country, his parentage, if known, his dates and places of birth, death and marriage, his children, with their dates and places of birth and the name(s) of their spouse(s). Finally, I indicate everything that I have found about the ancestor's occupation,



the ship by which he came over to this country, the offices he held, his military and/or religious rank and so forth. For the most part, I merely repeat concerning the ancestor details that are already found in the first edition, but I have attempted to give them a more logical order. Next I deal in the same fashion with the ancestors of the subsequent generations. At the end, I offer where possible a reference for further study. This emphatically should not be regarded as a source. Only in a few instances have I been able to consult the reference given. It is rather a starting point that I myself would use if I were to undertake a proper verification of the information I provide. Indeed, I must offer my apologies that my work falls so far short of the scholarly standards in which I have been trained. My only excuse is that my genealogical researches have always been done on the fly, so to speak.

I should note several peculiarities of my presentation. First, as regards place names. When there is question of an English place name, I indicate the county. For a Massachusetts place name, I do not indicate either county or state, so that place names without further qualifications should be interpreted as being in Massachusetts. For place names of other states, I try always to add the name of the state. In regard to the birthplaces of children, if the birthplace of all the children is the same, I indicate it before listing their names. If the birthplaces differ, the birthplace of the first child will apply to all the following children until a different birthplace is indicated. Second, when a name, either a Christian name or a surname, is unknown, I substitute it with "N." Third, I follow the international genealogical custom in the presentation of dates and give the day of the month first and the month second. Fourth, as regards namesakes, if there are only two ancestors that had the same name and they are related as father and son, I designate them as "senior" and "junior," whether they were thus called in the records or not. In all other cases I assign to each a Roman numeral in the order of his or her birth. Thus, our immigrant ancestor, William Macomber is designated William Macomber I, and our great grandfather is William Macomber II. For the most part these namesakes are males, but there are female namesakes also among the Clapps, Fullers and Gorhams.

There are some significant corrections to the first edition. For example, as Maxwell Emerson has pointed out, the Mary Williams who married Thomas Massey, ancestor of Donald Macomber, is almost certainly not the granddaughter of Governor John Endicott, and the Mary Dudley who married John Haines, Jr., was the granddaughter, not of Samuel Dudley, but of his brother, James. These and similar corrections have meant that many families found in the first edition have had to be eliminated and others added in their place. There have also been several identifications of wives that were not identified in the first edition. This is especially true of the ancestries of Ethel Jaynes and Harriet Seaver, less so of that of Donald Macomber. A summary of these corrections and additions is given at the beginning of each volume.

Some items in this second edition are completely new. The first edition says nothing about English ancestry beyond indicating the names of the immigrant ancestor's father and mother. I add whatever is known or claimed about his or her direct English ancestry. If this involves a descent from English nobility or royalty, I attempt a critical evaluation of the claim and give on occasion a brief pedigree of the claimed descent. I also indicate the descent from our ancestors of prominent personages in American history. Several American presidents and other famous persons, it turns out, are descended from one or more of our ancestors, and it can be conjectured that others could also be identified. I also indicate the fact when the siblings of our ancestors married other descendants of our ancestors.

The first edition has numerous introductions and appendices. I should say something about how I have handled them. I have reproduced the historical introduction at the beginning with only a few added de-tails or comments that are contained in parentheses, so that it is easy to distinguish Donald Macomber's contribution from mine. The reminiscences I have reproduced without change or editorial modifications. I consider them primary documents that are, in their own order, sacred. The first edition contains a section of genealogical tables. I have omitted them altogether because, besides the fact that tables are very difficult to reproduce on computer by one as inexperienced as I am, they add nothing to the main text. The summaries of the status and occupations of the ancestors I have updated with the new material and have occasionally corrected them. In regard to the military status, I have modified the presentation, separating the military rank from the participation in armed conflicts. I give for each ancestor the highest military rank to which he was promoted, and I give separately the war(s) in which he saw active service. The table of Indian place names I have expanded slightly with a few additions of Indian names and with a few former English names of modern place names. The lists of the ships that brought ancestors to America have been updated.

Finally, I have modified somewhat the parameters for the appendix on fashions in personal names and have endeavored to apply them more rigorously to all the material, both new and old.

I have added to volumes I to III some appendices of my own. One lists the counties from which our immigrant ancestors came. Another lists the towns in America in which our ancestors lived. A third shows the ages to which our ancestors lived. I am simply astounded at the number of ancestors who lived more than eighty years, with a fair number topping ninety and a few even a hundred. A final list shows the sizes of the families of our ancestors with eight, nine or ten children being amazingly common.

I have also relegated to appendices certain proposed lines of descent that are based on unverified conjectures. I have not done this in all cases, but only when a number of family descents depend on the conjecture. Such is the case with the ancestors of Mary Stedman and Mary Young in volume I and with those of Rhoda Eldredge in volume III.



written for his grandchildren

## Introduction

Although it may at first sight seem unnecessary, our ancestors have been involved to such a degree in the history of the State of Massachusetts that an abstract of it is given before proceeding further. The setting of this history in relation to that of other settlements in North America and to what was happening in Europe is also given in outline.

When Columbus discovered the West Indies in 1492, Henry VII was King of England and Charles VIII King of France. While the Spaniards were extending their discoveries and settlements in the West Indies, Henry VII sent out the Cabots, who discovered North America in 1497. In 1509, Henry VIII came to the throne of England. Charles VIII was succeeded by Louis XII, and in 1515 Francis I became King. In 1517, Martin Luther of Germany started the Reformation. In 1524, Verrazano explored the coast of North America for France, and Cartier in 1540 made the first temporary settlement in Canada. In the meantime, Florida was discovered by the Spaniards and was settled in 1565 at St. Augustine.

After these voyages of discovery comes a period of exploration of the coast of North America. This period extends from 1565 to 1607, when Virginia was first permanently settled at Jamestown. These voyages include those of Raleigh, Gosnold, Pring, Weymouth, Champlain, Hudson and John Smith, although the latter two came a little after the settlement of Jamestown in 1609 and 1614. They laid the groundwork for the settlements that came later. It is true that there were abortive attempts at settlement at Roanoke Island in Virginia and Popham in Maine, but Jamestown in 1607, Plymouth in 1620, Salem in 1628 and Boston in 1630 were the first permanent colonies that eventually secured all the North American coast between Florida (Spanish) and Nova Scotia and the St. Lawrence (French) for the English.

History, as it is usually written, deals mainly with certain abstractions such as civilizations, empires and nations. Only those individuals whose lives and actions have influenced the course of history in this sense are of sufficient importance to deserve mention. The history or story that I am writing for you, my children, grandchildren and those who will come after me, is more individual and concrete. Such abstractions as it contains should be built up from the records of individuals. Unfortunately, these individual records have for the most part been lost, and often only the name is left. From the facts gathered from the individual records which have survived there will gradually emerge a background of religious conviction that impelled whole families to give up their homes, cross a stormy sea in small, often unseaworthy vessels and settle in a wilderness covered with thick forests and filled with wild animals and fierce savages. (Although religious conviction was certainly the dominant motive of the leaders of the new settlements at Plymouth, Salem and Boston, the motive of economic opportunity was an important factor with many of our ancestors, especially the young, unmarried men and women. An interesting book on Plymouth by Willison divides the settlers into Saints [those motivated by religion] and Strangers [those seeking economic opportunity], and the latter outnumbered the former.) Soon houses will be built, and problems of property, communications and government will arise. In time, new abstractions, such as towns, churches, colonies, commonwealths and their interrelationships will be foreshadowed. Thus history in this story will be viewed from the opposite direction from that in which it is usually written.

Practically, with very few exceptions, all of the Macomber and Williams ancestors (i.e. those of Donald Macomber) and of the Seaver and Brown ancestors (i.e. those of Harriet Seaver) came to Massachusetts between the years 1620 and 1640. The Janes ancestors (i.e. those of Julian Jaynes), on the other hand, have not been adequately traced, and the Haines ancestors (those of Helen Neil Haynes) came from New Hampshire and Maine, as well as from Massachusetts. In general, the territory of the latter state may be divided into two colonies, that of Plymouth (the Old Colony) settled in 1620 by the Pilgrims, who came over in the Mayflower, and that of Massachusetts Bay settled chiefly in the years 1628 to 1640 by the Puritans, some 20,000 in number. The area of the latter colony extended from a line three miles north of the Merrimac River to one three miles south of any part of the Charles River. The area of Plymouth Colony included the present counties of Plymouth, Bristol, Barnstable, Dukes and Nantucket.



Both of these colonies were founded by persons who had suffered in some degree persecution for their religious opinions. The Church of England had retained numerous practices obnoxious to those who believed in the simplicity of the Early Christian Church as revealed in the Scriptures. Tyndale's New Testament and Pentateuch had been smuggled into England during the reign of Henry VIII, and in 1611 the King James version of the Bible had been completed. Many ministers had refused to comply with laws governing the Church passed by Parliament during the reigns of Henry VIII and the persecuting "Bloody" Mary. Many had fled to the Continent, where they came under the influence of Calvin in Geneva. Those who returned helped to spread the doctrines of Luther and Calvin in England. As a result, many individuals and churches became openly defiant of ecclesiastical authority, especially during the reign of James I. This authority was particularly exemplified by the bishops of the Church of England, who used all legal measures to persecute the reformers. (King James saw in the movement of the reformers a serious threat to his throne, as it indeed became during the following reign of his son, Charles I.) Some of the reformers strove to purify the Christian religion of "popish" practices for which they found no justification in the Bible within the framework of the Church of England; these were contemptuously referred to by the orthodox as Puritans. Others rejected the authority of the bishops altogether; they were called Separatists. One particular hotbed of Separatists was located in the region where the counties of Lincoln, Nottingham and York come close together. Our story is especially concerned with the congregation of one church at Scrooby which was under the leadership of the Rev. Mr. Richard Clifton, the Rev. Mr. John Robinson and Elder William Brewster.

The story of this church is too well known to require extensive notes by me. Suffice it to say that in 1607 or 1608 they separated themselves from the Church of England and found refuge in Holland, first in Amsterdam and then in Leyden. Though they found religious toleration, they did not find political peace, as the Dutch were still fighting for their independence from Spain. Furthermore, they did not wish to become Dutch, and they disapproved of what they considered the free and easy ways of their hosts. Consequently an arrangement was made with the Plymouth Company to settle near where New York City is now located. They set out in two ships, the "Mayflower" and the "Speedwell", and, after several false starts and the sending back of the "Speedwell", 101 colonists crossed the ocean, landing at Provincetown in the late fall of 1620. According to the story as given in Mourt's Relation, Capt. Jones of the "Mayflower", at the instigation of the Dutch, who wanted to settle the region of New York themselves (their explorer, Henry Hudson, had discovered it in 1609 and a trading post had been established there in 1613) and who ultimately did so in 1626, landed them at Provincetown and refused to take them to New York because of the dangerous shoals around Cape Cod and Nantucket. Finding their grant worthless, these Pilgrims, as they have since been called, united themselves into a body politic in a spirit and manner that foreshadowed the republican form of government under which we now live.

On December 15 they sailed from Provincetown to Plymouth, arriving in the harbor the next day. The privations, sickness and death that they suffered that first winter are too well known to require elaboration here. Of the 101 who arrived scarcely 50 survived until spring. Eight of the 101 are my direct ancestors: Peter Browne, Henry Sampson, a cousin of Edward Tilley, and Edward Doty, an indentured servant of Mr. Stephen Hopkins (John Tilley, his wife and his daughter, Elizabeth Tilley, and her husband, John Howland, are ancestors of Ethel Jaynes; and William Mullins and his wife, who died during the first winter, their daughter, Priscilla Mullins, her husband, John Alden, Thomas Rogers and Richard Warren are ancestors of Harriet Seaver).

My three Mayflower ancestors were all bachelors when they arrived in Plymouth; Henry Sampson and Edward Doty were not over twenty years of age, whereas Peter Browne was older. This last distinguished himself by getting lost in the forest, and Edward Doty was involved in a duel. (It is the opinion of Willison that Doty was also involved in an incipient mutiny at Provincetown, an attempt to repudiate the authority of the leaders of the expedition and his own status as indentured servant, and that it was this that brought about the drawing up of the Compact, which based the authority of the leaders, not on the grant of the Plymouth Company, but on the democratic elections of the enfranchised settlers.)

The first incident is found in Mourt's Relation. On Friday the twelfth of January (1621), John Goodman and Peter Browne were out cutting thatch when their dogs started chasing a deer. The two followed and got lost in the woods, so that they had to spend the night under a tree. The next day they wandered further until, from a high hill, they were able to see Clarke's Island and thus found their way back to the shore.



The duel between Edward Doty and Edward Lister, who were both servants of Mr. Hopkins, is recorded in Bradford's Register, June 8th, 1621. It was fought with sword and dagger. Both were wounded, one in the hand and the other in the thigh. They were adjudged by the whole Community and were condemned to be tied together, hand and foot, for twenty-four hours, but, on the promise of good behavior they were released after only one hour.

Edward Doty married Faith Clark in 1634 or 1635. She had just come over from Ipswich, England, in the "Francis" with her father, Tristram (or Thurston) Clark. John Faunce came over on the "Ann" in 1623, and George Morton came on the "Little John" the same year.

At the end of the year 1624, the Colony consisted of 180 persons living in 32 dwelling houses enclosed within a palisade about a half mile in compass. They had a few cattle and goats and plenty of swine and poultry (Barber's History and Antiquities). In 1650, according to Bradford, the old stock (30) and their descendants numbered 190 persons, and approximately 110 others had come over later, making a total population of 300.

The beginnings of the Bay Colony go back to the Dorchester Company, which, at the instigation of the Rev. John White, pastor of Trinity Church, Dorchester, England, attempted to found a settlement on Cape Ann (south of Gloucester) to aid in the fishing industry. This was in 1624, but the attempt did not succeed.

The Dorchester Company was dissolved, and its assets were taken over by the New England Company. As noted above, they obtained a grant to the land from three miles north of the Merrimac River to a line three miles south of the Charles River. Before the dissolution of the Dorchester Company, Roger Conant had taken charge of the few remaining settlers on Cape Ann and had moved them to Naumkeag (Salem) in 1626. The new company sent a company of Puritans under John Endicott aboard the "Abigail" in 1628. They, together with the few who had moved from Cape Ann, totaled some 50 to 60 persons (Perley's History of Salem). The winter of 1628-1629 was a severe one, and food was scarce. Many became sick, so that Endicott asked Governor Bradford to send their physician, Samuel Fuller. Among the other matters that the two discussed was church government; the two were in complete agreement in rejecting the Established Church of England and its bishops.

In the spring of 1629, six ships, the "Talbot," the "George Bonaventure," the "Lion's Whelp," the "Four Sisters," the "Mayflower" and the "Pilgrim," with 300 men, 80 women and maids and 26 children, set sail for Naumkeag, arriving in June and July. Some hundred of them eventually moved to Charlestown, where they settled in the autumn of that year.

Among the earliest settlers are the following ancestors: first, Governor John Endicott himself (ancestry later discarded as less probable); then, Richard Ingersoll, who came in 1629 on the "Mayflower," and John Holgrave, who also came in 1629. Another early settler was the Rev. John Crandall, who was in Salem in 1635 but was expelled for Baptist views, having followed the teachings of Roger Williams. He took refuge in Providence and eventually settled in Westerly. He was temporarily imprisoned in Boston for preaching in Swampscott. Jeffrey Massey was an early settler and became prominent in town affairs. He was given lot 18 on the North River in 1664. Thomas Rix was a barber surgeon, who came over late. He had lot 135 on the South River in 1661. Henry West was made freeman in 1668. Isaac Williams came over in 1651 (ancestry later discarded as less probable).

Charlestown was settled from Salem in 1629. Both George Bunker and Anthony Eames appear on the records in 1634. Bunker was freeman in 1635 and constable in 1638. He owned the hill which was later named for him. Anthony Eames, on the other hand, moved to Hingham in 1636 and finally to Marshfield, from which he was chosen representative to the General Court of Plymouth Colony in 1658. John Dudley, possible father of Francis Dudley of Concord, is recorded in Charlestown in 1655 and 1671 and may have been there longer than that.

The next year saw the beginning of the great Puritan emigration. In that year (1630) seventeen ships brought over more than fifteen hundred persons, including Governor Winthrop on the "Arbella". The first ship to arrive was the "Mary and John," Captain Squeb, out of Plymouth, England. Among her passengers was a young man of twenty-one, Roger Clap, who not only played a distinguished part in the new colony, but wrote an account of it which has come down to us intact. Captain Squeb disembarked his passengers at Nantasket, instead of up in the Charles River, as he had agreed. A party of them obtained a boat and went up the Charles as far as the Watertown Arsenal, looking for a place to settle. In the meantime, however, the rest had picked on Mattapan,



which offered level land for gardens, and the promontory of South Boston, where their cattle could easily be enclosed.

This first group, numbering 140, had formed a church in Plymouth before sailing and had chosen John Maverick (ancestor of both Ethel Jaynes and Harriet Seaver) and John Warham as ministers. After the initial migration of 1630 other settlers arrived in 1633 and 1635. As regards my own ancestors, it is uncertain, with only few exceptions, in which year they came over. We know that Roger Clap, Aaron Cooke, Thomas Ford, John Green(a)way and Robert Pierce all came over on the "Mary and John" in 1630. The following were among the earliest settlers: Bernard Capen, his son, John, William Gaylord, John Holland, Richard Rocket (or Rockwood), Thomas Tileston and John Smith. In 1635 another large emigration from England took place. The most famous name was Rev. Richard Mather, who came on the "James," out of Bristol. He was not an ancestor, but, when the next year a large part of the first settlers of Dorchester migrated with their church and one minister, the Rev. Mr. Warham, to Windsor, Connecticut, he was chosen minister of the new church of Dorchester, serving together with Rev. Mr. Maverick. The list of ancestors who came over in 1635 includes the following names: Humphrey Atherton, Richard Leeds, Nicholas Clap (brother of Roger Clap) and Thomas Trott. Timothy Foster moved to Dorchester from Scituate.

The cause of the migration to Windsor is shrouded in mystery, but it may have been due to doctrinal differences, since they took the church records and one minister with them. The records of the present church date from June 23, 1636, which is about the date of the migration. It is not clear which ancestors went to Windsor, but we do know that the following, at least, did so: Thomas Ford, Aaron Cooke and William Gaylord.

Besides being one of the earliest settlements in the Massachusetts Bay Colony and long one of the most prosperous, Dorchester is distinguished as having initiated the system of town government with selectmen in 1634 and first provided for a free school in 1639. Among my ancestors who served as selectmen were Humphrey Atherton, John Capen, Roger Clap and Timothy Tileston. Church records of those days often give revealing side-lights on the customs and manners of those times, as well as on the individual characters. For instance, a brother of my ancestor, Mary Atherton, on "the 20 of January 1683, Consider Atherton (who had fallen into ye sine of Drunknes both formerly & now againe of late) was called forth before the Church (though not in full Communion) to make acknowldgment of his sin, ye which he did by writing being read unto ye church & he owned it" (Dorchester Church Records, p. 122). It might be remarked that his esteemed father, major general of the militia, "was killed by a fall from his horse at the so. end of Boston as he was coming homewards (I think in ye evening), his Horse either Running over, or starting at a Cow that lay down in the way" (Blake's Annals of Dorchester). If some said that it was a judgment (for drinking too much?), others were more charitable, as the following inscription on his tomb bears witness:

"Here lies our Captain & Major, of Suffolk was withall;  
A Godly Magestrate was he, & Major Generall.  
Two Troops of Horse with him here came, such worth his love did crave;  
Ten Companies of Foot also mourning march'd to his Grave.  
Let all that Read be sure to keep ye Faith as he hath done.  
With Christ he lives now Crown'd, his name was Humphrey Atherton.  
He Died ye 16th of Sepr. 1661."

Another ancestor, Joseph Leeds, did not go scatheless. On page 118 of these same Dorchester Church Records appear the following entries: "The 20, 6, 82 (June 20, 1682) Joseph Leeds was before ye Church for some miscaredg towards his wife; Mr. Danforth (the minister) made mention of ye matter to ye Church & found it was not as bad as was reported & or bror Leeds had made some acknowledgement of his fault; but yt did not satisfie ye Church becaus he did not with his owne mouth make acknowldgment (now) therefor it was defered to a fortnight after for him to Consider more of it & therefore he was advertized to forbear coming to ye Sacrament ye next Lord's day...

The 3, 7, 82 Joseph Leeds was called before ye Church againe to make Confession of his sin in thrusting his wife out of Doare & fetching blood at her mouth ye which he would excuse, though there weer two did testifie yt he had owned such acting to them, but his answer was yt either they did mistake him or he did mistake himselfe: but many weer dissatisfied & therefore it was deferred at prsent untill fortnight after... The 17, 7, '82 Joseph Leeds was called before ye Church & wholl assembly to answer for his offence in his Carredg towards his wife who at this time gave more satisfaction than before by his acknowledgment & by his promis to carry it more loveing to her for



time to Come ye Church did accept of his Confession." It is only fair to say that he kept his promise. Joseph was a twin with Benjamin, who also lived to grow up and leave children. In King Philip's War, Joseph served under Captain Wm. Turner in the "Falls" fight at Deerfield, May 18, 1676.

Also in 1630 settlements were made at Boston, Roxbury, Medford, Watertown and Lynn. Although we had no ancestors settling in Boston that year, we have a number of distinguished men who eventually settled there. Of these we have already met Roger Clap (see his individual memoirs as quoted in his personal record) and Major General Humphrey Atherton (Governor John Endicott, who succeeded Governor Winthrop and served longer than any other governor but one, was also listed here, but our descent from him has had to be discarded). Others were William Manning and Griffith Bowen. Dr. Comfort Starr was a surgeon and physician and settled in Boston in 1647. In later provincial times James Dalton was a sea captain who became a merchant and built a mansion on Post Office Square. A possible ancestor was Alexander Fullerton

Brookline (incorporated 1705) was originally known as Muddy Brook and formed part of Boston. Robert and Daniel Harris moved here in the late 1600's, and Daniel was constable in 1692.

Almost as important in the Macomber genealogy as Dorchester was Roxbury. Among the earliest settlers were thirteen direct ancestors. From my point of view, the most important was Robert Williams, a Welshman (?) who came from Norwich, England, in 1638. Among his descendants, besides my own mother, were Col. Ephraim Williams, founder of Williams College, Rev. Elisha Williams, President of Yale College, William Williams, Governor of Connecticut and signer of the Declaration of Independence, and Col. Joseph Williams, a direct ancestor, who served in the French and Indian Wars and was at the Battle of Lexington. The other early settlers who were also ancestors did not leave quite such an outstanding record but were, nevertheless, solid citizens of real worth. I will list their names, but any notes of interest, as far as we have them, will appear later with the individual records. Among them are Joseph Weld, William Parke, John Gore, Benjamin Child, William Denison, Richard Goard, Peter Gardner, Joseph Wise, Edward Morris, Robert Harris, William Manning and Richard Flynn, a blacksmith from Ireland, but presumably from Ulster and a Protestant.

The history of Roxbury is important for many reasons. First, Roxbury may be called the mother of towns, as many as fifteen communities, including Springfield, Worcester and New Roxbury (now Woodstock, Conn.) having been founded by her citizens. Second, she took an important part in the Revolutionary War, supplying three companies of Minute Men in the Battle of Lexington and taking a very active part in the siege of Boston. No less than ten governors of Massachusetts and three major generals of the War of 1775 came from Roxbury. Her chief claim to fame, however, is that John Eliot, the apostle to the Indians (and brother of two ancestors of Harriet Seaver), was minister there. He came over in 1631 and was called to be pastor of the church at Roxbury with Mr. Wilde in 1632. There he continued until his death in 1690, translating the Bible into the Indian language and acting as missionary in Nonantum and elsewhere, in addition to preaching and carrying on his pastoral duties at home.

There is some question as to whether Lynn (first called Saugus or Saugust) was settled in 1629 or 1630. It ranks next to Salem in Essex County, at any rate. From it nine other towns have sprung: Saugus, Lynnfield, Reading, South Reading, Sandwich and Yarmouth; Hampton and Amherst in New Hampshire and South Hampton on Long Island. I have only one ancestor in this town who was among the first settlers, Peter Gaunt (Philip Kirtland was listed here, but the descent from him has had to be discarded as less probable).

Medford (early called Mystic) was settled in 1630. We have no ancestors among the earliest settlers, but John Hall, born in England in 1627, who had lived and married in Cambridge, except for a year or two in Concord, bought one quarter of the Collins farm in Medford in 1675 and lived there until he died in 1701.

Watertown was settled by a group headed by Sir Richard Saltonstall and the Rev. George Phillips, at about the same time that Governor Winthrop came to Boston. It originally included Waltham and part of Lincoln. On the 7th of September, 1630, the court of assistants at Charlestown ordered that Trimountain be called Boston, Mattapan should be called Dorchester, and the town on the Charles River was to be named Watertown. The following ancestors were among the early settlers: Edward Dix and Nathaniel Bowman were there already in 1630, and John Barnard and John Sherman settled there in 1634. In 1635 the names of Richard Kimball, Edward Garfield and Simon Stone appear. John Pierce came in 1637, Roger Porter in 1638 and Robert Bullard and John Flemming in 1639. Joseph Bemis' name appears in 1640, and those of Robert Harrington and John George at about the same time.



In 1631 the present Cambridge was settled under the name of Newtown near where Harvard Square is now located. It was planned at first to make it the capital of the colony, but Governor Winthrop decided on Boston. It originally included the present Newton and had land in Lexington (Cambridge Farms) and Arlington. The boundaries between Newtown and Watertown were at first ill defined and were subject to several adjustments. In 1638 John Harvard gave money for the founding of a college to train ministers, and when the college was named for him, the name of the town was changed to Cambridge, of which John Harvard was a graduate. I have been in his old room there and have seen the old records that bear his name. Among the earliest settlers were John Bridge, who was there in 1632, Dr. Comfort Starr, whom we have mentioned as being in Boston in 1647 but who was in Cambridge in 1634, Percival Green, who was there in 1635, George Willis, who may have been there even earlier, and Richard Park in 1636. Richard Dana came to Cambridge before 1648, and Widow Mary Hall, whose son, John, settled in Medford, was in Cambridge earlier than 1662. Nicholas Danforth and William Manning, who was in Roxbury in 1638, were also early residents of Cambridge.

Newton was not separated off from Cambridge until 1691. John Fuller and Jonathan Hyde were early residents. Isaac Williams moved here from Roxbury in 1658, having married Martha Park, a niece of Richard Park, who owned a farm here.

In 1633 three more towns were first settled, Ipswich, Newbury and Scituate. Among the early settlers of Ipswich were William Goodhue, freeman 1636, Richard Kimball, Thomas Wells, freeman 1637 and William Averill, recorded there in 1637. John Whipple was admitted freeman there in 1640. Ipswich (Agawam) was first settled by John Winthrop, Jr., and twelve others. Among its famous inhabitants were the Rev. William Hubbard, who first came there in 1656 (succeeding as minister our ancestor, the Rev. Nathaniel Rogers) and wrote a history of New England. Edward Gilman was a resident of Ipswich in 1647.

Closely associated with Ipswich was Newbury, which was settled the same year. At first the town was located chiefly along the banks of the Parker River, above the falls. Rowley, located between Ipswich and Newbury, was set off a little later, and these three towns all had access to Plum Island, which was reserved for years by the Commonwealth. In 1764 a small section of Newbury along the Merrimac was set off as Newburyport. Besides farming, the inhabitants depended on fishing and commerce. Among the early settlers were William Titcomb, John Poore, 1635, Richard Bartlett, 1637, and Hugh March. John Wheeler settled in Salisbury across the Merrimac in 1634. Aquilla Chase, who was a mariner, was first of Hampton, New Hampshire, and only came to Newbury in 1646. Thomas Follansbee came late in 1667 from Portsmouth.

During all these years the population of the Plymouth Colony had been gradually increasing. As it increased, it spread north to Duxbury and Marshfield, west to Taunton and south to Barnstable. However, the first real settlement outside of Plymouth was made at Scituate in 1633 by "the men of Kent," although there had been several settlers there as early as 1628. Two of the early settlers deserve special mention, Nathaniel Tilden and lawyer Edward Foster. Nathaniel was a friend of Mr. Timothy Hatherly, one of the merchant adventurers (they had financed the founding of Plymouth Colony), who had been given the Conahasset Grant, which constituted a large part of Scituate. Mr. Hatherly married Tilden's widow, Lydia, after the latter's death in 1641. Foster was an early resident of Scituate, but his son, Timothy, eventually sold out in 1662 and moved to Dorchester.

Beside Tilden and Foster the following pioneers resided in Scituate, Jeremiah Burroughs, Thomas Chittenden and his son, Isaac, Anthony Collamore, Thomas Hatch (replacing William Hatch, who had to be discarded), Thomas Oldham, Robert Sprout, Robert Stetson, John Twisden, Widow Mary Vinal, Francis Crocker and Ephraim Tinkham.

In 1635 Dedham and Weymouth were settled. The first settlers in Dedham came from Watertown, but soon afterwards other came. Among these are two ancestor families, those of Thomas Wight and John Thurston. Thomas Wight came over from the Isle of Wight and settled in Dedham in 1637. When Medfield was separated off from Dedham in 1650, Wight was a resident of the Medfield part. He was a selectman there from 1652 until his death in 1674. There was a John Thurston who came first to Salem, but he may have been a different person from the one who settled in Dedham and Medfield, who was a carpenter.

Weymouth was first called Wessagussett and was settled by families sent out by Thomas Weston in 1622. However, there was friction with the Plymouth Colony, which disapproved of the way that the inhabitants of Weymouth chose to conduct themselves, and few remained when a new settlement was started there in 1635. Among the new settlers was Robert Corbett and his family.



(Our descent from Thomas Holbrook, another early settler, has been discarded.) Corbett served in King Philip's War. He didn't remain in Weymouth. In fact, we hear of him and his descendants in several places. He died in Woodstock, Connecticut.

Also in 1635 Hingham, Concord and Springfield were first settled. In Hingham the Thomas Huitt, John Folsom (not an ancestor of Donald Macomber, but rather of Ethel Jaynes) and Thomas Andrews families were early settlers. Little is known of Thomas Huitt, except that he was there before 1640 and died there in 1670. A cove of Hingham Harbor is still named for him. John Folsom and his wife came over from Hingham, England, in 1638 aboard the "Diligent" of Ipswich. He moved to Exeter, New Hampshire, in 1659. His wife, Mary Gilman, was a sister of Edward Gilman, who was an ancestor of Ethel Jaynes and lived also at Exeter. Thomas Andrews was an old man when he came over with his son, Joseph, in the early 1630's. Anthony Eames moved here from Charlestown in 1636. (Thomas Jones settled in Hingham in 1638.)

In Concord our only ancestors were George Merriam, who was a freeman there in 1641, and Francis Dudley. Springfield (Agawam) was settled by a group from Roxbury led by William Pynchon (a possible ancestor of Ethel Jaynes). They banded together with some members of the group from Dorchester which had founded Windsor, Connecticut. Eventually in 1639 Hartford, Windsor and Wethersfield united with New Haven to found the Connecticut Colony. James Bridgman was in Hartford in 1641, in Springfield in 1645 and in Northampton after 1650. 1636-1637 were the years of the Pequot War. In 1636 the Massachusetts Bay Colony sent out 90 men under William Endicott in three small vessels to intimidate the Pequots, who had been guilty of murder and treachery. In spite of this demonstration of military force as many as thirty more Connecticut settlers were murdered. An expedition was sent from Boston which joined soldiers from the Connecticut Colony led by Capt. John Mason. In May 1637 they exterminated the Pequot tribe. This action ensured peace with the Indians for nearly forty years. There is no record of any of our ancestors serving in this war.

In 1637 Taunton was first settled and Duxbury incorporated. It is interesting that there were Macomers in both these settlements. John Macomber is mentioned as being in Taunton in 1643. While not a direct ancestor (of Donald Macomber; he is a direct ancestor of Ethel Jaynes), he was a brother of the William Macomber from whom I am descended. Seavers were also residents of Taunton, although at a much later date.

Duxbury originally included Pembroke, most of Marshfield and part of Bridgewater. William Macomber, our original ancestor, came over in 1638 and settled in Duxbury, but later moved to Marshfield. It is interesting to note that Pyam Prince, for whom Prince's Point in both North Yarmouth and Brunswick, Maine, are named, came originally from Duxbury.

In 1638 Hampton was settled from Massachusetts (as a part of Massachusetts Bay Colony), in part from Newbury. We do not number any ancestors among the first settlers (the original text here mentions Maurice Hobbs and William Easton, but our proposed descents from them have since been discarded). However, John Wheeler, who first settled in Salisbury, lived in Hampton from 1639 to 1646, before subsequently removing to Newbury. Aquilla Chase also came to Hampton in 1639 and also removed to Newbury in 1646. He married Wheeler's daughter in 1641.

In 1638 Sudbury was first settled. The following year Barnstable and Gloucester were incorporated, the latter at first as a fishing plantation. The church at Barnstable has an interesting history. It was the first independent congregational church in England and was founded in London in 1616. After many persecutions the second pastor, Mr. John Lothrop (or Lathrop) came to America with some thirty members of his congregation in 1634. They settled in Scituate, which had no settled church or pastor. As a result of disputes over the method of baptism, Mr. Lothrop removed to Barnstable with part of his flock in 1639. Our ancestor, Sarah Crocker, was the daughter of Francis Crocker and Mary Gaunt. Francis Crocker was in Barnstable in 1643. Francis and Mary were married in 1647, presumably there, but they removed later to Marshfield. Mary Gaunt may have been the daughter of Peter Gaunt, who had moved from Lynn to Sandwich (the next town to Barnstable) in 1637.

In 1639 Exeter, N.H., was settled and remained, with Portsmouth, called Strawberry Bank, Dover and Hampton, under the jurisdiction of the Massachusetts Bay Colony until New Hampshire was made a Royal Province by Charles II in 1679. Edward Gilman came here in 1652 and John Folsom, his son-in-law, in 1659. Gilman's son, John, was appointed magistrate for Exeter in 1680 (but was subsequently removed from office because of the resistance he offered to the usurpations of authority by the governor vis-a-vis the provincial legislature).



In 1639 Gloucester was incorporated, but not until 1642 was it incorporated as a town. A John Collins who may have been the father of Frances Collins appeared in Gloucester in 1646. The Averills originally came from Ipswich, but their son, Thomas, who married Frances Collins, moved to Maine; their son, Benjamin, moved to Gloucester in 1703. George Ingersoll moved to Gloucester from Salem in 1646.

Braintree (which included Quincy) and Marshfield were incorporated in 1640, but both had been settled much earlier. Samuel Bass first settled in Roxbury, but removed to Braintree in 1640. The Rev. William Tompson (or Thompson) was ordained minister at Braintree in 1639. He was a graduate of Oxford and wrote a book of poetry, of which we own a copy.

Many of our ancestors were residents of Marshfield: Francis Crocker, William Macomber, Peter Gaunt, 1648, and Anthony Eames, 1651.

After 1640 there was little immigration from England because the Puritans there were gaining the upper hand politically and militarily, so that the violent persecution there ceased.

Rehoboth was settled in 1641, at first by a group from Weymouth. As a result there was a dispute as to whether the Bay or Plymouth Colony had jurisdiction, but it was settled in favor of Plymouth. William Sabin was there in 1644 and Edward Gilman.

(One of the leading citizens and landowners was John Browne, a forthright advocate of religious toleration. He offered protection to the Quakers, who flocked to this area, from the persecutions of the authorities in Plymouth. He has been added to the list of our ancestors.) The original area of the town was much larger than it is at present, including Attleboro, plus Cumberland and Pawtucket in Rhode Island, and parts of Seekonk, Swansey and Barrington. The town was usually referred to as Seekonk.

In 1643 Plymouth, the Bay Colony, Connecticut and New Haven formed a union for defense. (John Browne, our ancestor mentioned above, was named one of the commissioners.) In the same year four counties were incorporated in Massachusetts, Suffolk, Norfolk, Middlesex and Essex. Suffolk contained Boston, Roxbury, Dorchester, Dedham, Braintree, Weymouth, Hingham and Nantasket; Norfolk included Salisbury, Hampton, Haverhill, Exeter, Dover, and Strawberry Bank, all subsequently included in the new province of New Hampshire except for Salisbury and Haverhill; Middlesex comprised Charlestown, Cambridge, Watertown, Sudbury, Concord, Woburn, Medford and Reading; and Essex embraced Salem, Lynn, Enon (Wenham ), Ipswich, Rowley, Newbury, Gloucester and Cochickawick (Andover).

In 1644 the towns of Reading and Hull were incorporated. Reading was originally settled in 1639 from Lynn (then called Saugus). Many of Harriet Seaver's ancestors lived there, but only one immigrant ancestor of the Macomber-Williams lines, Robert Burnap. Hull was originally of some importance and was inhabited largely by fishermen. It was called Nantasket. Our ancestor, Abraham Jones, was in Hull in 1657, but whether he came directly there is not known. Nantasket is the landing place of the "Mary and John," Capt. Squeb, on which the Dorchester group had crossed the ocean in 1630. Hull was probably named for the town in England.

Medfield was separated from Dedham and incorporated in 1650. As mentioned under Dedham, the residences of Thomas Wight and John Thurston were both located in the new township. Seth Smith married Mary Thurston in Medfield in 1661. (The original text here mentions Thomas Holbrook, who died in Medfield in 1677 at the age of 80, not too long after the partial burning of the town by King Philip's Indians, but he is no longer listed as an ancestor.)

In 1652 Maine was annexed to Massachusetts. In 1653 Billerica and Northampton were incorporated. Billerica was originally part of Cambridge. William French moved there in 1653. Joseph T(h)ompson from Braintree was the first schoolmaster in Billerica. Ensign Samuel Manning, who had lived in Roxbury and Cambridge, came here soon after. His son, Ephraim Manning, married Joseph Thompson's daughter, Mary.

None of our ancestors are among the earliest settlers of Northampton, but three families settled there eventually. James Bridgman moved from Hartford, Connecticut, to Springfield in 1645 and from there to Northampton in 1654. Thomas Ford and Aaron Cooke had both settled first in Dorchester and had moved from there to Windsor, Connecticut. Ford was in Northampton in 1659 and Cooke at about the same time or a little later. His first wife was Ford's daughter, Mary (or Miriam). Major Cooke owned land and perhaps lived in Westfield in 1666. He was in command of the defense of that town in King Philip's War. Lancaster was also incorporated in 1653, but none of our ancestors was located there.



Marlboro was incorporated in 1654 and Bridgewater, originally part of Duxbury, in 1656. Deacon Thomas Macomber, born in Marshfield in 1748, moved to Bridgewater, where his son, Ichabod, was born. Ichabod later lived in Easton, which was set off from Taunton in 1725, where he was interested in the iron works. He later moved to Boston, where in 1821 my grandfather, William Macomber, was born, and there engaged in the wholesale West India goods business. It is interesting to note that Deacon Thomas, after his first wife died, married Susannah Howard of Bridgewater and later moved to Jay, Maine, where he became the ancestor of all the Maine Macomers.

Middleboro was incorporated in 1660. It is close to Plymouth. Here we find living and dying in the early seventeen hundreds Ebenezer Tinkham and Robert Sprout. Sprout came from Scituate, and Tinkham had also lived there at one time, although he came originally from Plymouth.

In 1662 Hampshire County was incorporated. It originally included a very large area that covered the present Hampshire, Franklin, Hampden and Berkshire Counties. In 1664 New Amsterdam capitulated to the English and was renamed New York. (Our ancestor, Thomas Willett, who had spent much time there and spoke Dutch, was named mayor. He may have played an important part in the negotiations that led to the surrender by Pieter Stuyvesant.) In 1665 an English commission estimated the population of the four New England colonies, at 43,000. The Massachusetts Bay Colony, which then included New Hampshire and Maine, had 54 towns with a population of 25,000. Connecticut, formed by the union of New Haven and the towns around Hartford and Windsor, had 22 towns with a population of 10,000. Plymouth Colony had 12 towns and 5,000, while Rhode Island had only 4 towns and 3,000 population.

In 1667 Mendon was incorporated. It was originally settled from Braintree and Weymouth. It was attached to Middlesex County, but was later placed in Worcester County when that was incorporated in 1731. The original name of Mendon was Nipmug. The General Court appointed a committee of four, Major General Humphrey Atherton, Lt. Roger Clap, Eliazur Lusher and Deacon Parke to supervise the settlement. All except Lusher were ancestors. Two ancestor families settled here, Rocket or Rockwood from Braintree, but originally from Dorchester, and Corbett from Weymouth. Mendon was burned in King Philip's War in 1675, and the inhabitants fled for safety to Medfield, not returning until 1680. Robert Corbett was a soldier in the war. He married Priscilla Rockwood in 1682. Their descendant, Alice Corbett, married Dudley Chase in 1753 in Mendon, after which they migrated to Cornish, New Hampshire.

Northfield was incorporated in 1672. Thomas Ford moved there from Northampton and died there in 1676. King Philip's War occurred from 1675 to 1676. Many of our ancestors served as soldiers, among whom were Robert Corbett, Capt. Aaron Cooke, Francis Dudley, Joseph Good, Joseph Leeds, Timothy Tileston and Ens. Joseph T(h)ompson. John Rockwood's house in Mendon was burned down by the Indians there, and one of his sons was killed.

In 1677 the Massachusetts Bay Colony bought Maine from the heirs of Sir Fernando Gorges. In 1680 New Hampshire was separated from Massachusetts and was made a royal province. In 1682 Oxford was incorporated. Joseph Rocket or Rockwood owned land in Oxford. He was a brother of the John Rockwood who was killed at Mendon in 1675 and of Priscilla Rockwood, who married Robert Corbett. In 1686 the settlers took in 30 families of Huguenots who came as refugees after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes.

In 1680 New Roxbury, later renamed Woodstock, Connecticut, was founded largely by settlers from Roxbury. The actual settlement, however, began in 1683. Benjamin Child, Jr., came there but returned to Roxbury. His son, Ephraim Child, however, and grandson, Stephen Child, remained. Richard Flynn, a blacksmith, came from Billerica. Edward Morris and his family came from Roxbury. Ephraim Manning came with Flynn from Billerica, and Flynn married Ephraim's daughter. David Williams, who had moved with his father from Roxbury to neighboring Pomfret, Connecticut, eventually moved to Woodstock. His wife, Elizabeth Dana, was born in Pomfret. It was from Woodstock that some of our ancestors moved into northern New England, to Cornish, New Hampshire, and to Royalton and Bethel, Vermont.

In 1685 Plymouth Colony was divided into three counties, Plymouth, Barnstable and Bristol. In December 1686 the detested Sir Edmund Andros was appointed governor of New England by King James II, shortly after the latter's ascension to the throne in 1685. He remained in office for two and a half years.

In 1687 Preston, Connecticut, was incorporated. This town was in New London County, near Westerly, Rhode Island. The Rix family and Thomas Tracy came there from Salem, possibly for religious motives. The Rev. John Crandall had been expelled from Salem, and he and his family had



settled in Rhode Island, for the most part in Westerly. John Kimball's family had been in Ipswich and Newbury. He died in Preston, but his son lived for a time in Stonington, located on Long Island Sound near Westerly. His granddaughter Eunice, married Thomas Rix, Jr., and their daughter, Esther, married Gideon Crandall, a descendant of the Rev. John in Preston. Gideon Crandall eventually migrated to Royalton.

In 1689 the British government joined Plymouth Colony to the Bay Colony to form the Province of Massachusetts, which included Nantucket, Martha's Vineyard, the Elizabeth Islands, Maine and Nova Scotia. In a way this may be looked on as a result of the government of Andros, since he had taken away the charters from both colonies, misgoverned both and had brought out their common interests. This year was also the beginning of the Salem witchcraft persecution. In 1691 Newton, formerly part of Cambridge, was incorporated.

In 1689 William and Mary became rulers of England. Then began the so-called King William's War with the French and the Indians, which was part of the general European war against France under King Louis XIV. In 1690 Schenectady, Salmon Falls and Casco were destroyed. Port Royal in Nova Scotia was captured by Sir William Phipps, who became Governor of Massachusetts in 1692. From 1702 to 1713 the colonies were involved in the War of the Spanish Succession, which was called on this side of the Atlantic Queen Anne's War. In 1704 Deerfield was destroyed by the French and the Indians. There was little activity in settling New England until after the Treaty of Utrecht in 1713. In that year Lexington, formerly part of Cambridge, was separated off. Richard Park, Nathaniel Bowman and Matthew Bridge were there.

In 1715 Sutton and Pomfret, Connecticut, were incorporated. Daniel Chase moved from Newbury to Sutton. His son and grandson moved to Cornish, New Hampshire. Percival Hall moved to Sutton from Medford. His son went on later to Cornish. Pomfret, Connecticut, was located adjacent to Woodstock and near the Massachusetts line. John Williams and his wife, Mary Goad, came to Pomfret from Newton. His son, David, moved to Woodstock. He (rather, his son, Silas) was in the Revolution and, after the war was over, settled in Royalton, Vermont. (Silas actually settled there before the peace treaty was signed and just after the Indians had raided from Canada and had burned the town down.)

In 1731 Worcester County was incorporated. Mendon and Oxford were taken from Middlesex County and were included in it. Leicester and Dudley, near Oxford, were incorporated the same year. John Bemis moved, perhaps as early as 1725, from Watertown to a part of Leicester that was later incorporated in 1753 as the town of Spencer. In 1746 Douglas was incorporated. Samuel Dudley died there.

From 1744 to 1748 there was again war between France and England. This was part of the War of the Austrian Succession, which was called in America King George's War. In 1745 New England colonial troops under William Pepperell captured Louisburg on Cape Breton Island.

From 1755 to 1763 there was again war between England and France called the Seven Years War in Europe, but the French and Indian War here. There were many incidents during it, among which the following may be mentioned here: the attack on Crown Point in 1755, in which our ancestor, Capt. Samuel West took part, Braddock's defeat, the capture of Fort Henry on Lake George and, toward the end of the war, the capture of Fort Pitt, Niagara and Ticonderoga. The capture of Quebec ended the war. Colonial troops fought in all these engagements.

In 1761 Berkshire County was incorporated. In 1765 Cornish, New Hampshire, was settled, in large part from Sutton and Woodstock. The Chase and Child families were very prominent. In 1771 Royalton, Vermont, was partially settled. None of our direct ancestors came at that time. The beginning of the American Revolution stopped further immigration into the small settlement that was already there. Daniel Rix, the brother of Thomas Rix, Jr., our ancestor, was among this small group. He was away in Connecticut when, on October 16, 1780, Royalton was burned by a band of 300 Indians. Mrs. Rix and her children were rescued by General Stevens and then hid in the woods. She was finally put on Captain Parkhurst's horse with three small children. She made off with nothing but a handkerchief in the horse's mouth as a bridle. Her eleven year old son, Garner, had to follow on foot. When he collapsed from exhaustion, the Indians captured him and took him to Montreal, where he was turned over to the British. With 29 others he was released after about a year. According to another account, Mrs. Rix had three small children on "Old Whitey," the horse. She hid the family Bible in a hollow log. Elisha Kent helped the two oldest girls hide in the woods.

During the war, in 1780, Milford was set off from Mendon. As far as can be determined, Silas Williams and Gideon Crandall, who both later settled in Royalton, were our only other ancestors in

the Revolutionary War. The daughter of Gideon married the son of Silas. Their grandchild, David Gardner Williams, was my grandfather. (Gideon's father, Joseph, also served in the war, and Timothy Tileston IV and his son, Timothy Tileston V, both took part in the siege of Boston. In addition, Daniel Chase and Stephen Child took part in the failed defense of Fort Ticonderoga in 1778, and Judge Samuel Chase was at the Battle of Bennington. Both Stephen Child and Judge Chase were at Saratoga that same year when General Burgoyne was obliged to surrender.)

In 1793 part of Suffolk County was separated off and incorporated as Norfolk County, a name which had once been given to the colonial settlements in New Hampshire when it was part of Massachusetts.

So comes to an end the colonial and provincial history of New England as it affected our direct ancestors.



## VOLUME ONE

### THE ANCESTRY OF DONALD MACOMBER

#### FOREWORD

The following families have been added to those found in the first edition: Ballard, Beauchamp, Bellamy, Boaden, Bosworth, Brewer, Bridgman, Browne (John), Browne (William), Buck, Burgess, Chandler, Clegg, Coley, Conant, Cooper (Ursula), Cramphorne, Crane, Davis (Sarah), Dixey, Fox, Francis, Freeman, Frink, Fry, Grimley, Hawke, Hawkins, Heath, Hewes, Hickman, Hinton, Huckstep, Humphrey, King (John), Knight, Lethbridge, Lobden or Lobdell, Lovell, Lyman, Maddiver, Major, Makin, Marshall, Miller, Moody, Moorecock, Mussell, Newell, Osborne, Perry, Pierce (William), Pin, Porter (Elizabeth), Rand, Raven, Rogers, Roundy, Savell, Sharp, Seaver, Shatswell, Shepard, Spencer, Spiller, Stalham, Stevens, Stuppell, Symmes, Tay, Towle, Trowbridge, Tucker, Veren, Wade, Wales, Walter, Warner, White, Whiting, Wilcox, Willet, Williams (George), Wolterton and Yeoman. The following families, on the other hand, have had to be eliminated: Ayer, Basenden, Bicknell, Bourne, Bright, Brown (Joanna), Devotion, Eastow, Endicott, Folsom, Gibson, Gilman, Holbrook, Howes (changed to Hewes), Kirtland, Leland, Monck, Stratton and Williams (Isaac). In partial compensation for the loss of Governor John Endicott I have been able to add John Browne, a prominent champion of religious toleration in the Plymouth Colony, and Thomas Willet, first English-speaking mayor of New York City.

The more significant corrections to the first edition are the identification of Abigail King, the wife of Samuel Dudley, as the daughter of Samuel Rogers of Ipswich, the identification of the wife of Daniel Harris as Joanna Brewer, not Joanna Brown, the identification of the father of Sarah March, wife of Daniel Chase, as Hugh March, Jr., rather than his brother, George, and the identification of the father of Anna Hatch, wife of Joseph Smith, as Jeremiah Hatch, rather than his cousin, Walter.

#### ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THE REFERENCES

AncDM: The Ancestry of Donald Macomber (= part 2 of Donald and Harriet S. MACOMBER, Ancestry of Donald Macomber, Ethel Jaynes Macomber and Harriet Frances Macomber (mimeographed manuscript produced at Brunswick, Me., ca. 1956).

AncEJM: The Ancestry of Ethel Jaynes Macomber (= part 1 of Ancestry of Donald Macomber...

AncHSM: The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber (= part 3 of Ancestry of Donald Macomber...

BALLOU, History of Milford: Adin BALLOU, History of the Town of Milford, Massachusetts, 2 vols. (Boston, 1882-1888).

BANKS, English Ancestry: Charles Edward BANKS, The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers who Came to Plymouth on the "Mayflower" in 1620, the "Fortune" in 1621, and the "Anne" and the "Little James" in 1623, revised edition (Baltimore, 1980).

BANKS, Planters: Charles Edward BANKS, The Planters of the Commonwealth, reprinting (Baltimore, 1984).

BANKS, Topographical Dictionary: Charles Edward BANKS, Topographical Dictionary of 2885 English Emigrants to New England, 1620-1650, edited and indexed by Elijah Ellsworth BROWNELL, reissue (Baltimore, 1981).

BOND, Genealogies of Watertown: Henry BOND, Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts (Boston, 1855).

DAVIS, Ancient Landmarks: William T. DAVIS, Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth (Boston, 1899).

DAVIS, Ancestry of Annis Spear: Walter G. DAVIS, The Ancestry of Annis Spear (Portland, Me., 1945).

DEANE, History of Scituate: Samuel DEANE, History of Scituate, Massachusetts (Boston, 1831).

FERRIS, Dawes-Gates: Mary W. FERRIS, Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines, 2 vols. (no place = Milwaukee/Chicago, 1931-1943).

Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire: Charles T. LIBBY, Sybil NOYES and Walter G. DAVIS, Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire (Portland, Me., 1928-1939).

HAZEN, History of Billerica: Henry A. HAZEN, History of Billerica, Massachusetts (Boston, 1883).

HOYT, Old Families of Salisbury: David HOYT, The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, 3 vols. (Providence, R.I., 1897-1902).

LCCHG: Library of Cape Cod History and Genealogy (series of over a hundred volumes published [by C. W. Swift?] at Yarmouthport during the years around 1910).

LINCOLN: George LINCOLN, History of the Town of Hingham, Massachusetts (Hingham, 1893).

MFGR: Mormon Family Group Records (a collection of thousands of file cards available on microfilm).

NEHGR: New England Historical and Genealogical Register.

PERLEY, History of Salem: Sydney PERLEY, History of Salem, Massachusetts, 3 vols. (Salem, 1924-1928).

POPE, Pioneers: Charles Henry POPE, The Pioneers of Massachusetts, reprinting (Baltimore, 1965).

SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary: James SAVAGE, A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England... 4 vols. (Boston, 1860-1862).

SEWALL, History of Woburn: Samuel SEWALL, The History of Woburn, Middlesex County, Mass. (Boston, 1868).

SHAW, Families of the Pilgrims: Hubert K. SHAW, Families of the Pilgrims (Boston, 1956).

TILDEN, History of Medfield: William S. TILDEN, The History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts (Boston, 1887).

WEIS: Frederick L. WEIS, Ancestral Roots of Sixty New England Colonists, 4th ed. by Walter L. SHEPPARD (Baltimore, 1969).

WEIS and ADAMS: Frederick L. WEIS and Arthur ADAMS, The Magna Carta Sureties, 1215, 3rd ed. by Walter L. SHEPPARD (Baltimore, 1979).

WHEELER, History of Stonington: Richard A. WHEELER, History of the Town of Stonington, County of New London, Connecticut (New London, 1900).

WILLISON, Saints and Strangers: George F. WILLISON, Saints and Strangers (New York, 1945).



# THE ANCESTRY OF DONALD MACOMBER

## ANDREWS FAMILY

This surname, like Williams, Edwards, Jones and so on, is a patronymic, meaning "the son (or daughter) of Andrew." Many of these patronymics that end in -s are Welsh in origin and would originally have been "ap Andrew," "ap William" and so on, but I suspect that the Welsh surnames were formed in imitation of English patronymics. They can be borne by completely unrelated persons. There is no indication, for example, that Henry Andrews, immigrant ancestor of Harriet Seaver, who settled in Taunton, was related to Thomas Andrews, ancestor of Donald Macomber, who settled in Hingham. Thomas is supposed to have come from county Devon, whereas Henry is reputed to have come from the neighboring county Somerset.

ANDREWS, THOMAS, of Hingham, parents untraced. B. co. Devon, ca. 1571. D. Hingham, 21 Aug., 1643. M. England, N. N. At least 1 ch., b. England:

1) JOSEPH, ca. 1597; m. ELIZABETH PORTER.

Thomas arrived in Hingham with his son, Joseph, in 1635, before the arrival of Rev. Peter Hobart's company. He drew a house lot, 18 Sept., 1635. The Ancestry of Donald Macomber, apparently misreading POPE, Pioneers, p. 18, says that Thomas served as a town officer and deputy to the General Court, but this information refers to Thomas' son, Joseph.

ANDREWS, JOSEPH, son of THOMAS and N. N. B. co. Devon, ca. 1597. D. Hingham, 1 Jan., 1679/80, aet. 83. M. England, ca. 1631, ELIZABETH PORTER (she is mentioned in the will of her brother, Robert Porter). 8 ch.:

1) Thomas, b. England, Nov., 1632; m. Ruth N.

2) Joseph, 1635.

3) ELIZABETH, bapt. Hingham, Mar., 1637/8; m. MARK EAMES.

4) Ephraim, bapt. Aug., 1639.

5) Hannah, ca. 1641; m. Matthew Gannett or Jarrett.

6) Mary, ca. 1643; m. Thomas Beard.

7) Hepzibah, ca. 1645; m. Jeffrey Manning.

8) Abigail, ca. 1647; m. John Wadsworth.

Joseph drew a house lot adjacent to his father's, 18 Sept., 1635. He was admitted freeman, 3 Mar., 1636, and sworn the same year as the first town clerk and constable. He served as a deputy to the General Court from 1636 to 1638. Soon afterwards, however, he removed to Duxbury, where he served as surveyor of highways in 1654 and as constable in 1664. Before his death in 1679/80 he had returned to Hingham.

ANDREWS, ELIZABETH, daughter of JOSEPH and ELIZABETH PORTER. Bapt. Hingham, Mar., 1637/8. D. ----. M. 26 May, 1648, MARK, son of ANTHONY EAMES and MARGERY PIERCE. 9 ch., of whom the second was JONATHAN EAMES, father of JEDEDIAH EAMES, father of MARY EAMES, mother of PRUDENCE STETSON, mother of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: LINCOLN, History of Hingham, II, 42 and 163.

## ATHERTON FAMILY.

Atherton is a toponymic derived, like most surnames that end in -ton, from a place name. Very often it is the name of a manorial estate, which is almost certainly the case here. That would mean that our immigrant ancestor was descended from the medieval lords of Atherton Manor, which was located in county Lancaster. It can be noted that many of the military officers of the American colonies came from similar aristocratic land owning families, for example, Myles Standish and George Washington.

ATHERTON, Maj. Gen. HUMPHREY, son of Edmund (son of Humphrey Atherton of Winstanley in Wigan, co. Lancaster) and N. N. B. Preston, co. Lancaster, 1609. D. Dorchester, 17 Sept., 1661. M. Preston, ca. 1627, MARY WALES, perhaps dau. of John Wales of Idle, co. York. 13 ch.:

- 1) Elizabeth, bapt. Winwick, co. Lancaster, 28 Sept., 1628; m. Timothy Mather (son of Rev. Richard Mather, grandfather of the famous Rev. Cotton Mather).
- 2) John, bapt. 26 Dec., 1629.
- 3) Isabel, bapt. 23 Jan., 1630; m. Nathaniel Wales.
- 4) Jonathan, ca. 1632; m. probably Sarah Firebread.
- 5) Consider, b. probably Dorchester, 1635 (called many times before the church to answer for the sin of drunkenness).
- 6) MARY, ca. 1636; m. JOSEPH WEEKS.
- 7) Margaret, 1638; m. James Trowbridge (a possible ancestor, through Mary Stedman, of Donald Macomber).
- 8) Rest, bapt. Dorchester, 26 May, 1639; m. Obadiah Swift.
- 9) Increase, bapt. 11 Apr., 1641; d. at sea, 1673.
- 10) Thankful, bapt. 28 Apr., 1644; m. Thomas Bird.
- 11) Rev. Hope (Harvard 1665), bapt. 30 Aug., 1646; m. Sarah Hollister.
- 12) Watching, bapt. 24 Aug., 1651; m. Elizabeth Rigby.
- 13) Prudence, bapt. 2 Apr., 1654; m. Isaac Humphrey (son of James, son of Jonas Humphrey, ancestor of Donald Macomber and Harriet Seaver).

Humphrey came to America from Winwick, co. Lancaster, where Rev. Richard Mather was pastor. He seems to have come over in 1635. He settled in Dorchester. I have spaced the births of his third, fourth, fifth and sixth children between 1630 and 1638, but I may give their order incorrectly and possibly there was a twin birth. He joined the Dorchester church in 1636 and was admitted freeman 2 May, 1638. He served as deputy to the General Court eight times, beginning in 1638, and he was Speaker in 1653. He also served as selectman of Dorchester, 1638-1660, town treasurer, 1645-1661, and as an assistant governor (member of the governor's council), 1654-1661. Pope says that he also served as Deputy Governor. He was a member of the Artillery Company in 1638 and was appointed lieutenant, 1645, captain, 1646 and commanding officer of the Artillery Company, 1650-1658. He commanded the military expedition against the Narragansetts in 1650. He was promoted major, 1652, and major general, the highest military rank in the colonies, in 1661. He also served as superintendent of Indian affairs in 1653 and was a member of the first school committee in America. He was killed by a fall from his horse while returning from a military review, apparently while attempting to jump his horse over a cow. Hubbard notes that some considered that his death was a "judgment of God," but JOHNSON, in The Wonderworking Providence of Zion's Saviour, praises Humphrey's character.

ATHERTON, MARY, daughter of HUMPHREY and MARY WALES. B. (Dorchester), 1636. D. Dorchester, 17 Sept., 1692, aet. 56. M. Dorchester, 9 Apr., 1667, JOSEPH, son of GEORGE WEEKS and JANE CLAP. 4 ch., of whom the first was MARY WEEKS, mother of HOPESTILL LEEDS, father of DANIEL LEEDS, father of SAMUEL LEEDS, father of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Frederick L. WEIS, article in the Boston Transcript in 1938, vol. 45, p. 131; John C. BROWN, "The Atherton Family in England," in NEHGR 35 (1881), pp. 67-72; POPE, Pioneers, p. 22.

AVERILL FAMILY (also occurs as Averell and Avery).

Averill would seem to be a diminutive of Avery, which is derived from the Anglo-Saxon personal name, Aelfric.

AVERILL, WILLIAM of Ipswich, B. England, 1611. D. (Ipswich), 1652/3 (will proved 29 Mar., 1653). M. England, ca. 1629, ABIGAIL HINTON (d. 27 Mar., 1655). 7 ch.:

- 1) THOMAS, bapt. Chipping Norton, co. Oxford, 7 Jan., 1630; m. (1) Frances Collins; (2) HANNAH N. (2).
- 2) William, b. England, 1632; m. Hannah Jackson.
- 3) Sarah (executed at Salem as a witch), b. (Ipswich), ca. 1636; m. John Wildes.
- 4) John, ca. 1638.
- 5) to 7) names and dates of birth not known.

According to family tradition William came over in 1635 with the Coggsells, but, if so, his name does not appear in the passenger lists. He settled at Ipswich, where he received a grant of land in March, 1637, under the name of Avery. He subsequently acquired much land. He lived on the north side of the Ipswich River.



He was a carpenter. In 1646 he was the official keeper of a herd of goats. He apparently never joined the church, although his children were baptized. He mentions seven children in his will, but fails to name them. His wife joined the church only after his death. The Mormons make William the son of Nicholas (son of Robert, son of Thomas Avery of Farmington, co. Kent, d. 11 Sept., 1556) and Dorcas N., but that does not seem to square with what I consider the more reliable information of The Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire and New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 59, p. 294, according to which his son, Thomas, was baptized at Chipping Norton in Oxfordshire.

AVERILL, THOMAS, son of WILLIAM and ABIGAIL HINTON. Bapt. Chipping Norton, co. Oxford, 7 Jan., 1630. D. York, Me., 14 Apr., 1714. M. (1) Ipswich, 8 Dec., 1657, Frances, dau. of John Collins (The Ancestry of Donald Macomber says "1675," but this disagrees with The Vital Records of Ipswich). Apparently no ch. Thomas m. (2) ca. 1665, HANNAH N. (living in 1672). 6 ch., b. Topsfield:

- 1) Sarah, 1666; m. Ebenezer Lufkin.
- 2) Samuel, ca. 1667; apparently d. young.
- 3) Joseph, ca. 1669; apparently d. young.
- 4) Job, 1671; m. Mary Preble.
- 5) BENJAMIN, 1673; m. MARY CHAMBET.
- 6) John, ca. 1675; probably d. young.

Chipping Norton, where Thomas was baptized, is a village in Oxfordshire, where the English Jesuit scholasticate (seminary) used to be located. I spent a couple of summers there and was able to do some genealogical research in their fine library. Thomas came with his father to Ipswich about 1635. He settled in Topsfield, where all his children seem to have been born. Subsequently he acquired land in Maine, at Wells, Cape Neddick and Scarborough. He went to live in Wells in 1671, far inland near the South Berwick boundary. The region was afterwards called Averill's Back from the ruins of his chimney. According to the Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, "at the approach of the 2nd War, he withdrew first to Cape Neddick and then to Chebacco (the part of Ipswich that would become Essex)." In 1672 he and his wife, Hannah, were witnesses in the case of Dr. Anthony Lamy, who was accused of having caused the death of John Gouch. He and his wife spent their last years on the shore east of Cape Neddick, where their oldest son, Job, had his land. After his death Job was given administration of his estate, but this arrangement was contested by his siblings, Benjamin and Sarah. Ultimately a judicial settlement was awarded by Judge Samuel Sewall. Job's heirs received Averill's Neck, which is located off the road between Wells and Cape Neddick.

The Ancestry of Donald Macomber makes Frances Collins the mother of Benjamin. However, Thomas' wife in 1672 is known to have been named Hannah, because she testified also in the trial of Anthony Lamy, 16 July, 1672. If then 1673 is accurate for the birth of Benjamin, he cannot have been the son of Frances Collins, whether she was married to Thomas in 1657 or 1675. There are also problems about the identity of John Collins, her father.

AVERILL, BENJAMIN, son of THOMAS and HANNAH N. B. (Topsfield), 1673. D. Gloucester, before 23 Apr., 1759. M. Boston, by Rev. Cotton Mather, 24 July, 1702, MARY CHAMBET, dau. of HENRY CHAMPNOIS and N. N. 10 ch., b. Gloucester:

- 1) James, 3 Sept., 1703; m. Hannah Hammans.
- 2) Benjamin, 17 Mar., 1706; d. unm., 1723.
- 3) Joseph, 22 Sept., 1708.
- 4) John, 2 July. 1711.
- 5) Jonathan, 26 Feb., 1714.
- 6) MARY, 8 Dec., 1717; m. JOEL INGERSOLL.
- 7) David, 2 Feb., 1720.
- 8) Samuel Avery, 23 June, 1722; m. Lucretia Giddings.
- 9) Abigail, 31 Dec., 1724; m. Isaac Bray.
- 10) Rachel, 26 Aug., 1728; d. young.

The Ancestry of Donald Macomber makes Benjamin a son of Thomas by Frances Collins, but, granting the accuracy of the information that Thomas married Frances in 1675 and that Benjamin was born in 1673, this is almost certainly not true, especially since Hannah was still alive in 1672. According to Babson's history of Gloucester, Benjamin moved there in 1703, perhaps because of the Indian peril in Maine. In 1707 he was granted land next to the property of Samuel Ingersoll. However, it was from Alfred, Maine, that he contested his brother's administration of their father's estate. He is called at that time a "yeoman (i.e. farmer) and



mariner." He sold the land that he received in the settlement of his father's estate, but retained an interest in other Maine land at Sheepscoot. He spelled his name both Averell and Averill.

AVERILL, MARY, dau. of BENJAMIN and MARY CHAMBET. B. Gloucester, 8 Dec., 1717. D. -----. M. (1) Gloucester, 19 Dec., 1734, JOEL, son of SAMUEL INGERSOLL and JUDITH MADDIVER. 5 ch., of whom the first was MARY INGERSOLL, mother of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Mary m. (2) 21 Jan., 1744, Philip Bailey.

References: Clara A. AVERY, The Averell, Averill, Avery Family (Cleveland, 1914); Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, 70; POPE, Pioneers, p. 24.

Ayer family. Ancestors of Ethel Jaynes, not of Donald Macomber.

#### BARNARD FAMILY.

A patronymic for "the son of Bernard," Bernard being pronounced by the English Barnard, just as Hertford is pronounced Hartford and Berkeley Barclay.

BARNARD, JOHN, Sr., of Watertown, parents not traced. B. England, 1604. D. Watertown, 23 June, 1646. M. England, ca. 1628, PHEBE (d. Watertown, 1 Aug., 1685), dau. of Anthony WHITING and Anne Sherman (an aunt of John Sherman, ancestor of Donald Macomber). 9 ch.:

- 1) Thomas King, b. Ipswich, co. Suffolk, 1629.
- 2) JOHN, Jr., b. Dedham, co. Essex, 1631; m. SARAH FLEMING.
- 3) Samuel, 1633; d. unm.
- 4) Hannah, b. Watertown, ca. 1635; m. Samuel Goffe.
- 5) James, ca. 1637; m. Abigail Phillips.
- 6) Mary, 7 Sept., 1639; m. William Barrett.
- 7) Joseph, 12 Nov., 1642.
- 8) Benjamin, ca. 1644; m. Sarah Wentworth.
- 9) Elizabeth, ca. 1646; m. John Dix (son of Edward Dix, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

John came from Dedham, co. Essex, the town of John Sherman. At the age of 30 he sailed on the ship, "Elizabeth," out of Ipswich, William Andrews master, in 1634, with his wife, Phebe, 27, and two sons, John, 2, and Samuel, 1. He settled in Watertown and was admitted freeman in September, 1634. He is listed as a property owner in 1636/7. He served as selectman in 1644.

BARNARD, JOHN, Jr., son of JOHN, Sr., and PHEBE WHITING. B. Dedham, co. Essex, 1631. D. -----. M. Watertown, 15 Nov., 1654, SARAH, dau. of John FLEMING and Anne N. 9 ch., b. Watertown:

- 1) John, 24 Aug., 1656; d. infant.
- 2) John, 30 Oct., 1657; m. (1) Sarah Cutting; (2) Elizabeth Stone (dau. of John, son of Simon Stone, Sr., ancestor of Donald Macomber); (3) Mary Morse.
- 3) Sarah, 19 Sept., 1659; d. young.
- 4) Lemuel, 25 Mar., 1664; m. Mercy Sherman (dau. of Rev. John Sherman, cousin of Capt. John Sherman, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 5) Sarah, Feb., 1665/6; d. infant.
- 6) James, 14 Jan., 1666/7; m. Judith Jennison.
- 7) ANN, 10 Oct., 1670; m. NATHANIEL BOWMAN.
- 8) Phebe, 8 Aug., 1673.
- 9) Jane, 17 Mar., 1678; m. John Smith.

John took the oath of fidelity at Watertown in 1658. He was admitted freeman there in 1671. The Mormons report that John married Sarah Fleming at Impish, co. Worcester, but this seems simply incredible. Both the Barnards and the Flemings came from Essex, and Sarah was born in Watertown.

BARNARD, ANN, dau. of JOHN, Jr., and SARAH FLEMING. B. Watertown, 10 Oct., 1670. D. (Watertown), 16 Sept., 1757. M. Watertown, 16 Dec., 1692, NATHANIEL II, son of FRANCIS BOWMAN and MARTHA SHERMAN. 8 ch., of whom the first was MARY BOWMAN, mother of SARAH GARFIELD,



mother of BENJAMIN BOWMAN BEMIS, father of SARAH BEMIS, mother of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: BOND, Genealogies of Watertown; BANKS, Topographical Dictionary; POPE, Pioneers, p. 33.

## BARTLETT FAMILY

Bartlett is a diminutive form of Bartholomew, indicating that this surname, too, is a patronymic. The name also occurs as Barttelot, the surname of an aristocratic English family that can trace its descent back into the 14th century to the lords of Stopham Manor. Bartlett family genealogists claim that our immigrant ancestor was descended from these lords of Stopham, but this seems to me very much open to question. There are significant variations in the claimed pedigrees, which is usually a sign of a lack of solid supporting evidence. I would not go so far as to say that our immigrant ancestor was not so descended, but the descent, if it should be a fact, has not yet been satisfactorily established. The Barttelots descend from even more puissant medieval families. One of their ancestors, in fact, was Princess Goda, daughter of Aethelred II "the Unready," King of England. For curiosity's sake, here, briefly, is one version of the claimed pedigree:

Count Dreux of Amiens, m. Princess Goda.

Earl Ralph de Maigne of Hereford.

Harold de Maigne, Lord of Ewyas Castle.

Robert de Ewyas.

Robert de Ewyas.

Sibyl de Ewyas, m. Robert de Tregoz.

Robert de Tregoz.

Henry de Tregoz.

Sir Thomas de Tregoz.

Margaret de Tregoz, m. Sir John d'Oyley.

Joan d'Oyley, m. Sir Thomas Lewknor.

John Lewknor.

Joan Lewknor, m. John Barttelot.

Richard Barttelot.

John Barttelot.

Richard Barttelot, killed at Tournai, 1513.

William Barttelot.

Edmund Barttelot.

Richard Bartlett, immigrant ancestor.

It must be noted that some genealogist, cited by the Mormons, claims that the children of Richard Bartlett were really not his, but those of his brother, Edmund, who was supposedly born at Ernley, co. Sussex, which was a Barttelot estate, in 1585. One has to wonder whether this substitution of Edmund for Richard may not have been the work of a less than scrupulous genealogist who was anxious to please a well heeled American Bartlett client. However, it is conceivable, at least, that Richard may have adopted his brother's children and have brought them to America when he migrated.

BARTLETT, RICHARD, of Newbury, supposedly son of Edmund Barttelot and N. N. B. co. Wiltshire, 1575. D. Newbury, 25 May, 1647. M. N. N. 6 ch., b. England:

1) JOANE, 29 Jan., 1610/1; m. WILLIAM TITCOMB.

2) John, 9 Nov., 1613; m. (1) N. N.; (2) Sarah Knight.

- 3) Thomas, 22 Jan., 1615/6.
- 4) Richard, 31 Oct., 1621; m. Abigail N.
- 5) Christopher, 25 Feb., 1623/4; m. (1) N. N.; (2) Mary Hoyt.
- 6) Anne, 26 Feb., 1625/6.

Richard was a shoemaker, whose name first occurs in the Newbury records in 1637. He had a brother, Christopher, who was already in Newbury in 1635 and who may have arrived with him. Richard was accompanied by two sons and a daughter. The family Bible that records the births of his children has survived.

BARTLETT, JOANE, dau. of RICHARD and N. N. B. England, 1610. D. Newbury, 28 June, 1653. M. (Newbury), ca. 1639, WILLIAM TITCOMB of Newbury. 7 ch., of whom the third was MARY TITCOMB, mother of MARY POOR, mother of SAMUEL WEST II, father of SAMUEL WEST III, father of SAMUEL MASSEY WEST, father of ABIGAIL WEST, mother of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Bartlett genealogy; MFGR for Richard and Edmund Bartlett; AncDM; NEHGR, vol. 40, p. 195; POPE, Pioneers, p. 36.

Basenden family. Not ancestors of Donald Macomber. Cf. TILDEN, NATHANIEL.

#### BASS FAMILY.

This surname is said to be derived from the Norman surname Le Bas, which would be the French equivalent of the nickname Shorty. The immigrant ancestor came from Saffron Walden, co. Essex.

BASS, Deac. SAMUEL, of Roxbury and Braintree (Quincy), parents not traced. B. England, 1600. D. Braintree, 30 Dec., 1694, aet. 94. M. Saffron Walden, co. Essex, ca. 1623, ANN, dau. of William SAVELL or Savil and N. N. 9 ch.:

- 1) Samuel, ca. 1624; m. Mary Howard. Samuel died of smallpox at Nantasket.
- 2) Hannah, ca. 1628; m. (1) Stephen Paine; (2) Shadrach Wilbore (ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 3) MARY, ca. 1630; m. JOHN CAPEN.
- 4) John, b. Roxbury, 1632; m. (1) Ruth Alden (dau. of John Alden and Priscilla Mullens, ancestors of Harriet Seaver); (2) Hannah Sturtevant.
- 5) Thomas, 1635; m. (1) Sarah Wood; (2) Susanna Bates.
- 6) Benjamin, b. Braintree, ca. 1637; m. Mary Brackett.
- 7) Ruth, ca. 1639; m. David Walsbee.
- 8) Joseph, ca. 1641; m. (1) Mary Belcher; (2) Deborah N.
- 9) Sarah, ca. 1645; m. (1) John Stone (son of Simon Stone, ancestor of Donald Macomber and Ethel Jaynes); (2) Joseph Penniman (son of James Penniman, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

Samuel arrived in America about 1630. He settled at Hog Bridge. In 1632 he was a member of the First Church of Roxbury under the famous Rev. John Eliot. He was admitted freeman, 10 May, 1634. In 1640 he was dismissed to Braintree, where he resided in the part that was later set off as Quincy, on Granite Street. He served as deacon of the First Church of Braintree for 50 years. He served as deputy to the General Court for 12 years, beginning in 1641. When he died, he could count 162 children, grandchildren and great grandchildren. Another source I have seen claims that the name of Samuel's wife was Anna Sutton.

BASS, MARY, dau. of SAMUEL and ANN SAVELL. B. (Roxbury), ca. 1630. D. (Dorchester), 29 June, 1704, aet. 73. M. Dorchester, 20 Sept., 1647, as his second wife, JOHN, son of BERNARD CAPEN I and JOAN PURCHASE. 8 ch., of whom the second was BERNARD CAPEN II, father of SARAH CAPEN, mother of SARAH CLAPP, mother of DANIEL LEEDS, father of SAMUEL LEEDS, father of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Mary's charming love letters can be read in E. CLAPP, History of Dorchester, p. 43.



References: Clarissa T. BASS and Emma L. WALTON, Descendants of Deacon Samuel and Ann Bass (Freeport, Ill., 1940); POPE, Pioneers, p. 37.

#### BEAUCHAMP FAMILY.

This is a very ancient Norman surname, doubtlessly a toponymic derived from a manorial lordship in Normandy. In medieval times they became one of the most powerful feudal families in England, acquiring by marriage the earldom of Warwick. However, I have not seen the genealogical connection traced between the immigrant ancestors and the ancient earls of Warwick.

BEAUCHAMP, DOROTHY, dau. of Robert and N. N. B. England, ca. 1583. D. Swansea, 27 Jan., 1673/4, aet. 90. M. England, ca. 1614, JOHN BROWNE. 4 ch., of whom the second was MARY BROWNE, mother of JAMES WILLET, father of MARY WILLET, mother of PATIENCE LARRABEE, mother of EUNICE KIMBALL, mother of ESTHER RIX, mother of EUNICE CRANDALL, mother of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

The identity of Dorothy's maiden name and father does not seem absolutely certain. Some call her Dorothy Davis. However, the authorities that seem to me more reliable call her the daughter of Robert Beauchamp, concerning whom I have seen nothing. The Beauchamp connection may well have been a significant factor in establishing the political prominence of John Browne. I suspect that this might be a very interesting family to research.

References: Robert L. FRENCH, "John Browne of New Plymouth, his Family and Relatives," in The Mayflower Quarterly 50 (1984), 6-8.

#### BELLAMY FAMILY.

Like Bass, this is in origin a Norman name signifying "fair friend" (French bel ami). Bellamy is a family name peculiar to county Nottingham.

BELLAMY, JEREMIAH, of Hull, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1590. D. ----- M. ---- N. N. At least one ch.:

- 1) BRIDGET, b. England, ca. 1621; m. NATHANIEL BOSWORTH.
- Jeremiah was one of the first settlers of Nantasket or Hull, 20 May, 1642.

BELLAMY, BRIDGET, dau. of JEREMIAH and N. N. B. England, ca. 1621. D. ----- M. 1646, NATHANIEL, son of EDWARD BOSWORTH and MARY N. 10 ch., of whom the first was SARAH BOSWORTH, mother of SARAH LOBDELL, mother of SARAH JONES, mother of ALICE CORBETT, mother of MERCY CHASE, mother of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: MFGR for Nathaniel Bosworth and Jeremiah Bellamy; POPE, Pioneers, p. 44.

#### BEMIS FAMILY.

This, too, is in origin a Norman surname derived from Beaumetz, signifying "good harvest." The immigrant ancestor came from Dedham, county Essex.

BEMIS, JOSEPH I, of Watertown, son of John and Anne Spray. B. Dedham, co. Essex, 1619. D. Watertown, 7 Aug., 1684. M. ca. 1640, SARAH N. (d. Watertown, 18 Nov., 1712). 9 ch., b. Watertown:

- 1) Sarah, 15 Jan., 1642/3; m. John Bigelow (ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 2) Mary, 10 Sept., 1644; m. Samuel Whitney (son of John Whitney, Jr., ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 3) Joseph, 28 Oct., 1647; bur., 4 Nov., 1647.
- 4) Ephraim, 28 Oct., 1647 (twin); bur. 4 Nov., 1647.
- 5) Martha, 24 Mar., 1649; d. unm.
- 6) Joseph, 12 Dec., 1651; m. Anna N.

7) Rebecca, 17 Apr., 1654; m. (1) John White (killed by a bull shortly after the wedding); (2) Thomas Harrington (son of Robert Harrington, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

8) Ephraim, 25 Aug., 1656; m. Elizabeth N.

9) JOHN, Aug., 1659; m. (1) MARY HARRINGTON; (2) Sarah (Holland) Phillips (dau. of Nathaniel, probably son of John Holland, ancestor of Donald Macomber); (3) Judith (Jennison) Barnard, widow of James, son of John Barnard, Sr., ancestor of Donald Macomber).

Joseph settled in Watertown as early as 1640. He was a farmer and blacksmith. He served as selectman in 1648, 1672 and 1675. His estate was valued at £200/4/3. Joseph Bemis, 38, made a deposition dated 23 June, 1657, with Mary Bemis, also aged 38 (cf. Middlesex Files), which suggests that Joseph may have married a second time between 1654, when he sold land with Sarah, his wife, and the date of the deposition. The point may need clarification.

BEMIS, JOHN, son of JOSEPH I and SARAH (or Mary) N. B. (Watertown), Aug., 1659. D. Watertown, in the part that later became Waltham, 24 Oct., 1732. M. (1) (Watertown), 1680, MARY, dau. of ROBERT HARRINGTON and SUSANNA GEORGE. 14 ch., b. Watertown:

1) Beriah, 23 June, 1681; m. (1) Daniel Child (son of John, most probably a first cousin of Benjamin Child, ancestor of Donald Macomber); (2) Joseph Peirce (son of Joseph Peirce, ancestor of Donald Macomber); (3) John Whitney (son of Benjamin, son of John Whitney, Sr., ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

2) Susanna, 24 Dec., 1682; m. John Hastings.

3) JOSEPH II, 17 Nov., 1684; m. ELIZABETH PEIRCE.

4) John, 6 Oct., 1686; m. (1) Hannah Warren (dau. of Daniel, son of Daniel, son of John Warren, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes); (2) Anna Livermore.

5) Mary, 24 Sept., 1688; m. Isaac Stearns (son of Samuel, son of Isaac Stearns, Sr., ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

6) Samuel, 1690; m. Sarah Barnard (dau. of John, son of John Barnard, Jr., ancestor of Donald Macomber).

7) Lydia, 1692; m. Jonathan Fiske.

8) Hannah, 9 Oct., 1694; d. young, 1700.

9) Isaac, 1696.

10) Jonathan, 30 Apr., 1699; probably d. infant.

11) Jonathan, 17 Nov., 1701; m. Anna Livermore.

12) Abraham, 26 Nov., 1703.

13) Susanna, 3 Dec., 1705; m. John Viles.

14) Hannah, 3 Dec., 1705 (twin); m. (1) John Flagg; (2) John Brown.

John m. (2) Sarah Holland. He m. (3) Judith Jenison.

John sold half of one quarter of Alcock's Farm in Marlboro to John Sherman for £56, 26 Apr., 1701. A year later, 6 Apr., 1702, he and his son-in-law, Daniel Child, purchased 160 acres in Watertown from Nathaniel Saltonstall, a fellow of Harvard College. This land was lot number 30, which had first been granted to Sir Richard Saltonstall. John resided in the part of Watertown that would later be set off as Waltham.

John's son, Samuel, had a son, Joshua, father of Fanny Bemis, who married Elijah Howe and had Tyler Howe, inventor of the spring bed, William Howe, inventor of the Howe truss, widely used in bridge building, and Elias Howe, father of Elias Howe, Jr., inventor of the sewing machine. Tyler Howe's grandson was Arthur Luke, first treasurer of the United States Steel Corporation, who married Eliza Watts Brown, aunt of Harriet Seaver.

BEMIS, JOSEPH II, son of JOHN and MARY HARRINGTON. B. Watertown, 17 Nov., 1684. D. (Spencer), 1738. M. (Watertown), 15 Oct., 1706, ELIZABETH, dau. of JOSEPH PEIRCE and MARTHA N. 10 ch.:

1) Elizabeth, b. Watertown, 11 July, 1707; m. (1) James Barnard (son of James, son of John Barnard, Jr., ancestor of Donald Macomber).

2) Mary, 11 June, 1709; m. Josiah Priest.

3) Sarah, 11 Nov., 1711; m. Bezaleel Flagg.

4) Hannah, ca. 1713; m. Moses Jones.

5) Susanna, 13 June, 1714/5.

6) Dinah, 23 Apr., 1718; m. Jonathan Stratton.



7) Abigail, 3 Apr., 1720.

8) Joseph, 10 Apr., 1723; m. Ruth Simons and/or Elizabeth Warren.

9) BENJAMIN, b. Spencer, 19 Apr., 1725; m. SARAH GARFIELD.

10) Kezia, 7 Aug., 1726; m. Samuel Parkhurst.

Joseph's son, Joseph, was the father of Sylvester, father of Polly Bemis, mother of Elias Howe, Sr., father of the inventor of the sewing machine. Polly's mother, Molly Bemis, was a sister of Fanny Bemis, the mother of inventors mentioned above.

BEMIS, BENJAMIN, son of JOSEPH II and ELIZABETH PEIRCE. B. Spencer, 19 Apr., 1725. D. ----. M., ca, 1748, SARAH, dau. of SAMUEL GARFIELD and MARY BOWMAN, and widow of Henry Bright, Jr. 2 ch., b. Spencer:

1) Mary, 1749.

2) BENJAMIN BOWMAN, 14 Feb., 1763; m. (1) ABIGAIL HALL; (2) Sarah N.

BEMIS, BENJAMIN BOWMAN, son of BENJAMIN and SARAH GARFIELD. B. Spencer, 14 Feb., 1763. D. Northfield, Vt., 17 July, 1830. M. (1) Cornish, N.H., 17 Feb., 1782, ABIGAIL, dau. of THOMAS HALL and HULDAH PARK. 11 ch.:

1) SARAH, 3 Sept., 1783; m. ENOS CHILD.

2) Huldah, 1785.

3) Asaph Stebbins, 1788.

4) Joshua B., 1790.

5) Benjamin B., 1792.

6) Persis, 1794.

7) Catharine, 1797.

8) Franklin, 1798.

9) Abigail, 1800.

10) Tabitha, 1802.

11) Thomas Hall, 1808.

Benjamin Bowman m. (2) Sarah N. No ch.

BEMIS, SARAH, dau. of BENJAMIN BOWMAN and ABIGAIL HALL. B. Spencer, 3 Sept., 1783. D. (Bethel, Vt.), 25 Sept., 1840, aet. 57. M. Cornish, N.H., 23 Aug., 1806, ENOS, son of STEPHEN CHILD and MERCY CHASE. 10 ch., of whom the tenth was RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Thomas W.-M. DRAPER, The Bemis History and Genealogy (San Francisco, 1900); BOND, Genealogies of Watertown; POPE, Pioneers, pp. 44, f.

#### BENBOW FAMILY.

This is an occupational surname derived from "bend-bow," a nickname for an archer. English authorities on surnames say that this was a Shropshire family that produced a Royalist colonel who was executed by the Puritans for corresponding with Charles II, and an admiral. It also occurs as an aristocratic landowning family of Devonshire in the late 14th century. However, there is no indication that the immigrant ancestor was related to any of these personages.

BENBOW, MARGERY, of Charlestown, parents not traced. B. ----. D. ----. M. Boston, 20 June, 1695, by Rev. Cotton Mather, RICHARD ROE (Jr.). At least 1 ch., PETER ROE, father of ABIGAIL ROE, mother of MARY DALTON, mother of MARY INGERSOLL, mother of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: AncDM.

#### BETTS FAMILY.

The authorities disagree on the derivation of this surname. One authority sees it as an adaptation of the Latin personal name, Beatus. Another prefers to consider it a pet name for Bartholomew. In either case it is ultimately a patronymic for "the son of Beatus/Bartholomew. The identity of the immigrant ancestor does not seem sure.

BETTS, THOMAS, of Boston, parents not traced. B. England, 1602. D. -----. M. ca. 1630, MARY N. At least 1 ch., b. Boston:

1) GRACE, ca. 1634; m. EDWARD MORRIS.

There was a Thomas Betts who married at Brachwell-on-Sea, co. Essex, 1627, MARY SMITH. He could well be identical with our Thomas.

BETT, GRACE, perhaps dau. of THOMAS BETTS and MARY (SMITH?). B. Boston, ca. 1634. D. Roxbury, 6 June, 1705. M. Boston, 29 Nov., 1655, EDWARD MORRIS. 8 ch., of whom the third was GRACE MORRIS, mother of EPHRAIM CHILD, father of DANIEL CHILD, father of STEPHEN CHILD, father of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: MFGR for Thomas Betts.

Bicknell, Agnes, widow of Zachary Bicknell. Her maiden name has been identified as Lovell, which see.

BOADEN FAMILY (occurs also as Bowden and Bowdon).

This is a toponymic meaning "bow hill," a place name similar to Tilden, Twisden and Basenden. I have no indication that this sort of toponymic represents a manorial family. It may simply refer to a man who lived on or near Bow Hill. As for the similarity of pronunciation with Bowdoin, that is clearly coincidental.

BOADEN, AMBROSE, of Scarborough, Me., parents not traced. B. Halberton, co. Devon, 1589. D. Spurwink (= Scarborough), Oct., 1675. M. Halberton, 28 Jan., 1624/5, MARY LETHBRIDGE (in the records, Marie Lethebridge). 7 ch., b. Halberton:

- 1) Ambrose, ca. 1625; m. Mary N.
- 2) Agnes, ca. 1627; d. young, bur. 28 Nov., 1637.
- 3) Grace, ca. 1629; d. young, bur. 12 Sept., 1638.
- 4) John, bapt. 2 May, 1630; m. Grace Bully.
- 5) MARY, bapt. 27 Oct., 1634; m. (1) SAMUEL OAKMAN; (2) Walter Adams.
- 6) Agnes, bapt. 3 Nov., 1639; m. John Tenney.
- 7) Abraham, bapt. 11 Sept., 1641; bur. 19 Dec., 1641.

Ambrose was a mariner working for John Winter, who had married a Joane Boaden. As master of the "Margery," he brought over Thomas Cammock and received as payment a grant of land at Higgins Beach, Scarborough. He only brought his family over in 1643. He served as selectman of Spurwink and as coroner in 1646. He and his son, Ambrose, took the oath of allegiance to Massachusetts, 13 July, 1658, at Spurwink. He was a grand juryman in 1667. He became blind about 1670. According to Savage he was killed by Indians.

BOADEN, MARY, dau. of AMBROSE and MARY LETHBRIDGE. Bapt. Halberton, co. Devon, 27 Oct., 1634. D. -----. M. (1) ca. 1655, SAMUEL OAKMAN. 4 ch., of whom the fourth was TOBIAS OAKMAN, father of MARY OAKMAN, mother of MARY EAMES, mother of PRUDENCE STETSON, mother of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Mary m. (2) Walter Adams.

A certain John Mayer was accused of frequenting the company of Mary "in a suspicious and unseemly manner" in 1665. This may have been the year in which her son, Tobias, was born.

Reference: Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, 97, 471, 517.



## BONUM or Bonham FAMILY.

This surname is identified with Bonham, which is variously interpreted as a derivative of the French, bon homme, Goodman, or as a toponymic, perhaps a manorial family.

BONUM, RUTH, of Plymouth, parents not traced. B. -----. D. -----. M. ca. 1645 RICHARD SMITH of Plymouth. At least 1 ch., HANNAH SMITH, mother of JOHN CURTIS, father of RUTH CURTIS, mother of STEPHEN CHILD, father of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Ruth was very probably the sister of George Bonham or Bonum, who was of Plymouth in 1640-1653, and of Nicholas Bonham, who was at Barnstable in 1659. It seems significant that George gave the name Ruth to one of his children, and his son, George, Jr., also did the same.

References: AncDM; POPE, Pioneers, p. 58.

## BOSWORTH FAMILY.

This surname is a toponymic derived from Bosworth Manor, county Leicester, which gave its name to the famous battle of Bosworth Field in 1485, that brought the Plantagenet dynasty to an end. Our immigrant ancestor is said to have been born at Market Bosworth, county Leicester, which would seem to suggest that he may have been descended from the lords of Bosworth Manor. However, the genealogical connection, if it exists, has never been traced.

BOSWORTH, EDWARD, parents not traced. B. Market Bosworth, co. Leicester, ca. 1589. D. Boston Harbor, aboard the "Elizabeth and Dorcas," the late spring of 1634. M. England, ca. 1608, MARY N. (d. Hingham, 18 May, 1648). 5 ch., b. Market Bosworth:

- 1) Mary, ca. 1610; m. William Buckland.
- 2) Jonathan, ca. 1612; m. Elizabeth N.
- 3) Benjamin, ca. 1615; m. (1) N. N.; (2) Beatrice (Hampson) Joscelyn.
- 4) NATHANIEL, 4 Sept., 1617; m. BRIDGET BELLAMY.
- 5) Edward, ca. 1619.

My information on the birthplace of Edward and his children comes from the Mormons. BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, however, indicates that his son, Benjamin, came rather from Coventry, co. Warwick. Edward sailed with his family for America from Gravesend in the spring of 1634, probably aboard the "Elizabeth and Dorcas." His widow received assistance by a court order dated New Towne (i.e. Cambridge), 5 Aug., 1634. His children were ordered to pay the £20 that had been borrowed from Henry Sewall for the passage. The family removed to Hingham in 1635.

BOSWORTH, NATHANIEL, son of EDWARD and MARY N. B. Market Bosworth, co. Leicester, 4 Sept., 1617. D. -----. M. Hull, 1646, BRIDGET, dau. of JEREMIAH BELLAMY and N. N. 10 ch., b. Hull:

- 1) SARAH, ca. 1647; m. JOHN LOBDELL or Lobden.
- 2) Nathaniel, bapt. 29 July, 1649; m. (1) Elizabeth Morton (dau. of Nathaniel Morton, Secretary of Plymouth Colony, son of George Morton, ancestor of Donald Macomber and Ethel Jaynes); (2) Mary Morton (dau. of John Morton, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes and son of the same George Morton).
- 3) Jeremiah, bapt. 29 July, 1649 (twin?).
- 4) Hannah, 30 Apr., 1650; m. Joseph Jacob (son of Nicholas Jacob, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 5) Joseph, bapt. 6 June, 1652; m. Elizabeth Darby.
- 6) Bellamy, bapt. 30 Nov., 1654; m. Mary Smith.
- 7) John, 1656; m. Sarah N.
- 8) Mary, bapt. 4 Oct., 1657.
- 9) Edward, bapt. 29 May, 1659; m. (1) Mary N.; (2) Elizabeth Estabrook
- 10) Bridget, 19 Aug., 1660; m. Joseph Phillips.

Nathaniel and his brothers, Benjamin and Jonathan, were ordered to pay £20 to Henry Sewall for the passage to America of their father's family. Nathaniel, then residing at Hull, joined with his brother Benjamin, 1 Sept., 1640, in making a draft on Joseph Bosworth, shoemaker of Coventry, England.

BOSWORTH, SARAH, dau. of NATHANIEL and BRIDGET BELLAMY. B. Hull, ca. 1647. D. (Hull), before 26 Oct., 1673. M. (Hull), 21 Feb., 1664/5, as his second wife, JOHN, son of NICHOLAS LOBDEN and N.

N. 5 ch., of whom the fifth was SARAH LOBDELL, mother of SARAH JONES, mother of ALICE CORBETT, mother of MERCY CHASE, mother of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Mary B. CLARK, Bosworth Genealogy; POPE, Pioneers, p. 59.

#### BOUGHEY or Boffee FAMILY.

This surname is thought to be derived from the Norman Beauffou or Beauffoy. There was a Raoul, Sieur de Beauffou at the time of the Norman Conquest, who seems to be one of our remote ancestors. Or, it could have been given to one who dwelt by an enclosed bog.

BOUGHEY, ELIZABETH, of Roxbury, parents not traced. B. probably London, ca. 1622. D. ----. M. Roxbury, 24 Jan., 1643, ROBERT HARRIS. 5 ch., of whom the fourth was DANIEL HARRIS, father of PRISCILLA HARRIS, mother of DANIEL CHILD, father of STEPHEN CHILD, father of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Elizabeth had a brother, Bold Boughey, to whom she wrote in 1662. In it she mentions other brothers and sister, Timothy, Thomas, Katharine Thorpe, Hannah Wilding, Mary Roe and Priscilla Bruce. She did not join the Roxbury church until 1663.

References: MFGR for Robert Harris; POPE, Pioneers, p. 214 (refers to NEHGR, vols. V, 307, and XXXIX, 331).

Bourne family. Not ancestors of Donald Macomber. Cf. NATHANIEL TILDEN.

#### BOWEN FAMILY.

This is a Welsh patronymic derived from ap Owen, meaning "the son of Owen." There exists a pedigree of Griffith Bowen, our immigrant ancestor, certified by the College of Arms, the highest genealogical authority in Great Britain, tracing his direct ancestry back to Bleddyn, Lord of Brecon, and his wife, Ellen, daughter of Twdwr (i.e. Tudor) the Great, Prince of South Wales. Alas, even such a lofty idol is found to have feet of clay. Although the pedigree was included by Frederick L. WEIS in his Ancestral Roots of Sixty New England Colonists, which is a serious attempt to establish royal ancestry for sixty immigrant ancestors to New England, it had to be discarded in the 4th edition edited by Walter L. SHEPPARD. He, not content with the certified pedigree, looked for solid documentary evidence to support it and failed to find it. The pedigree, as certified, runs thus:

Griffith Bowen, son of Francis Bowen, son of Philip Bowen of Slade (this is the first unverified link in the chain), son of Griffith Bowen alias ap Owen, ap Jenkyn, ap Evan Gwyn, ap Howel Melyn, ap Gwilim Gam, ap Howel-ychan, ap Howel, ap Griffith-vychan, ap Griffith Gwyr, ap Cadivor alias Howel, ap Gwgan, ap Lord Bleddyn ap Maenarch of Brecon and Ellen of South Wales.

I have to comment that Welsh genealogy, in general, is a great morass. There is a collection of Welsh genealogy edited by George T. CLARKE, Limbus patrum, in which most of this pedigree can be found, starting with Owen ap Jenkyn, but it seems largely to be based on oral traditions that frequently conflict among themselves and is completely without precise dates and documentary sources. Not that pedigrees based on oral traditions are without some value, but the extent of that value simply cannot be estimated critically without confirmatory evidence based on documents. I have yet to see competent critical evaluations of Welsh pedigrees.

BOWEN, Lt. GRIFFITH, of Boston, son of Francis and Ellen Frankleyn. B. Llangenydd parish on the Gower Peninsula, county Glamorgan, Wales, ca. 1600. D. London, England, 1675/6 (administration of his estate granted, Apr., 1676). M. Wales, 1627, MARGARET, dau. of Henry FLEMING of Swansea, Wales. 10 ch.:

1) Margaret, b. Wales, ca. 1628; m. John Weld.



2) Francis, ca. 1630.

3) William, ca. 1632; m. N. N. William died while a captive of the Turks.

4) Henry, 1633/4; m. (1) Elizabeth Johnson; (2) Susanna King (widow of Peleg Heath, a possible ancestor of Donald Macomber).

5) MARY, 1635; m. BENJAMIN CHILD, Sr.

6) Elizabeth, ca. 1637; m. Dr. Isaac Addington.

7) Esther, bapt. Boston, 17 Feb., 1639.

8) Abigail, bapt. 25 Apr., 1641.

9) Peniel, bapt. Roxbury, 5 May, 1644.

10) Doriah, bapt. Boston, 11 Apr., 1647

Griffith is called a gentleman. He came from Llangenith, co. Glamorgan. He and his wife arrived in Boston during the winter of 1638/9 and joined the First Church of Boston, 6 Feb., 1638/9. He was admitted freeman, 22 May, 1639. His home lot was located near the corner of Essex and Washington Streets, near the historic Liberty Tree, which is said to have been planted by him (it was cut down by Tories in 1775). He owned 150 acres in Muddy River (= Brookline, then part of Boston), which were later owned by Joshua Child, son of Griffith's daughter, Mary. He returned to Wales about 1650 and resided in Swansea. In 1669 he moved to London and died there. He deeded his Boston Lands to Isaac Addington, chirurgion, his intended son-in-law, 17 Apr., 1669.

BOWEN, MARY, dau. of GRIFFITH and MARGARET FLEMING. B. Wales, 1635. D. Roxbury, 31 Oct., 1707. M. ca. 1653, BENJAMIN CHILD, Sr. 12 ch., of whom the second was BENJAMIN CHILD, Jr., father of EPHRAIM CHILD, father of DANIEL CHILD, father of STEPHEN CHILD, father of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: WEIS, Ancestral Roots, line no. 179; POPE, Pioneers, p. 60.

#### BOWMAN FAMILY.

This is clearly an occupational surname for an archer.

BOWMAN, NATHANIEL I, of Watertown and Lexington, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1602. D. Lexington, 26 Jan., 1681/2. M. England, ca. 1628, ANN N., perhaps to be identified with Ann Richardson, who m. a Nathaniel Bowman in St. George's Church, Hanover Square, London, 18 Mar., 1627. 7 ch., b. Watertown:

1) FRANCIS, ca. 1630; m. MARTHA SHERMAN.

2) Mary, 1637; bur. 1 Jan., 1637/8.

3) Joanna, 1638; bur., 20 Nov., 1638.

4) Dorcas, 30 Jan., 1638/9; bur. 6 Feb., 1638/9.

5) Nathaniel, 6 Mar., 1640/1; d. unkm.

6) Joanna, 20 Nov., 1642; m. N. Turner.

7) Dorcas, ca. 1644; m. (1) Benjamin Blackleach; (2) Hugh March, Sr. (ancestor of Donald Macomber).

Nathaniel is called a gentleman. He came over with his wife in Winthrop's Fleet in 1630. He applied to be admitted freeman, 30 Oct., 1630, but was refused. He is listed as one of the proprietors of Watertown in 1636, apparently having settled there already in 1630. In 1650 he removed to Cambridge Farms (= Lexington), where he died. His estate was valued at £257/10/-.

BOWMAN, FRANCIS, son of NATHANIEL I and ANN (RICHARDSON?). B. probably Watertown, ca. 1630. D. (Lexington), 16 Dec., 1687, act. 57. M. Watertown, 26 Sept., 1661, MARTHA, dau. of JOHN SHERMAN and MARTHA PALMER. 10 ch., b. Watertown:

1) Francis, 14 Sept., 1662; m. (1) Lydia Stone (dau. of Samuel, son of Gregory, brother of Simon Stone, Sr., ancestor of Donald Macomber and Ethel Jaynes; her mother was Sarah, dau. of Isaac Stearns, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes); (2) Ruth Angier.

2) John, 19 Feb., 1663/4.

3) Martha, 2 Mar., 1666/7; d. young.

4) NATHANIEL II, 9 Feb., 1668/9; m. ANNE BARNARD.

- 5) Mary, 1671; m. Rev. John Eveleth.
- 6) Joseph, 18 May, 1674; m. Phebe N.
- 7) Anna, 19 Sept., 1675.
- 8) Samuel, 14 Aug., 1679; m. (1) Rebecca Andrew; (2) Deborah N.
- 9) Jonathan, ca. 1682; m. Mary Veren.
- 10) Martha, 4 Apr., 1689.

Francis was admitted freeman in 1652. He inherited his father's homestead in Cambridge Farms (Lexington) and moved there.

BOWMAN, Capt. NATHANIEL II, son of FRANCIS and MARTHA SHERMAN. B. Watertown, 9 Feb., 1668/9. D. 30 June, 1748. M. Watertown, 16 Dec., 1692, ANN, dau. of JOHN BARNARD and SARAH FLEMING. 8 ch., b. Watertown:

- 1) MARY, 22 Dec., 1693; m. SAMUEL GARFIELD.
- 2) Anne, 6 Sept., 1698; m. (1) Nathaniel Bright (uncle of Henry Bright, Jr., first husband of Sarah Garfield, ancestor of Donald Macomber); (2) Richard Clarke.
- 3) Elizabeth, bapt. 13 Nov., 1698 (twin?); d. unm.
- 4) Abigail, 1700; m. Matthew Bridge (son of Matthew, son of Matthew Bridge, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 5) Nathaniel, bapt. 31 May, 1702; m. Ruth N.
- 6) Grace, bapt. 1 Oct., 1704; m. Nathaniel Coolidge.
- 7) Sarah, bapt. 25 May, 1707; m. Samuel Stearns (son of Samuel, son of Samuel, son of Isaac Stearns, Sr., ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 8) Jane, ca. 1710; m. James Brown.

BOWMAN, MARY, dau. of NATHANIEL II and ANNE BARNARD. B. Watertown, 22 Dec., 1693. D. Watertown, 16 Dec., 1787. M. Watertown, ca. 1715, SAMUEL, son of BENJAMIN GARFIELD and ELIZABETH BRIDGE. 9 ch., of whom the fourth was SARAH GARFIELD, mother of BENJAMIN BOWMAN BEMIS, father of SARAH BEMIS, mother of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: BOND, Genealogies of Watertown; POPE, Pioneers, p. 61.

#### BRADSTREET FAMILY.

A toponymic for a person who dwelt near an important road.

BRADSTREET, HUMPHREY, of Ipswich, parents not traced. B. England, 1594. D. (Ipswich), ca. 1656. M. (1) England, ca. 1623, N. N. 1 ch.:

- 1) Hannah or Anna, b. England, 1625; m. (1) Daniel Rolfe; (2) Nicholas Holt.

Humphrey m. (2) England, ca. 1630, ELIZABETH N. 4 ch.:

- 1) John, b. England, 1631; m. Hannah Peach.
- 2) Martha, 1632; m. William Beal.
- 3) MARY, 1633; m. JOHN KIMBALL I.

I suspect that Humphrey m. (3) (Ipswich), ca. 1637, Bridget N. 3 ch., b. Ipswich:

- 4) Sarah, b. Ipswich, 1638; m. Nicholas Wallis.
- 5) Moses, 1644; m. Elizabeth Harris.
- 6) Rebecca, ca. 1645; m. George Benfield.

Some say that Humphrey was a brother of Governor Simon Bradstreet. BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, however, places Simon at Horbling, co. Lincoln, but Humphrey at Capel St. Mary and Creeting All Saints, co. Suffolk. He came over in 1634, aged 40, on the "Elizabeth," with his wife, Elizabeth, 30, and four children, Anna, 9, John, 3, Martha, 2, and Mary, 1. He settled in Ipswich and was admitted freeman, 6 May, 1635. He served as deputy to the General Court. Humphrey's heirs signed receipts for their legacies in 1657. The account of Humphrey's marriages and the assignment of children to the individual spouses is basically guesswork on my part. There are wide gaps in the series of births, and I attribute them speculatively to multiple marriages. BANKS, Planters, p. 119, indicates that the wife who accompanied Humphrey to the New World was named Elizabeth, whereas POPE, Pioneers, p. 64, says that she was named Bridget. I am



assuming that Banks took his information from an original document, whereas Pope may have depended on a secondary source and, perhaps, obtained the name, Bridget, from the name of his widow.

BRADSTREET, MARY, dau. of HUMPHREY and ELIZABETH N. B. England, 1633. D. (Ipswich), 6 May, 1698. M. Ipswich, ca. 1655, JOHN I, son of RICHARD KIMBALL and URSULA SCOTT. 13 ch., of whom the second was JOHN KIMBALL II, father of JOHN KIMBALL III, father of EUNICE KIMBALL, mother of ESTHER RIX, mother of EUNICE CRANDALL, mother of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: John KIMBALL, History of the Kimball Family in America (Concord, N.H., 1885); POPE, Pioneers, p. 64.

#### BREWER FAMILY.

An obvious occupational surname. Our immigrant ancestor seems to have come from Bishop's Stortford, co. Hertford.

BREWER, DANIEL, of Roxbury, parents not traced. B. England, 1596. Bur. Roxbury, 28 Mar., 1646. M. England, ca. 1622, JOANNA N. (d. 7 Feb., 1688/9, aet. 87). 6 ch.:

1) Daniel, b. Bishop's Stortford, 1624; m. Hannah Morrill.

2) George, ca. 1626.

3) Anne, ca. 1628; d. unm., 13 Mar., 1658/9.

4) Joanna, ca. 1631.

5) NATHANIEL, b. Roxbury, 1 May, 1635; m. (1) Elizabeth Kingsbury; (2) ELIZABETH RAND.

6) Sarah, 8 Mar., 1638; m. (1) John May; (2) N. Bruce.

Daniel embarked in 1632 with his wife and three children, Daniel, Anne and Joanna, on the "Lion," William Pierce, Master, arriving in Boston, 16 Sept., 1632. He settled in Roxbury and was admitted freeman, 14 May, 1634. Besides his houseplot, he acquired eight other pieces of land. In 1638 he was granted the administration of the estate of John Green. On 5 May, 1640 he sold 3 acres of land on Stony Brook to Joseph Weld for £6/10/-. He served on the jury that condemned Hugh Buets for heresy and banished him from the colony in Dec., 1640. In 1645 he was one of the subscribers, together with John Gore, Sr., and Peter Gardner, to the Free School.

BREWER, NATHANIEL, son of DANIEL and JOANNA N. B. Roxbury, 1 May, 1635. D. (Roxbury), 26 Feb., 1694. M. (1) (Roxbury), 16 June, 1660, Elizabeth (d. 22 May, 1661), dau. of Joseph Kingsbury and Millicent Ames. 1 ch., b. (Roxbury):

1) Elizabeth, 22 May, 1661; m. N. Smith.

Nathaniel m. (2) 6 Dec., 1661, ELIZABETH, dau. of ROBERT RAND and ALICE SHARPE. 3 ch., b. Roxbury:

1) JOANNA, bapt. 20 Jan., 1663; m. DANIEL HARRIS.

2) Nathaniel, 16 July, 1667; m. (1) Mary or Margaret Weld; (2) Elizabeth Sunderland.

3) Sarah, 23 Aug., 1670; m. John Perrin.

BREWER, JOANNA, dau. of NATHANIEL and ELIZABETH RAND. Bapt. Roxbury, 20 Jan., 1663. D. ----. M. (Roxbury), 14 June, 1682, DANIEL, son of ROBERT HARRIS and ELIZABETH BOUGHEY. 12 ch., of whom the second was PRISCILLA HARRIS, mother of DANIEL CHILD, father of STEPHEN CHILD, father of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

The Ancestry of Donald Macomber identifies the wife of Daniel Harris as Joanna Brown, but the Roxbury Vital Records show that she was the daughter of Nathaniel Brewer.

Reference: FERRIS, Dawes-Gates, vol. 1, pp. 108-111.

#### BRIDGE FAMILY.

This surname can be interpreted either as a toponymic, for the "dweller by the bridge," or as an occupational surname, for the "keeper of the bridge." In England it is a surname frequently occurring in counties Lancaster and Derby.

BRIDGE, Deac. JOHN, of Cambridge, son of John and N. N. B. Felsted, co. Essex, ca. 1599. D. (Cambridge), 15 Apr., 1665. M. (1) England, ca. 1618, N. N. 3 ch., b. England:

1) MATTHEW, ca. 1619; m. ANNA DANFORTH.

2) Thomas, ca. 1621; m. Dorcas N.

3) Sarah, 16 Feb., 1628; d. young.

John m. (2) Mrs. Elizabeth,, widow of Martin Saunders and previously widow of Roger Bancroft. She survived John and married for the fourth time Edward Taylor.

John is called a yeoman. He was one of the earliest inhabitants of Cambridge, owning land there as early as 1632, and was admitted freeman, 4 Mar., March, 1634/5. At that time he resided at the corner of Dunster and South Streets. Later he resided at the corner of Holyoke and Winthrop Streets. In 1638 he purchased a house near where Washington's headquarters now stands. He was a deacon of the First Church of Cambridge. He served as deputy to the General Court. 1637-1641, and as selectman, 1635-1652. He was frequently called on to determine boundaries and to settle estates. There is a statue of him on Cambridge Common. He is thought to be the brother of Elizabeth Bridge, who married John Betts.

BRIDGE, MATTHEW, son of JOHN and N. N. B. England, ca. 1620. D. Lexington, 28 Apr., 1700, aet. 80. M. (Cambridge), 19 Jan., 1643, ANNA, dau. of NICHOLAS DANFORTH and ELIZABETH SYMMES. 7 ch., b. Cambridge:

1) John, 15 June, 1645; d. unm.

2) Anna, ca. 1646; m. (1) Samuel Livermore; (2) Oliver Wellington.

3) Martha, 19 Nov., 1648 or 1649; d. young.

4) Matthew, 5 May, 1650; m. Abigail Russell.

5) Samuel, 14 Feb., 1652/3; d. unm.

6) Thomas, 1 June, 1655; d. unm.

7) ELIZABETH, 17 Aug., 1659; m. (1) BENJAMIN GARFIELD; (2) Daniel Harrington (son of

Robert Harrington, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

Matthew resided in Cambridge at the corner of Brattle and Mason Streets. He killed by accident John Abbott in May, 1637, and had to stand trial, but was acquitted. He was a member of the Artillery Company in 1643. He removed to Lexington, where he died.

BRIDGE, ELIZABETH, dau. of MATTHEW and ANNA DANFORTH. B. Cambridge, 17 Aug., 1655. D. ----- M. (1) 17 Jan., 1677/8, BENJAMIN (d. 1717), son of EDWARD GARFIELD and REBECCA N. 7 ch., of whom the sixth was SAMUEL GARFIELD, father of SARAH GARFIELD, mother of BENJAMIN BOWMAN BEMIS, father of SARAH BEMIS, mother of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Elizabeth m. (2) Daniel Harrington. No ch.

Reference: William D. BRIDGE, Genealogy of the John Bridge Family in America, 1632-1924 (Cambridge, 1924); POPE, Pioneers, p. 67.

#### BRIDGMAN FAMILY.

This surname is also interpreted as "the dweller by the bridge" or "the keeper of the bridge." The immigrant ancestor seems to have come from Winchester, co. Hampshire, the ancient capital of the Kingdom of Wessex.

BRIDGMAN, JAMES, of Hartford, Conn., Springfield and Northampton, parents not traced. B. (Winchester), co. Hampshire, ca. 1620. D. Northampton, 17 Mar., 1676. M. ca. 1642, SARAH, dau. of RICHARD LYMAN and SARAH OSBORN. 8 ch.:

1) SARAH, b. Hartford, ca. 1643; m. TIMOTHY TILESTON I.

2) John, b. Springfield, 7 July, 1645; m. Mary Sheldon.

3) Thomas, 14 Jan., 1647/8.

4) Martha, 20 Nov., 1649; m. Samuel Dickinson.

5) Mary, 5 July, 1652; m. Samuel Bartlett (son of Robert Bartlett, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

6) James, b. Northampton, 30 May, 1655; d. young.

7) Patience, 5 Jan., 1656/7; d. young.



8) Hezekiah, June, 1658; d. young.

James is first heard of at Hartford in 1641. In 1643 he was a proprietor of Springfield and had moved there at least by 1645. By 1654 he had removed to Northampton. In this last place he served as sealer of weights and measures in 1661.

BRIDGMAN, SARAH, dau. of JAMES and SARAH LYMAN. B. Hartford, Conn., ca. 1643. D. Dorchester, 26 June, 1712. M. Dorchester, 3 May, 1659, by Maj. Gen. Humphrey Atherton (ancestor of Donald Macomber), TIMOTHY I, son of THOMAS TILESTON and ELIZABETH N. 7 ch., of whom the first was TIMOTHY TILESTON II, father of TIMOTHY TILESTON III, father of TIMOTHY TILESTON IV, father of TIMOTHY TILESTON V, father of MARY TILESTON, mother of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Burt N. and Joseph C. BRIDGMAN, Genealogy of the Bridgman Family, Descendants of James Bridgman, 1636-1894 (Hyde Park, Mass., 1894); POPE, Pioneers, p. 68.

#### BROWNE FAMILY.

A surname common, not only in England, but also in Scotland, France, Germany, Italy, Denmark and other European countries. It is a nickname that refers to the color of a person's hair or complexion.

BROWNE, JOHN, of Plymouth, Duxbury, Taunton and Rehoboth, perhaps son of Thomas and N. N. B. Roxwell, co. Essex, 1582. D. Wannamoisett (Riverside), R.I., 10 Apr., 1662. M. England, ca. 1614, DOROTHY, dau. of Robert BEAUCHAMP and N. N. 4 ch., b. England:

1) William, ca. 1615.

2) MARY, ca. 1618; m. THOMAS WILLET.

3) John, ca. 1621; m. Lydia Buckland.

4) James, ca. 1623; m. Lydia Howland (dau. of John Howland of the "Mayflower," ancestor of

Ethel Jaynes).

John was a gentleman and a ship builder. He came over on the "Lion," William Pierce, master, sailing from London, 22 June, 1632, with his wife, Dorothy, and his four children, William, Mary, John and James. He was admitted freeman at Plymouth, 3 Sept., 1634. In 1636 he was living at Duxbury. He was named one of the assistants to the governor the following year. He served continuously in that capacity for 19 years, with only one interruption in 1646. He was a friend of Massasoit and took part in the negotiations for the purchase of the area now occupied by Seekonk, Rehoboth, Pawtucket and East Providence. In 1637 he and Myles Standish laid out the town of Taunton, where so many of our ancestors would reside, and in 1641 the two did the same for Barnstable and Yarmouth, where many other ancestors would live. Also in 1641 he and Edward Winslow purchased Rehoboth, where he himself settled around 1644. In 1643 he is listed at Taunton, presumably as one able to bear arms. When Massachusetts laid claim to Rhode Island, John was successfully active in opposition and frustrated all their efforts. From 1644 to 1656 he served as one of the commissioners for the United Colonies of New England. In 1652 he sued Rev. Samuel Newman, the pastor at Rehoboth, for defamation of character and was awarded £100, plus 23/- costs; he at once remitted the £100. In 1645 he supported the motion of religious toleration (even for Catholics) presented to the General Court by William Vassall of Scituate. Also in favor were Myles Standish, Timothy Hatherly and Edmund Freeman. However, the opponents, William Bradford, Thomas Prence, Collier and Edward Winslow, succeeded in avoiding a vote, which probably would have been favorable. When some citizens of Rehoboth petitioned the General Court in 1655 that all the citizens be compelled to contribute to the support of the minister, John offered to pay himself the shares of any who would not pay voluntarily. At this time he owned property, not only in Rehoboth and Taunton, but also in Maine and at Stonington, Conn. Shortly afterwards he returned to England as the executor of the estate of Sir Henry Vane, who had been comptroller of the household to King James I and whose son, Henry, Jr., had been governor of Massachusetts from 1636 to 1637. He returned to America after the restoration of the monarchy in 1660. His estate was valued at £665/1/2.

BROWNE, MARY, dau. of JOHN BROWNE and DOROTHY BEAUCHAMP. B. England, ca. 1618. D. 6 Jan., 16--. M. (Plymouth), 6 July, 1636, THOMAS WILLET. 13 ch., of whom the eighth was JAMES WILLET, father of MARY WILLET, mother of PATIENCE LARRABEE, mother of EUNICE KIMBALL, mother of ESTHER RIX, mother of EUNICE CRANDALL, mother of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.



References: Aimee M. ECK, John Browne, Gentleman of Wannamoisett (Minneapolis, 1951); Robert L. FRENCH, "John Browne of Plymouth Colony, Obstructionist and Libertarian," in The Mayflower Quarterly 49 (1983), pp. 109-114; 161-167; 50 (1984), pp. 5-9, 57-61; Robert L. FRENCH, "John Browne of New Plymouth, his Family and Relatives," in The Mayflower Quarterly 50 (1984), 6-8; POPE, Pioneers, p. 73.

BROWNE, PETER, of Plymouth, perhaps son of Thomas and N. N. B. probably Great Burstead, co. Essex, ca. 1600. D. Plymouth, between 4 Apr. and 10 Oct., 1633. M. (1) Plymouth, ca. 1624, Widow MARTHA Ford (d. 1628). 2 ch., b. Plymouth:

1) MARY, ca. 1625; m. EPHRAIM TINKHAM.

2) Priscilla, ca. 1627; m. William Allen.

Peter m. (2) ca. 1630, Mary N., who survived him. 3 ch., b. Plymouth:

1) Peter, 1632; m. Mary Gillett.

2) Rebecca, 1632 (twin?); m. William Snow.

3) Isabel, ca. 1633; m. Anthony Hoskins.

Peter came over to America on the "Mayflower" in 1620. He was a "stranger," that is, not a member of the Leyden congregation. He was one of the signers of the Compact. He was given a lot at the foot of Main Street in Plymouth. He got lost in the woods while hunting deer, according to the account of Bradford. He was one of the purchasers of the Plymouth settlement in 1626. Before he died, he wore spectacles which are still preserved in the Plymouth Museum.

BROWNE, MARY, dau. of PETER and MARTHA N. B. Plymouth, ca. 1625. D. (Scituate), 1685. M. before 1647, EPHRAIM TINKHAM. 8 ch., of whom the second was EBENEZER TINKHAM, father of JOANNA TINKHAM, mother of THOMAS MACOMBER III, father of THOMAS MACOMBER IV, father of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

When her father's estate was settled, Mary's £15 was given to John Doane, an Assistant Governor and brother of Martha Doane, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes, as guardian. However, when Mary was 17 years old, 10 Oct., 1644, she chose her uncle, John Browne of Duxbury, as her guardian (not identical with Mr. John Browne above).

References: WILLISON, Saints and Strangers; POPE, Pioneers, p. 74.

BROWNE, WILLIAM, son of Rev. Joseph (son of Rev. William, son of John Browne) and Margery Patching (dau. of Richard, son of Thomas, son of Thomas Patching) of Horsham, co. Sussex. Bapt. Horley, co. Essex, 5 Dec., 1585. D. Long Island, N.Y., 1650. M. Rusper, co. Essex, 20 June, 1611, JANE BURGESS (Burgis in the records). 7 ch., all baptized at Rusper:

1) Joseph, 8 Aug., 1613.

2) John, 15 Oct., 1615.

3) Jane, 13 Sept., 1618.

4) PHEBE, 1 Oct., 1620; m. (1) Thomas Lee; (2) GREENFIELD LARRABEE, Sr.

5) Mary, 6 Oct., 1622.

6) Thomas, 9 or 19 Jan., 1624.

7) Henry, 28 Dec., 1624,

BROWNE, PHEBE, dau. of WILLIAM and JANE BURGESS. Bapt. Rusper, co. Essex, 1 Oct., 1620. D. Northampton, 22 Dec., 1664. M. (1) ca. 1638 Thomas Lee (d. 1646). 3 ch., bapt. Rusper:

1) Jane Lee, 1640; m. (1) Samuel Hyde; (2) John Birchard.

2) Phebe Lee, 1642; m. John Large.

3) Thomas Lee, 1644; m. (1) Sarah Kirtland; (2) Mary de Wolf.

Phebe m. (2) GREENFIELD LARRABEE (in the record Larraboy), Sr. 5 ch., of whom the first was GREENFIELD LARRABEE, Jr., father of PATIENCE LARRABEE, mother of EUNICE KIMBALL, mother of ESTHER RIX, mother of EUNICE CRANDALL, mother of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Phebe m. (3) James Cornish of Northampton. 2 ch.:



- 1) Elizabeth Cornish, ca. 1662.
- 2) James Cornish, 1663; m. (1) Elizabeth Thrall; (2) Hannah Hilliard.

References: MFCR for Thomas Lee, Greenfield Larraboy and James Cornish.

#### BULLARD FAMILY.

The authorities disagree about the meaning and origin of this surname. Most derive it from "bull ward," a "keeper of bulls," parallel to Coward, "a keeper of cows," which seems to me to make good sense. Another authority, however, claims that comes from a Norman French word, bullard, "a deceiver."

BULLARD, ROBERT, of Watertown, son of William and Grace Bignett. B. Barham, co. Suffolk, 1599/1600. Bur. Watertown, 29 June, 1639. M. England, ca. 1620, ANN N. 4 ch., b. England:

1) Benjamin, ca. 1622; m. Martha Ridge.

2) ANN, ca. 1623; m. RICHARD DANA.

3) Maudlin, ca. 1625; probably to be identified with the one who m. John Pearson (ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

4) William, 19 Aug., 1626; d. young.

Robert must have died shortly after settling in Watertown. He is supposed to have had seven brothers. Benjamin and George joined Robert in settling in Watertown. William and John settled in Dedham and later with Benjamin in Medfield. One of Harriet Seaver's ancestors was a Maudlin Bullard, wife of John Pearson of Lynn and Reading. Maudlin or Magdalen was a favored Bullard name, which makes it probable that she was at least a close relative of Robert. Benjamin and John have been proposed as her father, since each had a daughter named Maudlin. However, neither one would have been old enough to have married John Pearson, whose daughter, Mary, was born in 1643. I propose, therefore, Robert as Maudlin's father. He also had a daughter named Maudlin, and she would have been old enough to be the mother of Mary Pearson; there is no indication that she died young, and the name of her husband does not seem to be recorded.

BULLARD, ANN, dau. of ROBERT and ANN N. B. England, ca. 1623. D. (Cambridge), 15 July, 1711. M. 1648, RICHARD DANA. 12 ch., of whom the fourth was JACOB DANA, father of SAMUEL DANA, father of ELIZABETH DANA, mother of SILAS WILLIAMS, father of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Edgar J. BULLARD, Bullard and Allied Families (Detroit), 1930); POPE, Pioneers, p. 78.

#### BUNKER FAMILY.

This seems rather clearly in origin a Norman French name derived from bon coeur, "good heart." As a consequence, some have jumped to the conclusion that this must be a Huguenot name and have hypothesized ancestors fleeing from religious persecution in France. In fact, however, this is a pre-Reformation English surname that occurs especially in county Buckingham.

BUNKER, GEORGE, of Charlestown and Malden, perhaps son of George and Ellen N. B. (co. Bedford), ca. 1600. D. (Malden), 1664 (his will was proved there, 4 Oct., 1664). M. (1) Odell, co. Bedford, 8 Sept., 1624, JUDITH (d. 1664), dau. of Thomas MAJOR and Mary N. 7 ch.:

1) Mary, bapt. Odell, 3 July, 1625; m. (1) John Gwinn; (2) Eleazer Lusher.

2) MARTHA, bapt. 15 Apr., 1627; m. JOHN STARR.

3) Elizabeth, bapt. 19 Dec., 1628; m. Edward Burt.

4) John, bapt. 28 June, 1630; m. Hannah Mellows or Miller.

5) Joseph, bapt. 15 Apr., 1632.

6) Rev. Benjamin (graduate of Harvard), bapt. Charlestown, 20 July, 1635; m. Mary N.

7) Jonathan, bapt. 8 Apr., 1638; m. Mary Howard.

George m. (2) Margaret, widow of Edward How.

George came from Chalgrove, co. Bedford. He was of Charlestown in 1634 and was admitted freeman, 4 Mar., 1634/5. He was one of the supporters of Rev. John Wheelwright and was disarmed in 1637. The following year, however, he was appointed constable of Charlestown, which would seem to indicate that he had abandoned his position regarding Wheelwright. Wheelwright was an in-law of Mrs. Anne Hutchinson,

whose religious opinions attracted a wide following. She was fanatically contemptuous of the religious and political authorities of the colony. Unfortunately for her, this came at a time of crisis in the colony, at the time of the Pequot War. When one of the companies mustered to meet the Indian threat refused to march unless they were given a chaplain conformable to their religious opinions (i.e. those of Wheelwright and Anne Hutchinson), the authorities understandably were alarmed and adopted strong measures. George Bunker was the largest landowner in Charlestown and one of its wealthiest citizens. He owned and gave his name to Bunker Hill. He gave a very large sum of money towards the foundation of Harvard College. After his second marriage he moved to Malden.

BUNKER, MARTHA, dau. of GEORGE and JUDITH MAJOR. Bapt. Odell, co. Bedford, 15 Apr., 1627. D. -----. M. ca. 1647, JOHN, son of COMFORT STARR I and ELIZABETH N. 7 ch., of whom the fifth was COMFORT STARR II, father of SUSANNA STARR, mother of ELIZABETH DANA, mother of SILAS WILLIAMS, father of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Josephine B. WALKER, The Bunker Family History (Delta, Utah, 1957); BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 1; POPE, Pioneers, p. 79.

BURGESS FAMILY (spelled in the records Burgis).

A burgess in medieval times would have been a citizen of a town not subject to a feudal lord.

BURGESS, JANE, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1590. D. America, 1645. M. Rusper, co. Essex, 20 June, 1611, WILLIAM BROWNE. 7 ch., of whom the fourth was PHEBE BROWNE, mother of GREENFIELD LARRABEE, Jr., father of PATIENCE LARRABEE, mother of EUNICE KIMBALL, mother of ESTHER RIX, mother of EUNICE CRANDALL, mother of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: MFGR for William Browne.

BURNAP FAMILY.

The surname in this form is ignored by the authorities on surnames. However, it is identified by some with Belknap, which was borne by a 15th century feudal lord named Hamon Belknap, a probable ancestor of Harriet Seaver (vol. IV, app. 2).

BURNAP, ROBERT, of Roxbury and Reading, son of Thomas (son of Thomas, son of Thomas Burnap of Stanstead Abbots, co. Hertford) and N. N. B. Hoddesdon, co. Hertford, 1595. D. Reading, 27 Sept., 1688. M. (1) England, ca. 1624, AGNES (or Ann -- I suspect that the record reads Annis, which I think should be interpreted as Agnes; she d. 1681), dau. of Thomas MILLER of Bishop's Stortford, co. Hertford, and Agnes N. 10 ch.:

- 1) Anne, bapt. Great Amwell, co. Hertford, 30 Apr., 1626; d. young.
- 2) Robert, bapt. 28 Nov., 1627; m. (1) Anne N.; (2) Sarah Brown.
- 3) Isaac, bapt. 20 Mar., 1629/30; m. Hannah or Anna Antrim.
- 4) ANNE, bapt. 15 Apr., 1632; m. (1) JOHN WIGHT; (2) Isaac Bullard; (3) David Jones.
- 5) A girl, b. 18 Oct., 1634.
- 6) Edward, bapt. 12 Feb., 1635/6.
- 7) Thomas, b. Reading, 1638; m. Mary N.
- 8) Richard, 1640.
- 9) An unnamed child, ca. 1642.

10) Sarah, 1646; m. (1) John Southwick; (2) Thomas Cooper; (3) Cornelius Brown (doubtlessly identical with the ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

Robert m. (2) Mary N. No ch.

Robert came from Hoddesdon End, Great Amwell parish, co. Hertford, next to Stanstead Abbots. He came over in 1638 with his wife, Anne, and four children, Robert, 11, Isaac, 8, Anne, 6, and Edward, 2. His brother was Rev. John Burnap, ancestor of Harriet Seaver. He is listed as a proprietor of Roxbury in 1640. Ultimately, however, he settled in Reading, where he is listed as a proprietor in 1652 and where he served



s selectman, 1654-1670. In 1668 he received as a legacy an interest in a farm in Salem from Isaac Burnap; he and other legatees deeded their interests in the property to Elias Parkman. In 1676 he bought an 800 acre farm there.

BURNAP. ANNE, dau. of ROBERT and AGNES MILLER. Bapt. Great Amwell, 15 Apr., 1632. D. Dedham), 16 Mar., 1695. M. (1) 1652, JOHN (d. Medfield, 28 Sept., 1653), son of THOMAS WIGHT and ALICE ROUNDY. 1 dau., ABIAL (or Abigail) WIGHT, mother of EPHRAIM MANNING, father of SARAH MANNING, mother of MARY FLYNN, mother of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Anne m. (2) Dedham, 11 Apr., 1655, Isaac Bullard (d. 1659, son of William, brother of Robert Bullard, ancestor of Donald Macomber and Harriet Seaver). 9 ch., b. Dedham:

1) Hannah Bullard, 1656.

2) Sarah Bullard, 1658; m. Timothy Whiting (son of Hannah Dwight, dau. of John Dwight, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

3) Samuel Bullard, 1659; m. Hannah Thorpe.

4) Judah Bullard, 1662.

5) Ephraim Bullard, 1664; d. infant.

6) Ann Bullard, 1666.

7) John Bullard, 1668; d. infant.

8) Mary Bullard, 1669; d. young.

9) William Bullard, 1673; m. Elizabeth Avery.

Anne m. (3) David Jones. No ch.

References: Henry W. BELKNAP, Burnap-Burnett Genealogy (Salem, 1925); POPE, Pioneers, p. 80.

#### BURROUGHS FAMILY.

This surname designates an inhabitant of a borough, a fortified town in the Middle Ages.

BURROUGHS, JEREMIAH, of Scituate and Marshfield, parents not traced. B. co. Warwick, 1594. D. Scituate, 1660. M. (Marshfield), May, 1651, MARY, perhaps dau. of THOMAS HEWETT (or Huitt) and ELIZABETH CHAPMAN. 4 ch., b. Marshfield:

1) Jeremiah, 11 Mar., 1651/2.

2) John, Nov., 1653.

3) ELIZABETH, 5 Mar., 1654/5; m. EBENEZER TINKHAM.

4) Mary, 2 Dec., 1656.

Jeremiah Burroughs of Scituate served against the Narragansetts in 1645. He had a house on Bellhouse Neck, probably the one in which Resolved White had lived. He was not admitted freeman. He later removed to Marshfield. He took part in the Pequot expedition (same as his service against the Narragansetts?). He met his death by drowning, and an inquest was held. Administration of his estate was granted to his widow, 3 Dec., 1660.

BURROUGHS, ELIZABETH or Eliza, dau. of JEREMIAH and MARY HEWETT. B. Marshfield, 5 Mar., 1654/5. D. Middleboro, 6 Apr., 1718. M. 1676, EBENEZER, son of EPHRAIM TINKHAM and MARY BROWNE. 6 ch., of whom the fourth was JOANNA TINKHAM, mother of THOMAS MACOMBER III, father of THOMAS MACOMBER IV, father of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: AncDM; POPE, Pioneers, p. 82.

#### CAPEN FAMILY.

This surname is a variant of capon and would have been a nickname for a person who had qualities that made people think of a capon. The surname occurs in pre-Conquest England.

CAPEN, BERNARD I, of Dorchester, parents not traced. B. probably Dorchester, co. Dorset, 1562. D. Dorchester, Mass., 8 Nov., 1638, aet. 76. M. Dorchester, England, 31 May, 1596, JOAN, dau. of Oliver PURCHASE and Thomasine Harris. 9 ch., b. Dorchester, co. Dorset:

- 1) Bernard, ca. 1597.
- 2) James, ca. 1598.
- 3) Ruth, 7 Aug., 1600.
- 4) Susanna, 11 Apr. 1602; m. (1) William Rockwell; (2) Matthew Grant.
- 5) Dorothy, ca. 1603; m. Nicholas Upsall.
- 6) Honor, ca. 1605; m. William Hannum.
- 7) Hannah, ca. 1607; m. Robert Gifford.
- 8) Elizabeth, ca. 1609; m. Thomas Swift.
- 9) JOHN, 26 Jan., 1612/3; m. (1) Radigon Clap; (2) MARY BASS.

Bernard came over to America in 1630, with his wife and three of his children. He is listed as a proprietor of Dorchester in 1633. He was admitted freeman, 25 May, 1636. He was buried in the southwestern part of the Dorchester Burying Ground. His gravestone was recently discovered a few inches underground, seventy-eight feet from the original site of his grave, in front of the monument to Deacon Nicholas Clapp, his personal friend (ancestor of Donald Macomber). It is the oldest inscription in that cemetery and may well be the oldest surviving inscription in New England. It is now deposited with the Dorchester Antiquarian Society. His will appointed George Dyer, ancestor of Harriet Seaver as one of the overseers of the estate.

CAPEN, Capt. JOHN, son of BERNARD I and JOAN PURCHASE. B. Dorchester, co. Dorset, 26 Jan., 1612/3. D. Dorchester, Mass., 4 Apr., 1692. M. (1) ca. 1637, Radigon, dau. of Nicholas Clapp (father of Deac. Nicholas Clapp, ancestor of Donald Macomber) and Elizabeth N. 2 ch., b. Dorchester, Mass.:

- 1) Joanna, 3 Oct., 1638; d. infant.
- 2) John, 21 Oct., 1639; m. Susanna Barsham.

John m. (2) 20 Sept., 1647, MARY, dau. of SAMUEL BASS and ANN SAVELL. 8 ch., b. Dorchester:

- 1) Samuel, 29 July, 1648; m. Susanna Payson.
- 2) BERNARD II, 24 Mar. or May, 1650; m. SARAH TROTT.
- 3) Mary, 6 July, 1652; m. James Foster.
- 4) James, 17 Nov., 1654; m. Hannah Lawrence.
- 5) Preserved, 4 Mar., 1656/7; m. Mary Payson.
- 6) Joseph, 20 Dec., 1658; m. Priscilla Appleton.
- 7) Hannah, 1 Oct., 1662.
- 8) Elizabeth, 29 Dec., 1666; d. young.

John probably arrived in 1633 and was admitted freeman of Dorchester in 1634. He was captain of the militia. In 1656 he was chosen to be a deacon of the church. He also served as recorder (i.e. secretary) for the church. He served as deputy to the General Court for six years. He is said to have written "more books than any man (living in Dorchester) by far." His charming love letters to Mary Bass are published in Clap's History of Dorchester, pp. 43-45.

CAPEN, BERNARD II, son of JOHN and MARY BASS. B. Dorchester 24 May, 1650. D. Dorchester, 3 May, 1691, of smallpox. M. Dorchester, 2 June, 1675, SARAH, dau. of THOMAS TROTT and SARAH PROCTOR. 6 ch., b. Dorchester:

- 1) Bernard, 26 Mar., 1676; m. Sarah Clap (dau. of Hopestill, son of Roger Clap, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 2) John, 18 Feb., 1677; d. young.
- 3) SARAH, 5 Jan., 1678/9; m. JONATHAN CLAPP.
- 4) Joseph, 28 Nov., 1681; d. young.
- 5) James, 8 Apr., 1684; d. infant.
- 6) John, 1 July, 1685.

CAPEN, SARAH, dau. of BERNARD II and SARAH TROTT. B. Dorchester, 5 Jan., 1678/9. D. Dorchester, 7 Sept., 1746. M. Dorchester, 23 June, 1703, JONATHAN, son of NATHANIEL CLAPP and ELIZABETH SMITH. 7 ch., of whom the fifth was SARAH CLAPP II, mother of DANIEL LEEDS, father of SAMUEL LEEDS, father of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.



References: Charles A. HAYDEN and Jessie H. TUTTLE, The Capen Family, Descendants of Bernard Capen of Dorchester, Mass. (Minneapolis, 1929); POPE, Pioneers, p. 88.

#### CARPENTER FAMILY.

An obvious occupational surname.

CARPENTER, JULIANA (or Julia Anne), dau. of Alexander (son of William, son of John, son of James, son of William, son of John, son of John, son of Richard, son of John Carpenter of Dilwyne, co. Hertford [b. 1303]) and Drusilla (or Priscilla) N. B. Wrington, co. Somerset, 17 Mar., 1584. D. (Plymouth), 19 Feb., 1664/5. M. (1) Leyden, 12 Aug., 1612, GEORGE MORTON (d. 1624). 6 ch., of whom the second was PATIENCE MORTON, mother of SARAH FAUNCE, mother of ELIZABETH DOTY, mother of MARY OAKMAN, mother of MARY EAMES, mother of PRUDENCE STETSON, mother of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER. Juliana's third child was John Morton, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes.

Juliana m. (2) Manasseh Kempton.

Juliana came over with her husband in 1623 on the "Little John."

References: WILLISON, Saints and Strangers; D. O. S. LOWELL, A Mansey-Hopkins Genealogy (Boston, 1920).

#### CHAMPNOIS or CHAMBET FAMILY.

This is presumably a Huguenot family. Champenois designates a person from the province of Champagne. My information on this line came in the first instance from the letters of Cousin Maxwell Emerson. I was skeptical of the identification of Champnois and Chambet, which seemed too far apart. Subsequent reflection, however, shows that the change from one to the other is philologically possible. Champnois was apparently pronounced by New Englanders as Champney, which is well attested in the records. Champney then received the popular mispronunciation Chambley, paralleling "chimney - chimbley." This pronunciation was then spelled Chamblet, which is also attested in the records. Finally, the clerk who recorded the marriage of Mary Chamblet and Benjamin Averill omitted the "l" and wrote down Chambet.

CHAMPNOIS, HENRY, of Winnegance (East Boothbay), Me., parents not traced. B. -----. D. -----. M. N. N. At least 3 ch.:

- 1) Henry (d. 1722); m. Elizabeth Worthylake.
- 2) William; m. Mary Curtis.
- 3) JAMES; m. N. N.

Henry's name first occurs in the records in 1639, when he appeared as a witness at Pemaquid (Bristol). He settled at Winnegance and bought a large tract of land from the Indians. He took the oath of allegiance to the King, 5 Sept., 1665. At the time that he made his will, 13 July, 1679, he no longer resided at Winnegance, perhaps because of the periodic dangers of Indian attacks. He divided his land among his three sons. At the time of the Eastern Claims hearing, the oldest son, Henry, represented the claims of his brother, William, and of Mary, heir of his deceased brother, James. In 1736 a Robert Montgomery was sued for trespass and agreed to deliver the lands belonging to the estate of Henry to the nine surviving grandchildren.

CHAMBET, JAMES, son of HENRY and N. N. B. -----. D. well before 1722. M. N. N. Only 1 surviving ch.:

- 1) MARY, ca. 1683; m. BENJAMIN AVERILL.

CHAMBET, MARY, dau. of JAMES and N. N. B. ca. 1683. D. -----. M. Boston, 24 July, 1702, by Rev. Cotton Mather, BENJAMIN, son of THOMAS AVERILL and HANNAH N. 10 ch., of whom the sixth was MARY AVERILL, mother of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL, father of MARY INGERSOLL, mother of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire.

## CHANDLER FAMILY.

An occupational surname for a maker or seller of candles.

CHANDLER, MARGARET, of Roxbury, dau. of Tobias and Joan Momford. Bapt. Bishop's Stortford, co. Hertford, 13 Oct., 1577. D. (Roxbury), 3 Feb., 1645/6. M. (1) Henry Monck. No information on children. Margaret (2) m. (Bishop's Stortford), 7 Nov., 1603, WILLIAM DENISON. 7 ch., of whom the fifth was EDWARD DENISON, father of MARY DENISON, mother of MARY THOMPSON, mother of SARAH MANNING, mother of MARY FLYNN, mother of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: MFGR for Tobias Chandler.

## CHAPLIN FAMILY.

This surname is a modification of "chaplain." It would have been given to someone who looked or acted like a chaplain or, perhaps, to the (illegitimate) child of a chaplain.

CHAPLIN, ANN, of Roxbury, parents not traced. B. -----. D. -----. M. (Roxbury), 23 Mar., 1681, JOSEPH, son of RICHARD GOARD (or Goad) and PHEBE HEWES. 4 ch., of whom the third was MARY GOARD, mother of DAVID WILLIAMS I, father of SILAS WILLIAMS, father of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER,

Reference: AncDM.

CHAPLIN, MARTHA, dau. of William (some sources say Robert) and Elizabeth Anstey. B. co. Suffolk, ----. D. -----. M. England, 19 Feb., 1601/2, as his first wife, ROBERT PARKE. 9 ch., of whom the third was WILLIAM PARKE, father of MARTHA PARKE, mother of ISAAC WILLIAMS, Jr., father of JOHN WILLIAMS, father of DAVID WILLIAMS I, father of SILAS WILLIAMS, father of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER. Her seventh child was THOMAS PARKE, father of ALICE PARKE, mother of THOMAS LARRABEE, father of PATIENCE LARRABEE, mother of EUNICE KIMBALL, mother of ESTHER RIX, mother of EUNICE CRANDALL, mother of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS (supra).

Martha is also said to be the daughter of Robert Chaplin of Bury St. Edmund's, co. Suffolk, son of William Chaplin of the same city. Research to resolve the confusion would seem to be called for.

Reference: Frank S. PARKS, Genealogy of the Parke Families of Connecticut (Washington, D.C., 1906); the author also published additions and corrections in 1922.

## CHAPMAN FAMILY.

An occupational surname meaning "merchant."

CHAPMAN, WILLIAM, of Hingham, parents not traced. B. England. D. Hingham, Nov., 1639. M. England, N. N. At least 2 ch., b. England:

1) John, ca. 1615.

2) ELIZABETH, ca. 1618; m. THOMAS HEWETT (or Huitt).

William is called Old Chapman when he died. His son, John, was in England at the time. According to POPE, Pioneers, p. 94, his will, which was dated 16 Oct., 1639, was probated 24 Apr., 1671!

CHAPMAN, ELIZABETH, dau. of WILLIAM and N. N. B. England, ca. 1618. D. Hingham, 22 May, 1649. M. ca. 1637, THOMAS HEWETT. 8 ch., of whom the second was MARY HEWETT (or Huitt), mother of ELIZABETH BURROUGHS, mother of JOANNA TINKHAM, mother of THOMAS MACOMBER III, father



of THOMAS MACOMBER IV, father of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: AncDM, pp. 46 and 68.

#### CHARDE FAMILY.

At least one authority on English surnames sees this as an abbreviation of Richard, which would make this a patronymic. It seems to me, however, much more likely that it is a toponymic derived from the town of Chard, which is located near the junction of the counties of Somerset, Dorset and Devon, quite close to where the immigrant ancestor came from.

CHARDE, ELIZABETH, of Windsor, Conn., parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1591. D. Windsor, 18 Apr., 1643. M. (1) Thorncombe, co. Dorset, 2 Sept., 1610, Aaron Cooke (d. 1615). 2 ch., of whom the second was AARON COOKE, father of MIRIAM COOKE, mother of HOPESTILL LEEDS, father of DANIEL LEEDS, father of SAMUEL LEEDS, father of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Elizabeth m. (2) Bridport, co. Dorset, THOMAS FORD. 5 ch., of whom the first was JOAN FORD, mother of SAMUEL CLAP, father of HANNAH CLAP I, mother of EBENEZER CLAP, Jr., father of HANNAH CLAP II, mother of TIMOTHY TILESTON V, father of MARY TILESTON, mother of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS (*supra*).

Elizabeth came over in 1630 on the "Mary and John," with her second husband, Thomas Ford.

Reference: MFCR for Aaron Cooke and Thomas Ford.

#### CHASE FAMILY.

Derived from the French chasser, "to hunt," a surname for a hunter. There is an impressively long pedigree of a Chase family of Chesham, co. Buckingham, that includes an Aquila Chase (son of Richard, son of Thomas, son of Matthew, son of John Chase of Hundrich, co. Buckingham). The temptation has been strong to identify this Aquila as the father of the immigrant ancestor. Careful research into the question, however, has apparently proved that this is impossible. However, the incidence of Aquila as a Christian name is so rare that some genealogical link between the two seems probable, but what that connection may be is unknown.

CHASE, AQUILA, of Hampton, N.H. and Newbury, parents not traced. B. co. Cornwall, 1618. D. Newbury, 27 Dec., 1670. M. Hampton, 1641, ANNE, dau. of JOHN WHEELER and AGNES (or Ann) YEOMAN. 11 ch., b. Newbury:

- 1) Sarah, 6 July, 1647; m. Cormac, alias Charles, Annis.
- 2) Anne, 6 July, 1647 (twin); m. Thomas Barber.
- 3) Priscilla, 14 Mar., 1648/9; m. Abel Merrill.
- 4) Mary, 3 Feb., 1650; m. John Stevens.
- 5) Aquila, 26 Sept., 1652; m. Esther Bond.
- 6) Thomas, 25 July, 1654; m. (1) Rebecca Follansbee (dau. of Thomas Follansbee, ancestor of Donald Macomber); (2) Elizabeth Woodhead.
- 7) John, 2 Nov., 1655; m. (1) Elizabeth Bingley; (2) Lydia Challis.
- 8) Elizabeth, 13 Sept., 1657; m. Zechariah Ayer.
- 9) Ruth, 18 Mar., 1660; d. young.
- 10) Daniel, 9 Dec., 1661; m. Martha Kimball (dau. of Henry, son of Richard Kimball, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 11) MOSES, 24 Dec., 1663; m. ANNE FOLLANSBEE.

Aquila came to America with his brother, Thomas. He first settled in Hampton, N.H., in 1639, shortly after that town was founded by the Rev. John Wheelwright. He was a shore fisherman and a pilot mariner. He removed in 1646 to Newbury, where he was granted a house lot of 4 acres, 6 acres of upland and 6 acres of salt marsh, on condition that he would go to sea in a boat for six years for the town of Newbury (evidently to catch fish for the townspeople). He is said to have been the first white man to have crossed the bar at the mouth of the Merrimac River. During the first year of his residence in Newbury, he and his brother-in-law, David

Wheeler, were prosecuted for picking peas on the Sabbath (perhaps a result of the more liberal doctrines of Wheelwright).

CHASE, Ens. MOSES, son of AQUILA and ANNE WHEELER. B. Newbury, 24 Dec., 1663. D. Newbury, 6 Sept., 1743. M. (1) (Newbury), 10 Nov., 1684, ANNE, dau. of THOMAS FOLLANSBEE and MARY N. 9 ch., b. Newbury:

1) Moses, 20 Sept., 1685; d. young.

2) DANIEL, 20 Sept., 1685 (twin); m. SARAH MARCH.

3) Moses, 20 Jan., 1687/8; m. Elizabeth Wells (dau. of Thomas, son of Thomas Wells, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

4) Samuel, 13 May, 1690; m. Hannah Emery.

5) Elizabeth, 25 Sept., 1693; m. John Carr.

6) Stephen, 29 Aug., 1696; m. Sarah Hale.

7) Hannah, 13 Sept., 1699; m. Green Whittier.

8) Lt. Joseph, 9 Sept., 1705; m. Mary Morse.

9) Benoni, 5 Apr., 1708; m. (1) Mary Rogers; (2) N. N.

Moses m. (2) 1713, Sarah Jacobs. No ch.

Moses was a weaver. In 1706 he was a corporal in the Snowshoe Company. In 1720 he was detailed to clear out Indians from the Amesbury woods. He returned with some scalps, after which there was no more trouble from that quarter. In 1713 he joined the church that met in the meeting-house on Pipestave Hill and sat in the front seats there. He was a large real estate holder, including some land in Sutton, where his son moved. He is buried near his second wife in the Ferry Lane Cemetery on Bridge Street (separately from his first wife).

CHASE, DANIEL, son of MOSES and ANNE FOLLANSBEE. B. Newbury, 20 Sept., 1685. D. Sutton, 28 Mar., 1769. M. Newbury, 2 Jan., 1706/7, SARAH, dau. of HUGH MARCH, Jr., and SARAH MOODY. 10 ch.:

1) SAMUEL, b. Newbury, 28 Sept., 1707; m. (1) MARY DUDLEY; (2) Esther N.

2) Daniel, 18 Sept., 1709; m. (1) Hannah Tuttle; (2) Martha Fletcher.

3) Joshua, 19 Nov., 1711; d. unnm.

4) Anna, 13 Nov., 1713; m. (1) David Lilley; (2) Jonathan Putnam.

5) Sarah, 22 Apr., 1716; d. unnm.

6) Nehemiah, 27 June, 1718; d. unnm.

7) Judith, 7 Sept., 1720; m., as his first wife, Deac. Thomas Hall (ancestor of Donald Macomber).

8) Caleb, 29 Nov., 1722; m. Sarah Prince.

9) Moody, 23 Sept., 1723/4; m. Elizabeth Hale.

10) Moses, b. Littleton, 3 Mar., 1726/7; m. Hannah Brown.

Daniel first moved to Littleton in 1726 and then, in 1730, to Sutton. He bought a mill site at Pleasant Falls on the Blackstone River in the section of town known as Millbury and was called "Miller Chase." He was admitted to the church in 1736 by letter from Littleton. He and his wife are buried in the Armory Cemetery in Millbury.

CHASE, Judge SAMUEL, son of DANIEL and SARAH MARCH. B. Newbury, 28 Sept., 1707. D. Cornish, N.H., 12 Aug., 1800. M. (1) Sutton, May, 1728, MARY (d. 1789), dau. of SAMUEL DUDLEY and ABIGAIL ROGERS. 12 ch., b. Sutton:

1) Samuel, 28 Nov., 1728; m. Silence Stowe.

2) DUDLEY, 29 Aug., 1730; m. ALICE CORBETT.

3) Jonathan, 6 Dec., 1732; m. (1) Thankful Sherman; (2) Sarah Hall.

4) Elizabeth, 23 Nov., 1735; m. James Richardson.

5) March, 21 June, 1738; m. (1) Beulah Coye; (2) Mary Dodge.

6) Mary, bapt. 2 July, 1740; d. young.

7) Sarah, 2 July, 1740 (twin); m. Ebenezer Rawson.

8) Dr. Solomon (a surgeon in the Revolutionary Army), 1 Sept., 1742; m. Sarah March.

9) Mary, 25 Feb., 1743/4; either d. young or m. N. Bellows.

10) Rebecca, ca. 1747.

11) Anna, ca. 1750; m. Daniel Putnam.



12) Abigail, 15 July, 1753; d. young.

Samuel m. (2) Esther N.

Samuel was the first justice of the peace in Sutton. He was the first town moderator and also served as first selectman for many years. He removed to Cornish, N.H. in 1764. At the age of 70 Samuel marched with his son, Col. Jonathan Chase, to the Battles of Bennington and Saratoga in 1777. Afterwards he figured conspicuously in the New Hampshire Grants controversy. His portrait was painted by Gilbert Stuart in 1790.

CHASE, Deac. DUDLEY, son of SAMUEL and MARY DUDLEY. B. Sutton, 29 Aug., 1730. D. Cornish, N.H., 13 Apr., 1814. M. 23 Aug., 1753, ALICE, dau. of DANIEL CORBETT of Mendon and SARAH JONES. 15 ch.:

1) John, b. Sutton, 30 Apr., 1754; d. young.

2) MERCY, 6 Apr., 1755; m. STEPHEN CHILD.

3) Lois, 16 Aug., 1756; m. Benjamin Smith of Pomfret Center, Conn., and Bethel, Vt. (parents of Addison Smith, father of Dudley Chase Smith and Olivia Smith; Olivia m. Sheridan P. Read and had Lois Chase Read, who m. Rev. George Herbert Cate and had Sheridan Read Cate, classmate of Donald Macomber and usher at his first marriage; Sheridan Read Cate m. Lucia Smith, dau. of Dudley Chase Smith).

4) Simeon, 14 June, 1758; m. Mary (Molly) March.

5) Abigail, 9 Nov., 1759; m. John Morse.

6) Salmon, 14 July, 1761; m. (1) Mary Simpson; (2) Sarah Tyng Winslow.

7) Ithamar, 27 Sept., 1762; m. Janet Ralston (and had Salmon Portland Chase, Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court and Secretary of the Treasury in the cabinet of President Abraham Lincoln, who was his distant cousin; Salmon's great grandmother, Sarah Jones, mother-in-law of Dudley Chase, was niece of another Sarah Jones, who m. Mordecai Lincoln, Sr., great grandfather of President Lincoln).

8) Capt. Baruch, 27 Mar., 1764; m. Ellen Wiggin.

9) Alice, b. Cornish, N.H., 17 Oct., 1765; m. Biby Lake Cotton.

10) Sarah, 14 Sept., 1767; m. Zirah (others say Jirch) Durkee.

11) Daniel Corbett, 13 Jan., 1769; d. unm.

12) Heber, 2 Sept., 1770; d. unm.

13) Sen. Dudley, 30 Dec., 1771; m. Olivia Brown.

14) Rachel, 10 June, 1773; m. Dr. Joseph Adam Denison.

15) Bishop Charles Philander (of Ohio and later of Illinois in the Episcopal Church), 14 Dec., 1775; m. (1) Mary Fay; (2) Sophia May Ingraham.

Bishop Philander Chase says that his father was the first settler of Cornish, N.H., where he arrived in 1765 (which information conflicts with what is said above about his father, Judge Samuel). Dudley served as selectman of Cornish in 1767. The following year he was one of the founders of the First Church of Cornish and was chosen to be a deacon. He explored the West Branch of the White River in Vermont and purchased large tracts of land in Bethel and Gilead. In the Revolutionary War he also marched with his brother, Col. Jonathan Chase, to Ticonderoga in 1777. The following year he served as Quartermaster in General Enoch Poor's brigade. In 1786 he was elected representative in the New Hampshire legislature. In 1795 he became a vestryman in the Cornish Episcopal Church.

CHASE, MERCY, dau. of DUDLEY and ALICE CORBETT. B. Sutton, 6 Apr., 1755. D. Cornish, N.H., 27 Dec., 1835. M. Cornish, 7 Sept, 1778, STEPHEN, son of DANIEL CHILD and RUTH CURTIS. 11 ch., of whom the third was ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: John C. CHASE and George W. CHAMBERLAIN, Seven Generations of the Descendants of Aquila and Thomas Chase (Derry, N.H., 1928); POPE, Pioneers, p. 95.

## CHILD FAMILY.

This surname was given in medieval times to a young nobleman while he was waiting for knighthood. It occurs on a list of the taxpayers of county Huntingdon in 1327.

CHILD, BENJAMIN, Sr., of Roxbury, son of Benjamin and Mary Bradshaw. B. England, ca. 1628. D. Roxbury, 14 Oct., 1678. M. ca. 1653, MARY, dau. of GRIFFITH BOWEN and MARGARET FLEMING. 12 ch., b. Roxbury:

- 1) Ephraim, 1654; killed by Indians in 1675 at Northfield, while serving in Capt. Richard Beers company.
- 2) BENJAMIN, Jr., 7 Mar., 1656; m. GRACE MORRIS.
- 3) Joshua, 1658; m. Elizabeth Morris (sis. of Grace).
- 4) Mary, 8 Aug., 1660; m. Jacob Chamberlain.
- 5) Unnamed infant, 1662.
- 6) Elizabeth, 2 Dec., 1663; d. unm.
- 7) Margaret, 21 Dec., 1665; d. unm.
- 8) John, 8 Jan., 1667/8; d. young.
- 9) Mehitable, 29 June, 1669; m. Samuel Perrin.
- 10) John, 1 Aug., 1671; m. Elizabeth Wales.
- 11) Joseph, 1 June, 1678; d. young.
- 12) Joseph, 10 Dec., 1684.

The Ancestry of Donald Macomber says that Benjamin was born at Aughton, co. York, but BANKS' Topographical Dictionary, citing LINZEE 545-7, indicates that he came from Bury St. Edmund's, co. Suffolk, and this information seems to me more reliable. He came as a youth to Watertown with his uncle, Ephraim Child. He settled, however, in Roxbury on an estate of 80 acres on Pond Street, between the Whitney estate and the Brookline boundary. It was owned until recently by his descendants. He is listed among the thirty contributors toward the erection of the First Church of Roxbury. His estate was valued at £506/19/-.

CHILD, BENJAMIN, Jr., son of BENJAMIN, Sr., and MARY BOWEN. B. Roxbury, 7 Mar., 1656. Bapt. there, 27 Feb., 1658/9. D. Roxbury, 24 Jan., 1723/4. M. Roxbury, 7 Mar., 1683, GRACE, dau. of Lt. EDWARD MORRIS and GRACE BETT. 12 ch., b. Roxbury:

- 1) Lt. EPHRAIM, 18 Dec., 1683; m. PRISCILLA HARRIS.
- 2) Benjamin, 19 July, 1685; m. Patience Thayer.
- 3) Edward, 1 Nov., 1687; m. Margaret Weld (dau. of John, son of Joseph Weld, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 4) Grace, 27 Oct., 1689; m. Timothy Walker.
- 5) Mary, 25 Oct., 1691; m. Peter Walker.
- 6) Ebenezer, 7 Sept., 1693; m. Elizabeth Bacon.
- 7) Mehitable, 5 Jan., 1695; m. Joseph Wells.
- 8) William, 14 Oct., 1697; m. Deborah Goddard.
- 9) Penuel, 3 Sept., 1699; m. Dorothy Dwight.
- 10) Richard, 23 Oct., 1701; d. unm.
- 11) Thomas, 10 Nov., 1703; m. Anna Morris.
- 12) Margaret, 26 May, 1706.

Benjamin inherited the homestead. He had at least seventy-seven grandchildren. He is buried in the Peter's Hill (or Central) Burying Ground on Walter Street.

CHILD, Lt. EPHRAIM, son of BENJAMIN, Jr., and GRACE MORRIS. B. Roxbury, 18 Dec., 1683. D. (Woodstock, Conn.), 22 Nov., 1759. M. 1710 PRISCILLA, dau. of DANIEL HARRIS and JOANNA BREWER. 10 ch., b. Woodstock:

- 1) Ephraim, 15 Jan., 1711; m. Mary Lyon.
- 2) DANIEL, 1 Jan., 1713; m. (1) RUTH CURTIS; (2) Abigail Bridges.
- 3) Priscilla, 7 Mar., 1715; d. unm.
- 4) Henry, 28 May, 1717; m. (1) Rebecca Bacon; (2) Dorothy Child.
- 5) Mehitable, 8 June, 1718 or 1719; m. Nehemiah Lyon.
- 6) Mary, 12 Apr., 1721; m. (1) Job Revere; (2) Stephen May.
- 7) Esther, 6 Sept., 1723; m. John Child.
- 8) Elisha, 11 Feb., 1725; m. Alice Manning (dau. of Ephraim Manning, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 9) Peter, 6 July, 1727; m. Susanna Child.
- 10) Johanna, 6 July, 1727 (twin); d. unm., 21 Mar., 1756.



Ephraim and six of his brothers moved to Woodstock, Conn., about 1710. He settled in the part that is now called East Woodstock. In 1735 he built a house there that is still owned by his descendants, in a valley a half mile east of East Woodstock village. He was a prominent man. In 1753 he held a commission as lieutenant of Company 17 in Regiment 11 of the Connecticut infantry. One source that I have consulted says that he was active in the Revolution, but perhaps it was referring to his son.

CHILD, DANIEL, son of EPHRAIM and PRISCILLA HARRIS. B. Woodstock, Conn., 1 Jan., 1713. D. (Woodstock), May, 1776. M. (1) Woodstock, 1 Jan., 1746/7, Mrs. RUTH (CURTIS) Amidon, widow of Ithamar Amidon and probably dau. of JOHN CURTIS and CHARITY N. of Plympton. 6 ch., b. Woodstock:

- 1) Daniel, 8 Oct., 1747; d. young.
- 2) Zerviah (or Zereiah), bapt. 12 Dec., 1748.
- 3) STEPHEN, 27 Nov., 1749; m. MERCY CHASE.
- 4) Abel, 15 Oct., 1752; m. Rebecca Allard.
- 5) Abigail, ca. 1754.
- 6) Daniel, ca. 1756.

Daniel m. (2) Abigail Bridges.

CHILD, STEPHEN, son of DANIEL and RUTH CURTIS. B. Woodstock, Conn., 27 Nov., 1749. D. (Cornish, N.H.), 24 May, 1831, aet. 82. M. Cornish, 7 Sept., 1778, MERCY, dau. of DUDLEY CHASE and ALICE CORBETT. 11 ch., b. Cornish:

- 1) Daniel, 6 Aug., 1779; m. Appama Lyman (dau. of Josiah, son of John, son of Richard, son of Richard Lyman, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 2) Ruth Curtis, 25 Dec., 1780; m. Samuel March Chase (son of Dr. Solomon, son of Judge Samuel Chase, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 3) ENOS, 10 Jan., 1783; m. SARAH BEMIS.
- 4) Ursula, 2 June, 1785; m. Ebenezer Cummings.
- 5) Alice, 2 Apr., 1787; m. Bela Chase (bro. of Samuel March Chase).
- 6) Eudocia, 27 Jan., 1789; m. Benjamin Freeman.
- 7) Araminta, 3 Sept., 1791; d. infant, 6 Oct., 1791.
- 8) Stephen, 30 Aug., 1792; m. Eliza Atwood.
- 9) Mercy, 10 May, 1794; m. Abraham (or Abner) Chase Palmer.
- 10) Jane (Jenny), 4 Nov., 1797; m. Jacob Johnson Safford.
- 11) Prudence, 7 Mar., 1800; d. young, 25 Aug., 1802.

Stephen enlisted, 7 May, 1777, in Col. Jonathan Chase's regiment and marched to Ft. Ticonderoga. He was discharged on the 18th of June of that year, but reenlisted, 23 Sept., 1777, marched with Col. Chase to Saratoga and was present at the surrender of General Burgoyne. He served as a corporal. Afterwards he returned home and married Col. Chase's niece.

CHILD, ENOS, son of STEPHEN and MERCY CHASE. B. Cornish, N.H., 10 Jan., 1783. D. Bethel, Vt., 30 (the Child Bible says 31) Jan., 1839. M. Cornish, 23 Aug., 1806, Sarah, dau. of BENJAMIN BOWMAN BEMIS and ABIGAIL HALL. 10 ch., b. (Bethel):

- 1) Mary A., 24 May, 1807; m. Benjamin Rice of Royalton, Vt.
- 2) Dudley Chase, 24 June, 1808; d. young, 12 Mar., 1814.
- 3) Alice Corbett, 26 Feb., 1810; m. Hiram Twitchell.
- 4) Mercy Chase, 12 Oct., 1811; m. Justin Lillie.
- 5) Dr. Asaph Bemis (a noted dentist of Boston, a spiritualist and an author of several books on spiritualism), 22 Aug., 1813; m. Eusebia Sabine.
- 6) Sarah, 17 Aug., 1815; m. John Moseley of Randolph, Vt.
- 7) Ruth, 22 Nov., 1817; m. William Bass and moved to Ironton, Ohio.
- 8) Rachel Denison, 4 Nov., 1819; d. young, 4 Sept., 1822.
- 9) Enos, 7 May, 1822; m. in Somerville Ellen Williams and moved to Ironton.
- 10) RACHEL H., 25 June, 1824; m. DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS.

CHILD, RACHEL H(ALL?), dau. of ENOS and SARAH BEMIS. B. Bethel, Vt., 25 June, 1824. D. Boston, 17 Mar., 1868. M. Bellows Falls, Vt., 7 May, 1844, DAVID GARDNER, son of DAVID WILLIAMS II and EUNICE CRANDALL. 6 ch., of whom the fourth was ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Elias CHILD, Genealogy of the Child, Childs and Childe Families of the Past and Present in the United States and the Canadas, from 1630 to 1881 (Utica, N.Y., 1881).

#### CHITTENDEN FAMILY.

Doubtlessly a toponymic surname, like Tilden and Basenden. The suffix -den designates a low hill. This kind of toponymic seems especially characteristic of county Kent and the south of England. None that I have seen claims a manorial origin.

CHITTENDEN, THOMAS, of Scituate, parents not traced. B. Hawkhurst, co. Kent, 1584. D. Scituate, 9 Nov., 1668. M. Hawkhurst, 1624, REBECCA N. At least 2 ch., b. Hawkhurst:

- 1) ISAAC, 1625; m. MARTHA (or Mary) VINAL.
- 2) Henry, 1629.

Thomas was a linen weaver of Stepney, near London. He sailed from London for America aboard the "Increase" in 1635, aged 51, with his wife, Rebecca, 40, and two sons, Isaac, 10, and Henry, 6. They were certified by the minister of Wapping, also near London. They joined Lothrop's church in Scituate in 1637. In 1638 they had a houselot located on Kent Street. Thomas took the oath of allegiance, 1 Feb., 1638. In 1646 he was one of the Conihasset partners.

CHITTENDEN, ISAAC, son of THOMAS and REBECCA N. B. (Hawkhurst), 1625. D. Scituate, 20 May, 1676. M. Scituate, Apr., 1646, MARTHA (some sources say Mary), dau. of Widow ANN VINAL of Scituate. 7 ch., b. Scituate:

- 1) Rebecca, 15 Feb., 1646/7.
- 2) SARAH, 15 Feb., 1646/7 (twin); m. ANTHONY COLLAMORE.
- 3) Mary, 1648.
- 4) Israel, 1651.
- 5) Stephen, 1654.
- 6) Elizabeth, 1658.
- 7) Benjamin or Isaac, 1663.

Isaac served many times as deputy to the General Court in Plymouth. In King Philip's War, one of his sons was killed at Rehoboth while serving under Capt. Michael Peirce. Isaac himself died in the war while defending his home against the Indians during their assault on Scituate.

CHITTENDEN, SARAH, dau. of ISAAC and MARTHA (or Mary) VINAL. B. Scituate, 15 Feb., 1646/7. D. -----. M. Scituate, 1666, Capt. ANTHONY COLLAMORE. 6 ch., of whom the first was MARY COLLAMORE, mother of ANTHONY STETSON, father of JOSEPH STETSON, father of PRUDENCE STETSON, mother of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: J. K. STOCKWELL and others, The Chittenden Family in Massachusetts (Hanover, Mass., 1945); POPE, Pioneers, p. 99.

#### CLAPP FAMILY.

This surname seems to be a nickname for a short, heavily-built person. It is peculiar to the region of England where the three counties of Devon, Dorset and Somerset come together. The four immigrant ancestors were all close relatives, descended from a common ancestor. It was characteristic of the family that they frequently married cousins.

CLAP, JANE, of Dorchester, dau. of William (son of Richard, son of William Clapp of Sidbury, co. Devon) and Joan Channon. B. Salcombe Regis, co. Devon, ca. 1604. D. Dorchester, 2 Aug., 1668. M. (1) England, GEORGE WEEKS. 4 ch., of whom the third was Joseph Weeks, father of MARY WEEKS, mother of HOPESTILL LEEDS, father of DANIEL LEEDS, father of SAMUEL LEEDS, father of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.



Jane m. (2) Dorchester, 1660, as his second wife, Jonas Humphrey (ancestor of Donald Macomber and Harriet Seaver).

Jane probably came early to America with her brother, Edward (ancestor of Ethel Jaynes). She and her husband, George Weeks, were admitted to the Dorchester church, 21 Dec., 1639. Her will, which is reproduced in The Clapp Family Record, is a delightful picture of pioneer manners; she left small items of dress, including a red flannel petticoat, to various relatives.

CLAPP, Deac. NICHOLAS, son of Nicholas (son of Richard, son of William Clapp of Sidbury, co. Devon) and Elizabeth N. B. Venn Ottery, co. Devon, 1612. D. Dorchester, 24 Nov., 1679. M. (1) ca. 1635, SARAH, dau. of William CLAP and Joan Channon (and sis. of Jane Clap, supra). 4 ch., b. Dorchester:

- 1) Sarah, 31 Dec., 1637; d. young.
- 2) NATHANIEL, 15 Sept., 1640; m. ELIZABETH SMITH.
- 3) Ebenezer, 1643; m. (1) Elizabeth Tucker; (2) Elizabeth Dickerman.
- 4) Hannah, 1646; m. Ebenezer Strong (they were ancestors of Governor Caleb Strong).

Nicholas is said to have m. (2) Mrs. Abigail Sharp, widow of Robert Sharp of Brookline, but this marriage is not recognized in The Clapp Memorial. POPE, Pioneers, p. 100, says that she witnessed probate documents as Abigail Clapp, 15 Jan., 1656 and again in 1665. Nicholas m. (3) or (2) 14 Oct., 1666, Anna, dau. of Matthew Whipple and widow of John Anniball of Ipswich. 2 ch., b. Dorchester:

- 1) Noah, 15 July, 1667; m. (1) Mary Wright; (2) Mary N.
- 2) Sarah, Dec., 1670; m. Joseph Mather.

The Clapp Memorial appears to be in error when it makes Deacon Nicholas the son, rather than the grandson, of Richard Clapp of Sidbury; Deacon Nicholas was born in 1612, whereas Richard was born about 1528, which would make him 84 years old when Nicholas was born. Nicholas probably came over to America in 1633 with his older brother, Thomas, and his cousin, Edward (both ancestors of Ethel Jaynes). He served as a deacon of the church, also as a juror and town officer, and was highly respected. He lived in the northern part of Dorchester, on the west side of what is now Boston Street, south of Five Corners. As late as 1876 there was still an orchard there that he probably had planted himself. He is listed as one of those who gave rents from Thompson's Island for the support of the Free School. There is a memorial gravestone for him in the Stoughton Street Cemetery. His estate was valued at £643/5/7, less debts of £258/1/3.

CLAP, NATHANIEL, son of NICHOLAS and SARAH CLAP. B. Dorchester, 15 Sept., 1640. D. Dorchester, 16 May, 1707. M. (Milton), 31 Mar., 1668, ELIZABETH (d. Dorchester, 19 Sept., 1722), dau. of LAWRENCE SMITH and MARY CLEGG. 7 ch., b. Dorchester:

- 1) Rev. Nathaniel (Harvard, 1690; minister at Newport, R.I.), 20 Jan., 1668/9.
- 2) Deac. John, 7 Apr., 1671; m. Silence Foster.
- 3) Deac. JONATHAN, 31 Aug., 1673; m. SARAH CAPEN.
- 4) Elizabeth, 22 May, 1676; m. Ebenezer Sumner.
- 5) EBENEZER, Sr., 25 Oct., 1678; m. (1) HANNAH CLAP; (2) Mrs. Hannah Eddy.
- 6) Mehitable, 1680; d. young.
- 7) Mehitable, 30 Aug., 1684; d. young, 20 Feb., 1685.

Nathaniel spelled his surname Clap, whereas his father spelled it Clapp (copies of their signatures have survived). He probably lived at the western angle of Five Corners, at the junction of Boston, Cottage and Pond Streets. He served as constable in 1671. The church record of his death states: "May 16th, 1707, Mr. Nath. Clapp, a choice man, rested in the Lord and was interred May 17, 1707." He left £60 to each living child and 6/- to each grandchild. Jonathan received the home and the land that it stood on. After their mother's decease, his eldest son was to receive two shares in the remaining estate and the other children one each.

CLAP, Deac. JONATHAN, son of NATHANIEL and ELIZABETH SMITH. B. Dorchester, 31 Aug., 1673. D. Dorchester, 2 Jan., 1723/4. M. Dorchester, 23 June, 1703, SARAH (d. 7 Sept., 1746), dau. of BERNARD CAPEN II and SARAH TROTT. 7 ch., b. Dorchester:

- 1) Sarah, bapt. 17 June, 1704; d. infant.
- 2) Jonathan, 6 Dec., 1705; m. (1) Jane (or Jean) Tucker; (2) Deborah Stratton (or Straten).
- 3) Nathaniel, 30 May, 1709; d. young, 18 Mar., 1710.
- 4) Nathaniel, 27 July, 1711; d. infant, 6 Aug., 1711.
- 5) SARAH II, 11 May, 1714; m. HOPESTILL LEEDS.
- 6) Noah (town clerk for 40 years), 25 Jan., 1718; m. Ann Clapp (dau. of Ebenezer Clapp, Jr., ancestor of Donald Macomber).



7) David, 11 Nov., 1720; m. Ruth Humphreys.

Jonathan was ordained deacon of the First Church of Dorchester, 1 Mar., 1718/9. He also served as selectman and town treasurer until his death. His house was located 20 rods northwest of Boston Street, to the southwest of Five Corners, but it was later destroyed by a fire in 1784. He was an enterprising man and owned much real estate. He had a three quarters ownership of Clapp's corn grist mill, which was built for the Clapp family by James Bates. It stood northeast of Preserved Baker's estate and not far from the present New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad tracks after they cross the waters of Back Bay. Jonathan and Humphrey Atherton rebuilt the mill in 1712. Jonathan's estate was valued at £938/12/9. Included in his movable goods was armor, valued at £2, and books, valued at £3/13/-.

CLAP, SARAH II, dau. of JONATHAN and SARAH CAPEN. B. Dorchester, 11 May, 1714. D. Dorchester, 13 June, 1768. M. Dorchester, 9 Dec., 1736, HOPESTILL, son of JOSEPH LEEDS, Jr., and MARY WEEKS. 6 ch., of whom the second was DANIEL LEEDS, father of SAMUEL LEEDS, father of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Sarah and Hopestill were married by Rev. Jonathan Bowman. They lived in a mansion house on Center Street, not far from what is now Dorchester Avenue.

References: Ebenezer CLAPP, The Clapp Memorial, Record of the Clapp Family in America (Boston, 1876); Mary Lovering HOLMAN, Stevens-Miller Ancestry (which corrects the preceding).

CLAP, EBENEZER, Sr., son of NATHANIEL and ELIZABETH SMITH. B. Dorchester, 25 Oct., 1678. D. Dorchester, 20 May, 1750. M. (1) Dorchester, 17 Mar., 1704, by Rev. John Danforth, HANNAH, dau. of SAMUEL CLAP and HANNAH LEEDS. 8 ch., b. Dorchester:

- 1) EBENEZER, Jr., 4 Oct., 1705; m. HANNAH PIERCE.
- 2) Hannah, 28 Nov., 1707; m. John Tolman.
- 3) John, 2 Aug., 1710; d. unm, 12 June, 1735.
- 4) Nathaniel, 22 Jan., 1712/3; m. Sarah Howe.
- 5) Joseph, 9 Oct., 1715; m. (1) Abigail Dyer; (2) Abigail Prescott.
- 6) Elizabeth, Aug., 1718; probably m. Samuel How.
- 7) Roger, 28 Apr., 1721; m. Susannah Wales.
- 8) Mary, 18 Nov., 1726; m. Thomas Bird.

Ebenezer m. (2) 13 Nov., 1749, Mrs. Hannah Eddy of Boston.

Ebenezer is usually denominated Senior to distinguish him from his eldest son. He was admitted freeman in 1699. He was held in high esteem by church and town and left a large estate valued at £811/17/-. Besides his home, which was probably located at the northern angle of Five Corners, it included about 44 acres at the Neck and 248 acres in Blue Hills and Stoughton.

CLAP, EBENEZER, Jr., son of EBENEZER, Sr., and HANNAH CLAP. B. Dorchester, 4 Oct., 1705. D. Dorchester, 10 Jan., 1752. M. Dorchester, 21 Feb., 1727/8, by Rev. John Danforth, HANNAH (d. 24 Nov., 1757), dau. of JOHN PIERCE and ABIGAIL THOMPSON. 10 ch., b. Dorchester:

- 1) Abigail, 15 Jan., 1728/9; m. Henry Humphreys.
- 2) Ann, 16 Mar., 1730/1; m. Noah Clap (son of Deac. Jonathan, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 3) Col. Ebenezer, 23 Apr., 1732; m. (1) Elizabeth Hall (dau. of Richard, son of Jonathan Hall and Elizabeth Clap, who was dau. of Hopestill, son of Roger Clap, ancestor of Donald Macomber); (2) Mary Glover.
- 4) Daniel, 19 Feb., 1733/4; d. infant, 19 June, 1734.
- 5) Capt. Lemuel, 9 Apr., 1735; m. (1) Susanna Capen; (2) Rebecca Dexter.
- 6) HANNAH II, 8 Sept., 1736; m. TIMOTHY TILESTON IV.
- 7) John, 17 July, 1738; d. infant, 19 Feb., 1739.
- 8) Elizabeth, 10 Jan., 1739/40; d. young, 22 June, 1741.
- 9) Elizabeth, 18 Aug., 1741; d. infant, 18 Dec., 1741.
- 10) Elisha, 16 June, 1743; m. Sarah Bird.
- 11) William, 8 Aug., 1745; m. Sarah Tileston (dau. of Onesiphorus, son of Timothy Tileston II, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

Ebenezer Junior was a tanner and a farmer. In 1750 he built a new house that was still standing in 1945, near the northwest end of Willow Court. A great party was held when the roof-tree was raised, 16 May, 1750. The



entire family repaired to Ebenezer's old house (at the east corner of Cottage and Sumner Streets), playing leap-frog all the way. Dr. Donald and Harriet Macomber visited the old home at the invitation of Frank Lemuel Clapp, the husband of one of his patients. Ebenezer died in the year of the great smallpox epidemic, when 561 persons died and some 2000 moved away from Boston to avoid it.

Ebenezer's son, Capt. Lemuel, commanded a company that took part in the occupation of Dorchester Heights under Gen. George Washington. His nephew, Timothy Tileston V, ancestor of Donald Macomber, served in that company. Lemuel rebuilt Willow Court (see the picture in The Clapp Memorial, opposite p. 256).

CLAP, HANNAH II, dau. of EBENEZER, Jr., and HANNAH PIERCE. B. Dorchester, 8 Sept., 1736. D. Dorchester, 5 Jan., 1804. M. Dorchester, 19 June, 1755, TIMOTHY TILESTON IV. 12 ch., of whom the second was TIMOTHY TILESTON V, father of MARY TILESTON, mother of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Ebenezer CLAPP, The Clapp Memorial, Record of the Clapp Family in America (Boston, 1876); POPE, Pioneers, p. 100.

CLAP, Capt. ROGER, of Dorchester and Boston, son of William (son of Richard, son of William Clapp of Sidbury, co. Devon) and Joan Channon. Bapt. Salcombe Regis, co. Devon, 6 Apr., 1609. D. Boston, 2 Feb., 1692. M. Dorchester, 6 Nov., 1633, JOANNA, dau. of THOMAS FORD and ELIZABETH CHARDE. 14 ch., b. Dorchester:

- 1) SAMUEL, 11 Oct., 1634; m. HANNAH LEEDS.
- 2) William, 5 July, 1636; d. young.
- 3) Elizabeth, 22 June, 1638; m. Joseph Holmes.
- 4) Experience, 23 Aug., 1640; d. infant, 1 Nov., 1640.
- 5) Waitstill, 22 Oct., 1641; d. young, 9 Aug., 1643.
- 6) Preserved, 23 Nov., 1643; m. Sarah Newbury.
- 7) Experience, Dec., 1645; d. young.
- 8) Elder Hopestill, 6 Nov., 1647; m. Susanna Swift.
- 9) Wait, 17 Mar., 1649; m. Jonathan Simpson.
- 10) Thanks, July, 1651; d. young.
- 11) Desire, 17 Oct., 1652; m. Sarah Pond.
- 12) Thomas, Apr., 1655; d. young, 1670.
- 13) Unite, 13 Oct., 1656; d. young, 20 Mar., 1664.

- 14) Supply (a gunner at the Castle under his father), 30 Oct., 1660; d. unm., 5 Mar., 1685/6, in the accidental explosion of a gun at the Castle).

Roger came over in the "Mary and John," which was the first ship of Governor Winthrop's fleet to arrive. They were put ashore at Nantasket, 30 May, 1630. Thomas Ford, his future father-in-law, was a fellow passenger. They settled in Dorchester. Roger was admitted freeman, 14 May, 1634. He served as selectman and deputy to the General Court and held many other town offices. He was authorized to join persons in marriage. He was appointed lieutenant of the Dorchester military company in 1644 and of the Artillery Company in 1655. In 1665 he was appointed commander of the Castle on Castle Island at a salary of £50 per annum, with the rank of captain. He rebuilt the fortifications at a time when a Dutch naval attack was feared. He was so highly valued by the community that a day of prayer and fasting was proclaimed in 1671, when he became seriously ill, and a public thanksgiving was celebrated when he recovered. He was a kindly man, but firm on principles. He was an enemy of idleness and an effective officer. He had built a home in Willow Court that his descendant, Lemuel, later enlarged, but, after his resignation, he himself retired to the south end of Boston. Shortly after the end of King Philip's War he wrote his memoirs, which have been published. His funeral was attended by the Governor and the General Court and was accompanied by the firing of the guns of the Castle. He lies buried in the King's Chapel Burying Ground. His estate included his house in Boston, some 42 acres at Dorchester Neck and elsewhere in the town, land at Northampton and farms at Punkapage and Westfield.

CLAP. Elder SAMUEL, son of ROGER and JOANNA FORD. B. Dorchester, 11 Oct., 1634. D. Dorchester, 16 Oct., 1708 (eight days after his wife's death, perhaps from grief). M. Dorchester, 30 Dec., 1659, HANNAH, dau. of RICHARD LEEDS and JOAN NICHOLS. 10 ch., b. Dorchester:



- 1) Samuel, 22 Feb., 1661; d. young, 12 Feb., 1666.
- 2) John, 16 June, 1664; d. young, 6 Oct., 1665.
- 3) Hannah, 28 Sept., 1666; d. young, 1 Mar., 1679.
- 4) Deac. Samuel, 6 Aug., 1668; m. Mary Paul.
- 5) Experience, 28 July, 1670; d. young, 1 Mar., 1679.
- 6) Unite, 6 Dec., 1672; d. young, 11 Mar., 1674.
- 7) Return, 11 May, 1675; d. young, 18 July, 1676.
- 8) John, 8 May, 1677; d. unm., 7 Mar., 1701.
- 9) Elizabeth, 11 Feb., 1679; m. Edward Sumner.
- 10) HANNAH I, 13 Sept., 1681; m. EBENEZER CLAP, Sr.

Samuel served as selectman and many times as deputy to the General Court. Blake (= James Blake, husband of Wait Simpson, dau. of Wait, dau. of Capt. Roger Clap) says, "He was a wise and prudent man, partaking of the choice spirit of his father, treading in his footsteps and making good his ground--eminent in religion and of blameless and unspotted conversation. Early and constantly employed in public affairs. Captain (also major) of the military company, representative for his town, and for the last seven years of his life Ruling Elder of the Church of Dorchester." Chief Justice Sewall mentions in his journal attending his funeral with other prominent dignitaries. He apparently left no will and his surviving children divided up the estate by common agreement. His daughter, Hannah, received one half of his house and barn and sundry orchard and pasture lots.

CLAP, HANNAH I, dau. of Elder SAMUEL and HANNAH LEEDS. B. Dorchester, 13 Sept., 1681. D. Dorchester, 9 Aug., 1747. M. Dorchester, 17 Mar., 1704, by Rev. John Danforth, EBENEZER, Sr., son of NATHANIEL CLAP and ELIZABETH SMITH. 8 ch., of whom the first was EBENEZER CLAP, Jr., father of HANNAH CLAP II, mother of TIMOTHY TILESTON V, father of MARY TILESTON, mother of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

CLAP, SARAH I, dau. of William and Joan Channon. Bapt. Salcombe Regis, co. Devon, 18 Aug., 1611. D. Dorchester by 1666. M. ca. 1635, Deac. NICHOLAS CLAPP, her cousin. 4 ch., of whom the second was NATHANIEL CLAP, father of JONATHAN CLAP, father of SARAH CLAP II, mother of DANIEL LEEDS, father of SAMUEL LEEDS, father of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER. NATHANIEL CLAP was also the father of EBENEZER CLAP, Sr., father of EBENEZER CLAP, Jr., father of HANNAH CLAP II, mother of TIMOTHY TILESTON V, father of MARY TILESTON, mother of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS (supra).

References: Ebenezer CLAPP, The Clapp MEMORIAL, Record of the Clapp Family in America (Boston, 1876); POPE, Pioneers, pp. 100, f..

#### CLARK(E) FAMILY.

A surname that originally designated a cleric or clergyman, then someone who could read, write and keep records.

CLARK, JOAN, of Watertown, dau. of William and N. N. B. Ipswich, co. Suffolk, 1597. D. (Watertown), by 1654. M. England, 5 Aug., 1616, as his first wife, Deac. SIMON STONE, Sr. 7 ch., of whom the fourth was SIMON STONE, Jr., father of MARY STONE, mother of SUSANNA STARR, mother of ELIZABETH DANA, mother of SILAS WILLIAMS, father of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: J. Gardner BARTLETT, Simon Stone Genealogy.

CLARKE, JOSEPH, of Newport, R.I., and Westerly, R.I., son of Thomas (son of John Clarke of Westhorpe, co. Suffolk) and Rose Kerrich/Kerridge (dau. of William, son of Robert, son of William, son of



William Kerrich of Saxted, co. Suffolk, b. ca. 1420). B. Westhorpe, 9 Dec., 1618. D. Westerly, 1 June, 1694. M. (1) ca. 1642 N. N. 10 ch.:

- 1) JOSEPH, Jr., 2 Apr., 1643; m. (1) BETHIAH HUBBARD; (2) Mrs. Hannah Peckham.
- 2) John, ca. 1645; m. (1) N. N.; (2) N. N.
- 3) William, ca. 1647; m. Hannah Weeden.
- 4) Joshua, ca. 1649; m. Alice Phillips.
- 5) Thomas, ca. 1651; m. Elizabeth N.
- 6) Susanna, ca. 1653; m. Samuel Fish.
- 7) Mary, ca. 1655; m. Tobias Saunders.
- 8) Sarah, 29 Jan., 1663; m. Thomas Reynolds.
- 9) Elizabeth, ca. 1667.
- 10) Carew, ca. 1668; m. Ann Dyer.

Joseph m. (2) Margaret Turner.

Joseph was an original member of the First Baptist Church of Newport. He was admitted freeman here in 1641 and in 1663 at Westerly.

CLARKE, JOSEPH, Jr., son of JOSEPH, Sr., and N. N. B. (Newport, R.I.), 2 Apr., 1643. D. (Westerly, R.I., 11 Jan., 1727. M. (1) 16 Nov., 1664, BETHIAH, dau. of SAMUEL HUBBARD and TACY COOPER. 9 ch., (Westerly).

- 1) Judith, 1667.
- 2) Joseph, 1670.
- 3) Samuel, 1672.
- 4) John, 1675.
- 5) BETHIAH, 11 Apr., 1678; m. THOMAS HISCOX.
- 6) Mary, 1680.
- 7) Susanna, 1683.
- 8) Thomas, 1686.
- 9) William, 1688.

Joseph was the brother of Deputy Governor John Clarke.

CLARKE, BETHIAH, dau. of JOSEPH, Jr., and BETHIAH HUBBARD. B. (Westerly, R.I.), 11 Apr., 1678. D. 1756. M. (Westerly), 31 Oct., 1703, THOMAS, son of WILLIAM HISCOX and REBECCA N. 8 ch., of whom the third was EDITH HISCOX, mother of GIDEON CRANDALL, father of EUNICE CRANDALL, mother of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: "Clarke Family Bible," in Genealogies of Rhode Island Families, vol. I (Baltimore, 1983), p. 198, f.

CLARKE, THURSTON (or Tristram), of Duxbury, parents not traced. B. in or near Ipswich, co. Suffolk, 1590. D. Duxbury, 6 Dec., 1661. M. England, ca. 1616, Faith N. At least 3 ch., b. England:

- 1) FAITH, 1618; m. EDWARD DOTY, Sr.
- 2) Thurston, imbecile under guardianship.
- 3) Henry, imbecile under guardianship.

Thurston or Tristram came over on the "Francis" in 1634 to Plymouth, subsequently removing to Duxbury, where he is listed as a proprietor in 1636. The customhouse record in England lists Thurston, 44, and his daughter, Faith, 15, but not his wife, who either was already dead or did not come over. Thurston died of exposure while attempting a winter trip from Duxbury to Plymouth. An inquest was held into his death.

CLARKE, FAITH, dau. of TRISTRAM and Faith N. B. England, 1618. D. Marshfield, 21 Dec., 1675. M. (1) Plymouth, 6 Jan., 1634, EDWARD DOTY, Sr. (d. 1655), who came over on the "Mayflower." 10 ch., of whom the second was EDWARD DOTY, Jr., father of ELIZABETH DOTY, mother of MARY OAKMAN, mother of MARY EAMES, mother of PRUDENCE STETSON, mother of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: DAVIS, Ancient Landmarks; POPE, Pioneers, p. 103.

#### CLEGG FAMILY.

Clegg is a place name in Lancashire, suggesting that this might possibly have been a manorial family.

CLEGG, MARY, of Dorchester, parents not traced. B. Rochdale, co. Lancaster, ca. 1614. D. Dorchester, 11 June, 1683. M. Rochdale, 17 Dec., 1633, LAWRENCE SMITH. 6 ch., of whom the fifth may have been ELIZABETH SMITH, mother of JONATHAN CLAP, father of SARAH CLAP II, mother of DANIEL LEEDS, father of SAMUEL LEEDS, father of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER; ELIZABETH SMITH was also the mother of EBENEZER CLAP, Sr., father of EBENEZER CLAP, Jr., father of HANNAH CLAP II, mother of TIMOTHY TILESTON V, father of MARY TILESTON, mother of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

I have not seen nor evaluated the evidence on which the identification of Lawrence Smith's wife, Mary, rests. The Mormons cite an article in the Hartford Times, vol. 4, p. 39, Boyd's Marriage Index and a couple of Lancashire publications. It involves the identification of Lawrence, son of John Smith of Dorchester, with a Lawrence, son of John Smith, who was baptized at Farnworth, co. Lancaster, 11 Nov., 1607, and who married Mary Clegg in nearby Rochdale. Two difficulties to this identification should be pointed out. First, John Smith of Dorchester is said (The Ancestry of Donald Macomber, which is based on an unidentified source) to have come from county Devon, not county Lancaster. Second, Lawrence Smith of Farnworth and Mary Clegg of Rochdale were married in 1633, and yet the first child of Lawrence Smith of Dorchester of which we have any knowledge was born only in 1642.

Reference: MFGR for Lawrence Smith.

#### COLEY FAMILY.

This surname apparently signifies "coal-like" and would be a nickname to designate a person with unusually dark hair or complexion.

COLEY, FRANCES, of Dorchester, parents not traced. B. co. Buckingham, ca. 1591. D. (Dorchester), before 1660. M. Wendover, co. Buckingham, 11 June, 1607, as his first wife, JONAS HUMPHREY. 8 ch., of whom the third was Susanna Humphrey, ancestor of Harriet Seaver; the second was ELIZABETH HUMPHREY, mother of MARY FRY, mother of JOHN PIERCE, father of HANNAH PIERCE, mother of HANNAH CLAP II, mother of TIMOTHY TILESTON V, father of MARY TILESTON, mother of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: MFGR for Jonas Humphrey.

#### COLLAMORE FAMILY.

This looks to me like a toponymic, the suffix -more referring to a moor. However, the authorities on surnames do not treat it.

COLLAMORE, Capt. ANTHONY, of Scituate, parents not traced. B. England. D. in the wreck of his vessel on Collamore Ledge off Scituate, 19 Dec., 1693. M. Scituate, 1666, SARAH, dau. of ISAAC CHITTENDEN and MARTHA (or Mary) VINAL. 6 ch., b. Scituate:

- 1) MARY, 10 May, 1667; m. ROBERT STETSON II.
- 2) Peter, 6 May, 1671; m. Abigail Davis.
- 3) Sarah, 12 July, 1673.
- 4) Martha, 12 May, 1677.
- 5) Elizabeth, 11 Dec., 1679.
- 6) John, ca. 1681.



The Ancestry of Donald Macomber makes Anthony a nephew of Peter Collamore, who was childless and who, therefore, returned to England to bring back his brother's son as his heir. The Mormons, on the other hand, are apparently ignorant of this account and consider Anthony as the son of Peter. I suspect that neither account is correct because Peter in his will, dated 16 Jan., 1683, makes his cousin, Anthony, the executor, doubtlessly referring thereby to our Anthony. Furthermore, Peter does not seem to have been childless because he mentions three persons by their first names, Peter, John and Phebe, immediately after his wife, who would surely be his own children. Anthony grew up to become captain of the Scituate militia and also captain of a vessel in which he lost his life when it was wrecked on a ledge off Scituate that has ever since been known as Collamore Ledge.

COLLAMORE, MARY, dau. of ANTHONY and SARAH CHITTENDEN. B. Scituate, 10 Nov., 1667. D. Scituate, ----. M. Scituate, 12 Jan., 1692/3, ROBERT II, son of JOSEPH STETSON I and PRUDENCE N. 8 ch., of whom the first was ANTHONY STETSON, father of JOSEPH STETSON II, father of PRUDENCE STETSON, mother of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: AncDM; POPE, Pioneers, p. 111.

#### COLLINS FAMILY.

Apparently a patronymic based on a pet form of the name Nicholas.

COLLINS, ABIGAIL, of Braintree, perhaps dau. of John and Grace Waggoner. Said to have been bapt. Bramford, co. Suffolk, 17 Oct., 1591. D. Virginia, 10 July, 1643, while her husband was serving as a missionary, trying to persuade the Virginians to embrace the Puritanism of New England. M. England, ca. 1625, Rev. WILLIAM THOMPSON. 8 ch., of whom the third was SAMUEL THOMPSON, father of ABIGAIL THOMPSON, mother of HANNAH PIERCE, mother of HANNAH CLAP II, mother of TIMOTHY TILESTON V, father of MARY TILESTON, mother of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER. Abigail's fifth child was JOSEPH THOMPSON, father of MARY THOMPSON, mother of SARAH MANNING, mother of MARY FLYNN, mother of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Winifred L. HOLMAN, "English Connections of Dea. Edward Collins of Cambridge, Mass.," in NEHGR 89 (1935), pp. 73-79, indicates that the Rev. William Thompson was Abigail's second husband and that she (1) m. Samuel Bedle of Woolverstone, co. Suffolk. But this cannot be. Samuel Bedle's marriage to an Abigail Collins took place at Bramford, 16 Aug., 1586, more than five years before our Abigail was baptized there. Even the identification of the wife of William Thompson with the Abigail Collins who was baptized in 1591 seems open to question because it would make her 51 years of age in 1642 when her youngest child was born. It should also be pointed out that the Abigail who was baptized in 1591 was a half sister of Deac. Edward Collins of Cambridge, an ancestor of Ethel Jaynes.

Reference: MFGR for Rev. William Thompson.

Collins, Frances, wife of Thomas Averill, does not seem to be an ancestor of Donald Macomber. See under Thomas Averill for an indication of some of the problems connected with his wives.

#### CONANT FAMILY.

This is said to be a patronymic for "the son of Conan." Conan is a Breton personal name introduced into England by Breton nobles who acquired powerful baronies in county York during the Middle Ages.

CONANT, MARY, of Salem, dau. of Richard (bro. of Roger Conant, first settler of Massachusetts, and son of Richard, son of John Conant of Gittisham, co. Devon) and Jane Slade. Bapt. East Budleigh, co. Devon, 20 Jan., 1617/8. D. Salem, 1692. M. Salem, 12 Apr., 1641, Ens. HILLIARD, son of PHILIP VEREN and DORCAS N. 6 ch., of whom the first was MARY VEREN, mother of MARY WILLIAMS, mother of MARY MASSEY,

mother of SAMUEL MASSEY WEST, father of ABIGAIL WEST, mother of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER,

Reference: Frederick O. CONANT, The Conant Genealogy.

#### COOKE FAMILY.

An obvious occupational surname.

COOKE, Maj AARON, of Dorchester, Windsor, Conn., Northampton and Westfield, son of Aaron and ELIZABETH CHARDE. B. Bridport, co. Dorset, 1611. D. Northampton or Westfield, 5 Sept., 1690. M. (1) Windsor, 1636, MARY, dau. of THOMAS FORD and JOAN WAY. 5 ch., b. Windsor:

- 1) Joanna, 5 Sept., 1638; m. Simon Wolcott.
- 2) Nathaniel, 5 Sept., 1638 (twin); d. young.
- 3) Aaron, 1641; m. Sarah Westwood.
- 4) MIRIAM, 12 Mar., 1643; m. JOSEPH LEEDS, Sr.
- 5) Moses, 16 Nov., 1645; m. Elizabeth Clark.

Aaron m. (2) ca. 1649, Joanna, dau. of Nicholas Denslow and Elizabeth N. 3 ch., b. Windsor:

- 1) Samuel, 2 Nov., 1650.
- 2) Elizabeth, 1653; m. Samuel Parsons.
- 3) Noah, 14 Aug., 1657; m. Sarah Nash.

Aaron m. (3) 2 Dec., 1676, Elizabeth Tapp Nash. He m. (4) 2 Oct., 1688, Rebecca, dau. of Nathaniel Foote and Elizabeth Deming and widow of Philip Smith; she survived him and d. 6 Apr., 1701.

Aaron came to America in 1630 in the "Mary and John," the first ship of Winthrop's Fleet to arrive. Among his fellow passengers were Thomas Ford, whose daughter he would marry, and Roger Clap. He settled with them in Dorchester and was admitted freeman, 6 May, 1635. In that same year he received a grant of 3 acres. The following year, however, he and Thomas Ford joined the great exodus from Dorchester to Windsor, Conn., where he married Thomas' daughter, Mary. He received a grant of land at Mussaco (now called Simsbury). He was appointed captain of the train band in 1655. By 1663 he had removed to Northampton. In 1673 he was a proprietor of Westfield, where he kept the tavern. He served as deputy to the General Court in 1668, probably for Westfield. During King Philip's War he was the commander at Westfield. Later, under Governor Andros, he was appointed major in the militia.

COOKE, MIRIAM, dau. of AARON and MARY FORD. B. Windsor, Conn., 12 Mar., 1643. D. Dorchester, 23 Aug., 1720. M. Dorchester, 8 Nov., 1661, JOSEPH, Sr., son of RICHARD LEEDS and JOAN NICHOLS. 12 ch., of whom the eighth was JOSEPH LEEDS, Jr., father of HOPESTILL LEEDS, father of DANIEL LEEDS, father of SAMUEL LEEDS, father of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Miriam was married to Joseph Leeds by Rev. Samuel Smith of Dorchester. Joseph was called before the church to answer for wife abuse. They are buried in Dorchester.

References: AncDM; MFGR for Aaron Cook; POPE, Pioneers, p. 114.

#### COOPER FAMILY.

Another obvious occupational surname for a maker of casks and barrels.

COOPER, TACY or Tase, of Windsor, Conn., parents not traced. B. England, 1609. D. ca. 1697. M. Windsor, Conn., 4 Jan., 1636, SAMUEL HUBBARD. 11 ch., of whom the sixth was BETHIAH HUBBARD, mother of BETHIAH CLARKE, mother of EDITH HISCOX, mother of GIDEON CRANDALL, father of EUNICE CRANDALL, mother of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: AncDM.



COOPER, URSULA, of Duxbury and Marshfield, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1614. D. Marshfield), after 1675. M. Bridport, co. Dorset, 16 Jan., 1633/4, WILLIAM MACOMBER I. 10 ch., of whom the seventh was THOMAS MACOMBER I, father of THOMAS MACOMBER II, father of THOMAS MACOMBER III, father of THOMAS MACOMBER IV, father of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: Jane F. FISKE, "The English Origins of the Macomber Family," in The Genealogist 2 (1981), pp. 170, f. Her article is based on a direct examination of the parish records of St. Mary's Church, Bridport. A copy of the article was kindly sent to me by Max Emerson.

#### CORBETT FAMILY.

This surname is a patronymic for "the son of Corbet." Corbet (a nickname, meaning, "Little Crow") was the lord of Caus Castle during the reign of King William the Conqueror, who sired a baronial family that was powerful during the Middle Ages and the Renaissance. It seems to me quite probable that the immigrant Corbett ancestor does descend in some way from this baronial family, but the connection has yet to be traced. However, both of the wives of Donald Macomber do descend from "Little Crow." One of his granddaughters was Sibyl Corbet, one of King Henry I's many mistresses. After the king had tired of her, he gave her in marriage to one of his barons. The descent can be traced through both her bastard and her legitimate offspring:

Corbet, Lord of Caus

Roger fitz Corbet of Caus	Robert fitz Corbet	
Simon Corbet of Caus	Sibyl Corbet	
Simon Corbet of Caus	Reynold fitz Roy	Herbert fitz Herbert
Thomas Corbet of Caus	Maud, m. Robert Count of Meulan	Piers fitz Herbert
Alice Corbet, m. Robert de Stafford	Mabirie, m. Wm. de Vernon	Reynold fitz Piers
Nicholas de Stafford	Mary, m. Robert de Courtenay	Piers fitz Reynold
Edmund Lord Stafford	John de Courtenay	Roger fitz Piers
Ralph, E. of Stafford	Hugh de Courtenay	Henry fitz Roger
Margaret, m. Sir John Stafford	Eleanor, m. Henry Lord Grey	John FitzRoger
Ralph Stafford	Richard Lord Grey	Elizabeth, m. Rich. Stukeley
Sir Humphrey Stafford	Jane, m. Sir Wm. de Harcourt	Sir Hugh Stukeley
Sir Humphrey Stafford	Sir Thomas de Harcourt	Sir Nicholas Stukeley
Elizabeth, m. Sir Rich. Beauchamp	Sir Thomas de Harcourt	Sir Thomas Stukeley
Anne, m. Sir Richard Lygon	Sir Richard de Harcourt	Margery, m. Charles Farrington
Sir Richard Lygon	Alice, m. Wm. Bessiles	Anne, m. Thomas Dowrish
Henry Lygon	Elizabeth, m. Rich. Fettiplace	Grace, m. Robert Gye

Elizabeth, m. Edward  
Basset

Anne, m. Edward Purifoy

Mary, m. John Maverick, anc. of  
Ethel Jaynes & Harriet Seaver

Jane, m. John Deighton

Mary, m. Thomas Thorne

Frances, m. Richard

Susanna, m. Roger Dudley

Williams, anc. of  
Ethel Jaynes & Harriet Seaver

Gov. Thomas Dudley, anc. Ethel Jaynes.

CORBETT, ROBERT, of Weymouth, Mendon and Woodstock, Conn., possibly son of another Robert of Weymouth and N. N. B. England. D. Woodstock, 18 Sept., 1695. M. Mendon, 23 Feb., 1682, PRISCILLA, dau. of JOHN ROCKWOOD and JOANNA FORD. 4 ch.:

1) Dr. John, b. (Mendon), 7 Dec., 1683; m. Mehetabel Holbrook.

2) Joseph, 20 Apr., 1685.

3) Damaris, 1692.

4) DANIEL, b. Woodstock, 29 Dec., 1693/4; m. SARAH JONES.

According to the history of Woodstock, Conn., Robert m. (2) Abial N.

Robert is said to have been a Cromwellian of noble family who migrated to America after the restoration of the monarchy in England in 1660. Two members of the family had been involved in the trial and condemnation of King Charles I. Consequently, when Charles I's son became king, England may not have held the best prospects for their relatives. It is not clear, however, whether this Cromwellian refugee and the Robert Corbett who married Priscilla Rockwood are one and the same person. In King Philip's War Robert served in the company of Capt. Wadsworth, who was ambushed while trying to relieve the besieged Sudbury and was killed with all but twelve men. According to Savage, Robert also served on the Connecticut River. He owned extensive land that lay on both sides of County Road in South Milford. This is the oldest road in Bellingham and led through Mendon to Medfield and Boston. His son, John, was a doctor of high reputation.

CORBETT, Elder DANIEL, son of ROBERT and PRISCILLA ROCKWOOD. B. Woodstock, Conn., 29 Dec., 1693/4. D. Milford, 21 Mar., 1753, act. 59. M. Mendon, 4 Dec., 1717, SARAH, dau. of JOHN JONES and SARAH LOBDELL. 9 ch., b. Bellingham:

1) Mercy, 2 Sept., 1718.

2) Daniel, 8 July, 1720; m. Mary N.

3) Sarah, 4 May, 1722.

4) Nathaniel, 21 Mar., 1724.

5) Bridget, 25 Feb., 1726; m. Aaron Morse.

6) Eunice, 4 May, 1728; m. Samuel Warren.

7) Lois, 24 Dec., 1730 (my source for the day and month says 1727, which would involve serious conflicts).

8) Priscilla, 6 May, 1732.

9) ALLICE (the spelling of the Child Bible), 23 Feb., 1733; m. DUDLEY CHASE.

Daniel lived in Bellingham. In 1742 he exchanged farms with John Jones, his brother-in-law, and moved to Milford, where he owned 400 acres. He was received into the Milford church in 1744 and was chosen its Ruling Elder in 1749. His estate, which was valued at £825/15/5, included a slave boy.

The Ancestry of Donald Macomber indicates Priscilla Rockwood as Daniel's mother. I think that this rates at least a question mark in view of the relatively long gap between the births of Robert's second and third children. However, the fact that one of Daniel's daughters was named Priscilla is clearly an argument in favor of the proposed parentage.

CORBETT, ALICE, dau. of DANIEL and SARAH JONES. B. Bellingham, 23 Feb., 1733. D. Cornish, N.H., 13 Sept., 1813. M. Mendon, 23 Aug., 1753, DUDLEY, son of SAMUEL CHASE and MARY DUDLEY. 15 ch., of whom the second was MERCY CHASE, mother of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H, CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.



References: Clyde H. CORBETT, Genealogy of the Descendants of Robert Corbett (Canton, Ohio, 194-); BALLOU, History of Milford, vol. II, p. 682.

## CRANDALL FAMILY.

Derived from Crane Dale, a toponymic.

CRANDALL, Elder JOHN, of Salem, Newport, R.I., and Westerly, R.I., parents not traced. B. England, near the border of Wales, 1612. D. Newport, 1676. M. (1) ca. 1648, Mary Ogg (d. 1670). 7 ch., b. Newport:

- 1) John, 1650; m. Elizabeth, dau. of Samuel Gorton.
- 2) James, ca. 1653.
- 3) Jane, ca. 1655; m. Job Babcock.
- 4) Sarah, ca. 1657; m. (1) Joseph Witter; (2) Peter Button.
- 5) Peter, ca. 1659; m. Mary Babcock.
- 6) Joseph, ca. 1661; m. (1) Deborah Burdick; (2) Elizabeth N.
- 7) Samuel, ca. 1663; m. Sarah Colby.

John m. (2) 1672/3, HANNAH, dau. of WILLIAM GAYLORD, Jr., of Windsor, Conn., and ANN PORTER. 2 ch., b. Newport:

- 1) Jeremiah, 1674.
- 2) EBER, 1676; m. (1) Mary N.; (2) PATIENCE LAMPHERE; (3) Mary Cottrell.

John landed in Salem in 1635. He was imbued with Baptist doctrines and was temporarily imprisoned for preaching them in Swampscott. In 1637 he was expelled from Massachusetts and took refuge with Roger Williams at Providence, R.I., subsequently moving to Newport and Westerly, where he served as first elder. He served frequently as deputy to the General Court of Rhode Island between 1658 and 1671. He was also appointed one of the commissioners to settle boundary disputes between Rhode Island and the neighboring colonies, Massachusetts and Connecticut.

CRANDALL, EBER, son of JOHN and HANNAH GAYLORD. B. Newport, R.I., 1676. D. (Westerly, R.I.), 1727. M. (1) Mary N. Apparently no ch. He m. (2) ca. 1702, PATIENCE, dau. of GEORGE LAMPHERE and N. N. 4 ch., b. Westerly:

- 1) John, 1703; m. Mary N.
- 2) Eber, 1705; m. Mary Long.
- 3) Samuel, 1707; m. Sarah Worden.
- 4) JOSEPH, 1709; m. EDITH HISCOX.

Eber m. (3) 1709, Mary Cottrell. 5 ch., b. Westerly:

- 1) Mary, 1710.
- 2) Nathaniel, 1711.
- 3) Jonathan, 1715; m. Hannah Downing.
- 4) Ebenezer, 1717.
- 5) Jeremiah, 1718; m. Keziah N.

Eber left an estate valued at £2226/5/6, consisting of real estate worth £1376/5/6 and cattle and tools, etc. worth £850.

CRANDALL, JOSEPH, son of EBER and PATIENCE LAMPHERE. B. Westerly, R.I., 1709. D. ----- M. Westerly, 2 May, 1736, EDITH, dau. of THOMAS HISCOX and BETHIAH CLARKE. 5 ch., b. Westerly:

- 1) Joseph, ca. 1736; m. (1) Esther Hall; (2) Sarah Ann N.
- 2) Edith, ca. 1740; m. (1) Isaac Thorn; (2) William Crumb.
- 3) Nancy Maria, 1747.
- 4) Bethiah, 28 June, 1748; m. George Dennison.
- 5) GIDEON, 25 Feb., 1752; m. ESTHER RIX.

Joseph served in the Revolutionary Army.

CRANDALL, GIDEON, son of JOSEPH and EDITH HISCOX. B. Westerly, R.I., 25 Feb., 1752. D. Royalton, Vt., 10 Apr., 1841.

M. Preston, Conn., 2 Dec., 1784, ESTHER, dau. of THOMAS RIX and EUNICE KIMBALL. 14 ch.:

- 1) Shubael, b. Preston, 27 Dec., 1785; m. Martha Parker.

2) Gideon, b. Westerly, 10 Apr., 1787; m. Betsey Lyman (dau. of Samuel, son of Ezekiel, son of Jabez, son of Samuel, son of Richard, son of Richard, son of Richard Lyman, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

3) EUNICE, b. Royalton, 6 Oct., 1788; m. DAVID WILLIAMS II.

4) Esther, 20 Mar., 1790; d. unm., 10 Apr., 1816 or 1817.

5) Joseph, 7 Nov., 1791.

6) Ruby, 7 Apr., 1793; d. unm., 28 Oct., 1807.

7) Thomas, 7 Dec., 1794.

8) Betsey, 26 May, 1796; m. N. Perrin.

9) Fanny, 29 Apr., 1798; m. John S. Storrs.

10) Lois, 2 Nov., 1799; m. N. Smith.

11) Clarissa, 11 Apr., 1801; d. young, 28 Oct., 1807.

12) Tracy, 7 Aug., 1802; m. Mehitable Lyman (dau. of Jabez, son of Ezekiel, son of Jabez, son of Samuel, son of Richard, son of Richard, son of Richard Lyman, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

13) Dr. Hiram, 3 Dec., 1804; m. (1) Mary A. Green; (2) Adelaide Smith.

14) Solomon, 11 Oct., 1807; m. Clarissa Goodwill Lee.

Gideon also served as a soldier in the American Revolution. He resided for a short while in Preston, Conn., but was granted land in Royalton, Vt., after the war and went to live there. He purchased of the allotment known as 44 Dutch, 21 Mar., 1787, and subsequently acquired other lands. Eleven of his children were baptized in a single ceremony, 10 July, 1803. In 1825 he made an agreement with his son, Tracy, for the support of himself and his wife in their old age.

CRANDALL, EUNICE, dau. of GIDEON and ESTHER RIX. B. Royalton, Vt., 6 Oct., 1788. D. Royalton, 2 Mar., 1871. M. Bellows Falls, Vt., DAVID II, son of SILAS WILLIAMS and MARY H. FLYNN. 9 ch., of whom the fourth was DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

According to her granddaughter, Alice Williams Abbott, Eunice lived in her old age in the homestead in Royalton, which was unplastered and had overhead beams. She weighed 200 pounds and smoked a pipe.

References: John C. CRANDALL, Elder John Crandall of Rhode Island and his Descendants (New Woodstock, N.Y., 1949); AncDM.

#### CRANE FAMILY.

Probably a nickname for a person with long spindly legs.

CRANE, MARGARET, of Ipswich, dau. of Robert of Coggeshall, co. Essex, and Margaret Maidstone. B. Great Coggeshall, co. Essex, ca. 1610. D. Ipswich, 23 Jan., 1675/6. M. England, 23 Jan., 1625, Rev. NATHANIEL ROGERS. 7 ch., of whom the fifth was SAMUEL ROGERS, father of ABIGAIL ROGERS, mother of MARY DUDLEY, mother of MERCY CHASE, mother of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

The Mormon Family Group record for Nathaniel Rogers makes Margaret the daughter of Sir Robert Crane of Coggeshall and Mary Sparhawk. From another source (probably the article on the Rev. Nathaniel Rogers in NEHGR) I learn that Robert Crane was a grocer of Great Coggeshall who was apparently not adorned with the title of Sir. Robert was twice married. A consideration of dates eliminates Mary Sparhawk as the mother of Margaret Crane, leaving Margaret Maidstone as her mother.

References: MFGR for Nathaniel Rogers; Augustus D. ROGERS, "Genealogical Memoir of the Family of Rev. Nathaniel Rogers...", in NEHGR 5 (1851), 105-152, 311-330; Henry F. WATERS, "Genealogical Gleanings in England", in NEHGR 41 (1887), 158-188.

CRANE, MARGERY, of Newton, parents not traced. B. England, 1595. D. (Newton), 1656. M. (London), ca. 1625, as his first wife, RICHARD PARKE I of London. 4 ch., of whom the second was THOMAS PARKE, father of RICHARD PARKE II, father of RICHARD PARK III, father of HULDAH PARK, mother of ABIGAIL HALL, mother of SARAH BEMIS, mother of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.



References: Frank S. PARKS, Genealogy of the Parke Families of Massachusetts (Washington, D.C., 1909); Sarah H. B. PARK and Hazel P. POTTER, The Park Family in America (Mount Morris, Ill., 1964).

#### CROCKER FAMILY.

An occupational surname for a person who made (and sold) crocks, that is, a potter.

CROCKER, FRANCIS, of Barnstable and Marshfield, possibly son of William and Alice Damant. B. England (co. Devon?), ca. 1620. D. Marshfield, ca. 1700 (will dated Sept., 1700). M. (Barnstable), 1647, MARY, dau. of PETER GAUNT and LYDIA N. At least 2 ch.:

1) Jonathan, ca. 1651; m. N. N.

2) SARAH, b. Barnstable or Marshfield, ca. 1655; m. THOMAS MACOMBER I.

According to BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, Francis came from Exeter, co. Devon. He is listed in 1643 as of age to bear arms at Barnstable. When he wanted to marry Mary Gaunt, he was required to get a physician's certificate that he did not have "falling sickness" (= epilepsy). The Plymouth General Court granted him the permission to marry, 2 Mar., 1646/7. His intended spouse is called a kinswoman to Mr. Coggin (i.e. Henry Cogan) of Barnstable. In 1648 he was in Scituate. It is not clear where he went after that, Barnstable, Hanover or Marshfield, but he was a resident of Marshfield when he made his will, Sept., 1700.

CROCKER, SARAH, dau. of FRANCIS and MARY GAUNT. B. ca. 1655. D. ----. M. Marshfield, 20 Jan., 1676/7, THOMAS I, son of WILLIAM MACOMBER I and URSULA COOPER. 2 ch., of whom the second was THOMAS MACOMBER II, father of THOMAS MACOMBER III, father of THOMAS MACOMBER IV, father of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: AncDM; POPE, Pioneers, p. 123.

#### CROOKE FAMILY.

This surname was given to a person who lived at the bend of a stream or road or who suffered either from a physical curvature of back or legs or from a moral curvature. A seller of crooks or hooks could also have been given this surname, and it was even used as a given name in medieval times, making it a patronymic.

CROOKE, REBECCA, of Roxbury, dau. of Roger of Hammersmith and N. N. B. England, ca. 1626. D. Roxbury), 16 June, 1675. M. (Roxbury), 9 May, 1646, PETER, son of THOMAS GARDNER and N. N. 11 ch., of whom the eighth was SARAH GARDNER, mother of SAMUEL GORE, father of ABIGAIL GORE, mother of SAMUEL LEEDS, father of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: FERRIS, Dawes-Gates.

#### CURTIS FAMILY.

Derived from the Norman-French equivalent of courtois, "courteous," which denoted a person of good education or manners.

CURTIS, FRANCIS, of Plymouth and Plympton, parents not traced. B. ca. 1651. D. Plympton, 24 Apr., 1717, aet. 66. M. Plymouth, 28 Dec., 1671, HANNAH, perhaps dau. of RICHARD SMITH and RUTH BONUM (or Bonham). 6 ch., b. Plymouth:

1) JOHN, 1673; m. CHARITY N.

2) Benjamin, 1675; m. Mary Besse.

3) Francis, 1679; m. Hannah Bosworth (dau. of Benjamin, son of Edward Bosworth, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

4) Elizabeth, 1681; m. Elkanah Smith.

5) Elisha, 1683; m. (1) Amy West; (2) Rebecca N.

6) Ebenezer, ca. 1685; m. (1) Mary Tinkham; (2) Martha Doty (dau. of John, son of Edward Doty, Sr., of the "Mayflower," ancestor of Donald Macomber).

Francis' name first occurs in the Plymouth records in 1671. In 1709 he was granted a lot on Court Square. It was sold in 1724 after his death to Rev. Nathaniel Leonard.

Because Francis Curtis, Jr., named one of his sons Zaccheus,, it has been suggested that Francis, Sr., might be the son of Zaccheus Curtis of Salem and Reading. This Zaccheus was residing at Downton, co. Wiltshire, at the time of his embarkation on the "James" of London at Southampton in 1635. He settled in Salem, where he was prosecuted in 1647 for pasturing his cattle in the corn fields, for false oath and for smoking in the street. By 1655 he was settled in Reading, where he lived in a house rented from John Gould (ancestor of Harriet Seaver). In 1658 Zaccheus made an agreement with William Bartholomew to manage his farm in Gloucester. When Bartholomew threw him over, Curtis sued him. Bartholomew claimed that Curtis was "two weeks late, too sick and weakly, and his wife a froward woman." The jury found for Curtis. In 1664 Zaccheus sold land in Salem on Brooksby River to John Robinson.

Against this suggestion, that Francis might be a son of Zaccheus, stands the fact that Francis was settled in Plymouth Colony, whereas Zaccheus belonged to the Massachusetts Bay Colony. Although it is true that there were relations between the two colonies by water through fishing and commerce, we have no indication that either Zaccheus or Francis was involved in any way in such relations. In any case, there is no indication that there was a Francis among Zaccheus' children, who are otherwise documented in the records. Zaccheus, incidentally, is thought to be an ancestor of the Mormon prophet and founder, Joseph Smith.

CURTIS, JOHN, son of FRANCIS and HANNAH SMITH. B. Plymouth, 26 July, 1673. D. -----. M. (1) N. N. 4 ch., b. Plymouth:

- 1) Francis, 1696; m. (1) Sarah Ransom; (2) Bethiah Robinson of Dudley.
- 2) Hannah, 1698.
- 3) John, 1702; m. Sarah Robinson of Dudley.
- 4) Elizabeth, 1704.

John m. (2) CHARITY N. 2 ch., b. Plympton:

- 1) RUTH, 20 May, 1710; m. (1) Ithamar Amidon; (2) DANIEL CHILD.
- 2) Sarah, 1711.

CURTIS, RUTH, dau. of JOHN and CHARITY N. B. Plympton, 20 May, 1710. D. -----. M. (1) Dudley, 5 June/Jan., 1736, Ithamar Amidon (d. by 1743). 2 ch., b. (Dudley):

- 1) Ithamar Amidon, ca. 1737; m. Tabitha Green.
- 2) Ebenezer Amidon, ca. 1739; m. Sarah, dau. of Richard Flynn, Jr. (ancestor of Donald Macomber).

Ruth m. (2) Woodstock, Conn., 1 Jan., 1741, DANIEL, son of EPHRAIM CHILD and PRISCILLA HARRIS. 6 ch., of whom the third was STEPHEN CHILD, father of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Miss Marion Reed, a professional genealogist, put a tracer on Ruth Curtis. She reported that, while it was entirely possible that Ruth was identical with the daughter of John, it could only be proved by an examination of Plymouth County deeds and probate records and also Worcester County deeds. However, the fact that both of her step-brothers, Francis and John, moved to Dudley, where she married Ithamar Amidon, seems a very good confirmation. Also her nephew, William Curtis, son of Francis of Dudley, married Mehitable Amidon.

Reference: AncDM.

CURTIS, RICHARD, of Scituate, parents not traced. B. Ash, near Sandwich, co. Kent, ca. 1620. D. Scituate, 1693 (will probated 19 Dec., 1693). M. (1) Scituate, 1649, ANN, dau. of JOHN HALLETT. 8 ch., b. Scituate:

- 1) Anna, 12 May, 1649.
- 2) Elizabeth, 12 Jan., 1651; m. Nathaniel Brooks.
- 3) John, 9 Dec., 1653; m. (1) Mariam Brooks; (2) Susannah Dunham.
- 4) Mary, 9 Jan., 1655; m. N. Badcocke.
- 5) Martha, 15 Mar., 1657; m. Thomas Clarke.
- 6) Thomas, 18 Mar., 1659; m. Mary Cook.



7) Deborah, 16 Apr., 1661; d. (unm.) bef. 1692.

8) SARAH, 20 July, 1663; m. (1) William Cock or Cook; (2) SAMUEL TILDEN, Sr.

Richard m. (2) Lydia N.

Richard is on the list of those able to bear arms in Scituate in 1643. He served as a town officer in 1650.

CURTIS, SARAH, dau. of RICHARD CURTIS and ANN HALLETT. B. Scituate, 20 July, 1663. D. ----. M. (1) ca. 1689, William Cock or Cook. 1 ch.:

1) Mary, ca. 1691.

Sarah m. (2) Scituate, 25 July, 1694, SAMUEL, Sr., son of JOSEPH TILDEN and ELLICE TWISDEN. 5 ch., of whom the first was SAMUEL TILDEN, Jr., father of MERCY TILDEN, mother of THOMAS MACOMBER IV, father of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: MFCR for Richard Curtis and William Cock; AncDM; BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 74; POPE, Pioneers, p. 126.

#### DALTON FAMILY.

Alton is a place name in Lancashire, Cambridgeshire, Northumberland and Durham, and Dalton is a contraction of de Alton, by which the lords of the manor in these places would have been called. An early Dalton must have taken part in the English occupation of Ireland, because the surname has become quite Irish.

DALTON, Capt. JAMES, of Boston, parents not traced. B. 1718. D. (Boston), 21 Apr., 1783, aet. 65. M. Boston, 24 Jan., 1740/1, ABIGAIL Roe Alden, widow of Judah Alden, probably dau. of PETER ROE and MARY LACKEY. 10 ch., of whom only two names are available to me at the present time:

1) MARY, b. Boston, 1741; m. BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS.

2) Peter R(oe?).

James was a mariner. At the age of 18 he wrote a seventy page book on the science of navigation that was later used by his son, Peter. His first command as captain was the brigantine, "Joshua," owned by Henderson and Hughes; it reached the Isle of Wight in 45 days. In 1746 he became a member of the Charitable Irish Society of Boston, serving as its vice president in 1766. After 1751 he became a merchant and owned the entire site of the Post Office Building. In 1758 he built a house between Water and Milk Streets. Congress Street in Boston was formerly called Dalton Street. In 1760 he claimed an insurance loss of £60 in a great fire. He worshipped in King's Chapel, where, at different times, he owned pews 58 (in the old chapel), 40 (in the new chapel opened in 1754, previously occupied by Joshua Roe's family) and 53 (in 1772, later occupied by his son, Peter). James was a large slave holder.

James was not the first Dalton in the Boston area. There was a Thomas Dalton who filed marriage intentions in 1733 and an Isabella Dalton who did the same in 1736; they might easily have been James' brother and sister. Maxwell Emerson has suggested that James might be a descendant of either Philemon Dalton of Watertown or of his brother, Timothy Dalton of Dedham. However, his membership in the Irish Charitable Society might suggest a more immediate Irish origin.

DALTON, MARY, dau. of JAMES and ABIGAIL ROE. B. Boston, 1741. D. Milton, 16 Nov., 1808, aet. 67. M. Boston, 2 Nov., 1768, as his second wife, BENJAMIN, son of JOEL INGERSOLL and MARY AVERILL. 2 ch., of whom the first was MARY INGERSOLL, mother of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: Charles E. DALTON, A Christmas Story.

#### DANA FAMILY.

The surname seems to be unknown in England, although one American onomatologist claims that the surname could have been given to an immigrant from Denmark or to a descendant of Daniel. The Ancestry of Donald Macomber reports a family tradition that the Dana's came from Sicily. On the other hand, the Dana who is the author of The History of Royalton, Vt. claims that the constant family tradition is rather that

the immigrant ancestor was a Huguenot refugee who had fled from France to England to escape religious persecution.

DANA, RICHARD, of Cambridge, parents not traced. B. (France?), ca. 1612. D. Cambridge, 2 Apr., 1690. M. Cambridge, 1648, ANNE, dau. of ROBERT BULLARD and ANNE N. 12 ch., b. Cambridge:

- 1) John, 15 Dec., 1649; d. young, 12 Aug., 1650.
- 2) Hannah, 8 May, 1651; m. Samuel Oldham.
- 3) Samuel, 13 Aug., 1653; d. young, 1653.
- 4) JACOB, 2 Feb., 1654/5; m. PATIENCE SABIN.
- 5) Joseph, 21 Mar., 1656; m. Mary Gobell.
- 6) Abiah, 21 Mar., 1656 (twin); d. young, 10 Oct., 1668.
- 7) Benjamin, 20 Feb., 1660; m. Mary Buckminster.
- 8) Elizabeth, 20 Feb., 1662; m. Daniel Woodward.

9) Daniel, 20 Mar., 1663; m. Naomi Crosswell (and had Caleb Dana, who m. Phebe Chandler [a distant cousin of Margaret Chandler, ancestor of Donald Macomber, being the dau. of Thomas, son of William, son of William, son of Henry, son of Thomas, son of Thomas Chandler of Bishop's Stortford, co. Hertford] and had Caleb Dana, who married Sarah Ballard [dau. of Josiah Ballard and Mary Chandler, another cousin of Phebe and Margaret] and had Henry Dana, who married Sarah Wilson and had Henry Ballard Dana, who married Harriet Swan and had Lucy Swan Dana, who married George Parson Fogg and had Lewis W. Fogg, who married Louise M. Kimmell and had Lewis W. Fogg, Jr., who married Edith L. Redman and had Louise Redman Fogg, who married Donald Macomber, Jr.; another son of Daniel Dana and Naomi Crosswell was Richard, father of Francis, father of Richard Henry Dana, author of Two Years before the Mast).

10) Deliverance, 8 May, 1667; m. Samuel Hyde.

11) Sarah, 1 Jan., 1669; d. infant, 1 Jan., 1669.

12) Sarah, 1670; m. Samuel Hyde (son of Job, son of Samuel, brother of Jonathan Hyde, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

Richard may have been born in France, but he came to America from Manchester, co. Lancashire. He is thought to have settled in Cambridge in 1640 and is listed as one of the proprietors in 1650. He was granted an additional 2 acres of land in 1652 and 10 more in 1665. He served as constable in 1661, surveyor of highways in 1665 and tithing man in 1668. His estate included 101 acres of land and was valued at £209/3/6.

DANA, JACOB, son of RICHARD and ANNE BULLARD. B. Cambridge, 2 Feb., 1654. D. Cambridge, 24 Dec., 1698. M. ca. 1678, PATIENCE, dau. of WILLIAM SABIN and MARTHA HICKMAN (on the other hand, the Mormons call her Patience Sylvester or Sabin, and Paige's History of Cambridge calls her Patience White). 8 ch., b. Cambridge:

1) Jacob, 12 Oct., 1679; d. young.

2) Elizabeth, 1680; m. John Reed.

3) Hannah, 25 Oct., 1685; m. (1) Jonathan Hyde (bro. of the Samuel Hyde who married her aunt Sarah); (2) Henry Adams.

4) Experience, 1 Nov., 1687.

5) Patience, ca. 1690.

6) SAMUEL, 7 Sept., 1694; m. (1) Abigail Gay; (2) SUSANNA STARR; (3) Mary Sumner.

7) Abigail, 7 Feb., 1696/7; m. Samuel Griffin.

8) Jacob, 13 Aug., 1698; m. Abigail Adams.

Jacob was the oldest surviving son and received a double portion of his father's estate that included the homestead and much land. His own estate was valued at £146/19/- and included some 37 acres of land in Cambridge and part of the Mashamoquet Purchase in Pomfret, Conn.

DANA, SAMUEL, son of JACOB and PATIENCE SABIN (or Sylvester or White). B. Cambridge, 7 Sept., 1694. D. Pomfret, Conn., 22 Aug., 1790. M. (1) (Cambridge), 10 Apr., 1716, Abigail Gay (d. 1 June, 1718). 1 ch., b. Cambridge:

1) Nathaniel, 1 Feb., 1716/7; m. Abigail Dean.

Samuel m. (2) (Cambridge), 6 Jan., 1718/9, SUSANNA, dau. of COMFORT STARR II and MARY STONE. 6 ch.:

1) Susanna, b. Cambridge, 10 Oct., 1720; m. Daniel Mighill.

2) Abigail, b. Pomfret, 23 July, 1722; m. Joseph Grow.



3) ELIZABETH, 7 Apr., 1725; m. DAVID WILLIAMS I.

4) Eunice, 16 Apr., 1727; m. Abijah Williams.

5) Samuel, 23 Dec., 1728; m. (1) Sarah Holdredge; (2) Mrs. Martin Sabine.

6) Penelope, 30 Mar., 1731; m. Ephraim Patch.

Samuel m. (3) (Pomfret), Mary Sumner. 6 ch., b. Pomfret:

1) Mary, 24 Mar., 1733/4; m. Joseph Tucker (son of James, son of James, son of Robert Tucker, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

2) Hannah, 28 May, 1736; m. Gershom Sharpe.

3) Amariah, 20 May, 1738; m. (1) Dorothy May; (2) Ruth Williams.

4) Elijah, 4 Sept., 1740; m. (1) Mary Chandler (another distant relative of Margaret Chandler, ancestor of Donald Macomber); (2) Elizabeth Chandler (a first cousin of Mary).

5) Josiah (Harvard, 1763), 22 Aug., 1742.

6) Sarah, 30 Aug., 1745; m. James Howmer.

Samuel was a blacksmith. He inherited from his father the house and 27 acres of land in Cambridge, plus a part of the Mashamoquet Purchase (Pomfret). He removed to the latter place about 1721. In 1723 he signed a petition for a schoolhouse. In 1729 he subscribed £10 for a library.

DANA, ELIZABETH, dau. of SAMUEL and SUSANNA STARR. B. Pomfret, Conn., 7 Apr., 1725. D. Woodstock, Conn., 6 May, 1802. M. (Woodstock), 2 Feb., 1743, DAVID I, son of JOHN WILLIAMS and MARY GOAD. 7 ch., of whom the third was SILAS WILLIAMS, father of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: John J. DANA, The Dana Family in America: Memoranda of some of the Descendants of Richard Dana (Boston, 1865); BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 88.

#### DANFORTH FAMILY.

Said to be a modified form of Dernford, which would have been a toponymic, perhaps of manorial origin.

DANFORTH, NICHOLAS, of Cambridge, son of Thomas (said to be son of Nicholas Dernford, son of Paul, son of William Dernford) and Jane Sudbury (dau. of Thomas Sudbury). Bapt. Framlingham, co. Suffolk, Mar., 1589. D. Cambridge, Apr., 1638. M. England, ca. 1617, Elizabeth N. (bur. Framlingham, 22 Feb., 1628/9; there are those who claim that she was a sis. of Rev. Zechariah Symmes of Charlestown and dau. of Rev. William Symmes of Canterbury, but no evidence has been found to substantiate the claim). 8 ch., b. Framlingham:

1) Elizabeth, bapt. 3 Aug., 1619; m. Andrew Belcher (son of Deputy Governor Thomas Belcher and grandfather of Governor Jonathan Belcher).

2) Mary, bapt. 3 May, 1621; m. Dr. Thomas Parish.

3) ANNA, bapt. 3 Sept., 1622; m. MATTHEW BRIDGE.

4) Dep. Governor Thomas, bapt. 20 Nov., 1623; m. Mary Withington.

5) Lydia, bapt. 24 May, 1625; m. William Beamon.

6) Samuel (Harvard graduate and assistant to Rev. John Eliot), 17 Oct., 1626; m. Mary Wilson.

7) Jonathan (prominent in colonial affairs), bapt., 2 Mar., 1627/8; m. (1) Elizabeth Poulter; (2) Esther (Champney) Converse.

8) Probably also Martha, ca. 1628/9; m. Richard French.

Nicholas is called a yeoman. He came from Framlingham, co. Suffolk, where he was a man of substance and served as church warden. He seems to have come over in 1635, probably in the company of Rev. Thomas Shepard, whose Cambridge church he joined. This was just after the great migration of some 50 Cambridge families to Hartford, Conn., had occurred, and he was able to purchase the holdings of John White, John Falcott, William Spencer, Edward Stebbins and Rev. Thomas Hooker. He resided on the northerly side of Bow Street, near Mount Auburn Street. He was admitted freeman, 3 Mar., 1635/6. He served as selectman from Dec., 1635, until his death and represented Cambridge in the General Court in 1636 and 1637. He helped to survey the boundaries of Concord and Roxbury and also the Dedham-Dorchester line. The license to sell alcoholic beverages in Cambridge was assigned to him.

His son, Thomas, served as President of the Commissioners for the United Colonies, 1650-1659, and as President of the Province of Maine and Deputy Governor of Massachusetts, 1679-1686. He was also an associate justice of the superior court and strongly opposed the Salem witch trials.

DANFORTH, ANNA, dau. of NICHOLAS and ELIZABETH N. (Symmes?). Bapt. Framlingham, co. Suffolk, 3 Sept., 1622. D. Cambridge, 2 Dec., 1704. M. (Cambridge), 19 Jan., 1643, MATTHEW, son of JOHN BRIDGE and ELIZABETH N. 7 ch., of whom the seventh was ELIZABETH BRIDGE, mother of SAMUEL GARFIELD, father of SARAH GARFIELD, mother of BENJAMIN BOWMAN BEMIS, father of SARAH BEMIS, mother of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: John J. MAY, Danforth Genealogy (Boston, 1902); POPE, Pioneers, p. 130.

## DAVIS FAMILY

Davis is a patronymic for "the son of David." It is frequently of Welsh origin.

DAVIS, WILLIAM, of Roxbury, parents not traced. B. England, 1617. D. Roxbury, 9 Dec., 1683. M. (1) (Roxbury), ELIZABETH N. (d. 4 May, 1658). 3 ch., b. (Roxbury):

- 1) JOHN, 1 Oct., 1643; m. (1) Mary Devotion; (2) N. N.
- 2) Samuel, 21 Feb., 1644/5.
- 3) Joseph, 12 Oct., 1649..

William m. (2) Roxbury, 21 Oct., 1658, Alice Thorpe (d. 1667, in childbirth). Probably 3 ch., b. Roxbury:

- 1) William, bapt. Roxbury, 1663.
- 2) Jonathan, 2 Feb., 1665/6.
- 3) Matthew, 1667 (?).

William m. (3) N. N. Apparently 9 ch., b. Roxbury:

- 1) Mary, 28 Mar., 1669.
- 2) Jane, 24 Dec., 1670.
- 3) Benjamin, 31 May, 1672.
- 4) Rachel, 26 Aug., 1674.
- 5) Ichabod, 1 Apr., 1676.
- 6) Ebenezer, 9 Apr., 1678.
- 7) William, 3 Jan., 1679/80.
- 8) Sarah, 20 July, 1681.
- 9) Isaac, 18 Apr., 1683.

Actually, my source, the Vital Records of Roxbury, place Rachel's birth in 1672, which would conflict with Benjamin's birth. Since there is no evidence of a second William in Roxbury of age to raise a family, I have arbitrarily changed Rachel's year of birth to 1674, to fill in the gap of births. William was admitted freeman in 1673.

DAVIS, JOHN, son of WILLIAM and ELIZABETH N. B. Roxbury, 1 Oct., 1643. D. Roxbury, 16 Mar., 1704/5, aet. ca. 62. M. Dorchester, 5 Feb., 1667/8, Mary, dau. of Edward Devotion and Mary N. (ancestors of Harriet Seaver). 5 ch., b. Roxbury:

- 1) John, 11 Jan., 1670
- 2) William, 11 Aug., 1673.
- 3) Mary, 6 Apr., 1676.
- 4) Elizabeth, 18 Apr., 1678.
- 5) Samuel, 23 June, 1681.

John apparently m. (2) an unidentified wife, N. N. 1 ch.:

- 1) ABIGAIL, 19 Feb., 1687/8; m. JOSEPH WILLIAMS.

John was a blacksmith. He joined the church in 1671 and was admitted to full communion in 1675. He took the covenant in 1686. He was admitted freeman in 1690. The Ancestry of Donald Macomber makes Mary Devotion the mother of a sixth child, Abigail. This appears to me very doubtful, even though Maxwell Emerson agrees with The Ancestry. For one thing, Mary, wife of John Davis, d. Roxbury, 12 Jan., 1683, aet. 35. It is not completely certain that the John Davis in question was our John, because there was a younger John Davis who married Mary Torrey. However, the age at death would fit very well Mary Devotion. Second, there is a



notable gap in the series of births. Therefore, it seems more probable to me that our John Davis was married a second time to an as yet unidentified woman and had Abigail.

DAVIS, ABIGAIL, dau. of JOHN and N. N. B. Roxbury, 19 Feb., 1687/8. D. (Roxbury), 23 Dec., 1771. M. (1) (Roxbury), 22 May 1706, JOSEPH, son of STEPHEN WILLIAMS and SARAH WISE. 7 ch., of whom the second was MARY WILLIAMS, mother of ABIGAIL GORE, mother of SAMUEL LEEDS, father of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER. The Mormons make Abigail the daughter of the other John Davis and Mary Torrey. I was inclined to accept their version, on the assumption that they were correct when they said that our John Davis was buried 9 Dec., 1683. I discover, however, that our John, who is also called in the Vital Records of Roxbury, John Senior, was not buried in 1683, but in 1704/5. Abigail m. (2) Edward Ruggles.

Reference: AncDM.

#### DENISON FAMILY.

This surname can be interpreted either as a patronymic for "the son of Denis" or as a derivative of "denizen," a synonym of citizen, an inhabitant of a city. The immigrant ancestor came from Hertfordshire.

DENISON, Mr. WILLIAM, of Roxbury, son of John and Agnes Willie. Bapt. Bishop's Stortford, co. Hertford, 3 Feb., 1571. Bur. Roxbury, 25 Jan., 1653/4. M. Bishop's Stortford, 7 Nov., 1603, MARGARET, dau. of Tobias Chandler of Bishop's Stortford and Joan Momford, and widow of Henry Monck. 7 ch., bapt. Bishop's Stortford:

- 1) John, 7 Apr., 1605.
- 2) William, 5 Oct., 1606; d. at the siege of Breda in 1624.
- 3) George, 15 Oct., 1609; d. young, 1615.
- 4) Maj. Gen. Daniel, 18 Oct., 1612; m. Patience Dudley (dau. of Governor Thomas Dudley, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 5) Sarah, 1615; d. infant.
- 6) EDWARD, 3 Nov., 1616; m. ELIZABETH WELD.
- 7) George, 10 Dec., 1620; m. (1) Bridget Thompson (dau. of John Thompson, ancestor of Donald Macomber); (2) Ann Borrodaile.

The family probably came over on the "Lion" with Governor Winthrop and the Rev. John Eliot in 1630. William settled in Roxbury and was admitted freeman, 3 July, 1632. He served as constable in 1633 and 1634 and as deputy to the General Court in 1634. In 1637, he was disarmed for "subscribing to a seditious libel." This was a written protest against the banishment of the Rev. John Wheelwright and Mrs. Anne Hutchinson. The latter had accused the leaders of the colony of being "blind guides and slaves to a covenant of works." Unfortunately for her, this came at a time of crisis for the colony, the Pequot War, and one of the companies mustered for service had refused to march until they were given a chaplain agreeable to their religious views. The leaders were compelled to react strongly. All the signers of the protest, including another ancestor, George Bunker, were disarmed. William signed the inventory of the estate of Joseph Weld, father-in-law of his son, Edward, in 1646. In 1647 he was authorized (by the General Court) to conscript men for the building of a bridge. He died of the plague and was buried, 25 Jan., 1653/4. Another son, Maj. General Daniel, has left a sketch of the family in a letter, which has been published. He and his brother, John, moved to Cambridge, but he himself ultimately settled in Ipswich. William's brother, Edward, went with his son, John, to Ireland in 1630 and is thought to be the progenitor of George Denison (b. 1699), who came back to New England by way of Newfoundland and became the ancestor of the Maine Dennisons.

DENISON, EDWARD, son of WILLIAM and MARGARET CHANDLER. Bapt. Bishop's Stortford, co. Hertford, 3 Nov., 1616. D. Roxbury, 26 Apr., 1668. M. Roxbury, 20 Mar., 1641, ELIZABETH, dau. of Capt. JOSEPH WELD and ELIZABETH SHATSWELL. 14 ch., bapt. Roxbury:

- 1) Elizabeth, 8 Aug., 1642.
- 2) John, 14 May, 1644; d. young.
- 3) Edward, 1645; d. infant.
- 4) Jeremiah, 6 Dec., 1647; d. young.
- 5) Joseph, 8 Apr., 1649.

- 6) Margaret, bapt. 16 Dec., 1650; m. Daniel Mason.
- 7) MARY, bapt. 27 Mar., 1653; m. Ens. JOSEPH THOMPSON.
- 8) Hannah, 10 Sept., 1655.
- 9) Sarah, bapt. 6 Dec., 1657; m. Thomas Robinson.
- 10) Deborah, 16 Sept., 1660; d. young.
- 11) Edward, 8 June, 1663; d. same day.
- 12) William, 18 Sept., 1664; m. Dorothy Weld (dau. of Thomas, son of Joseph Weld, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 13) Deborah, 30 Oct., 1666; d. infant.
- 14) Unnamed son; d. infant.

Edward served as the first town clerk in Roxbury. He also served as deputy to the General Court in 1652 and 1655. His son, William, who graduated from Harvard in 1681, served as town clerk for many years, but, when he died, 22 Mar., 1718, the Denison name became extinct in Roxbury.

DENISON, MARY, dau. of EDWARD and ELIZABETH WELD. Bapt. Roxbury, 27 Mar., 1653. D. (Billerica), 9 Oct., 1743, aet. 91. M. Billerica, 17 Mar., 1680/1, Ens. JOSEPH, son of Rev. WILLIAM THOMPSON and ABIGAIL COLLINS. 4 ch., of whom the fourth was MARY THOMPSON, mother of SARAH MANNING, mother of MARY FLYNN, mother of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: BALDWIN and CLIFT, Genealogy of the Denison Family ( ); Spencer MILLER, "Early Ancestors of the Abbott, Denison and Willie Families," in New York Genealogical and Biographical Register (1936); Daniel D. SLADE, "The Autobiography of Major General Daniel Denison," in NEHGR 46 (1882), 127-133; Lucy P. FRANE, The Palmers of Stonington and Allied Families; POPE, Pioneers, p. 137.

Devotion family. Apparently not ancestors of Donald Macomber, although they are ancestors of Harriet Seaver. See John Davis.

#### DIX FAMILY.

This is a patronymic surname, based on the pet name for Richard, "the son of Dick." The immigrant ancestor and his wife are supposed to have come from Kent.

DIX, EDWARD, of Charlestown and Watertown, parents not traced. B. England, 1616. D. Watertown, 9 July, 1660. M. (1) (Watertown), ca. 1636, JANE WILKINSON of Gravesend, co. Kent. 7 ch., b. Watertown:

- 1) ABIGAIL, 2 May, 1637; m. THOMAS PARKE.
- 2) Mary, 2 May, 1639; m. Abraham Browne.
- 3) John, 6 Sept., 1640; m. Elizabeth Barnard, dau. of John Barnard, Sr., ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 4) Rebecca, 28 Feb., 1641/2; m. Thomas Flagg.
- 5) Deborah, 1644; m. Richard Barnes.
- 6) Edward, 1646.
- 7) Jane, 1648.

Edward m. (2) Susan N. No ch. Edward came from Gravesend, co. Kent. He probably came over in Winthrop's Fleet because he joined the Charlestown church in 1630. However he subsequently removed to Watertown, where he was living when he was admitted freeman, 4 May, 1634/5. He served as selectman. His will was probated 2 Oct., 1660.

DIX, ABIGAIL, dau. of EDWARD and JANE WILKINSON. B. Watertown, 2 May, 1637. D. Newton, 3 Feb., 1691. M. (Newton), 1 Dec., 1653, THOMAS, son of RICHARD PARKE I and MARGERY CRANE. 9 ch., of whom the fifth was RICHARD PARKE II, father of Ens. RICHARD PARK III, father of HULDAH PARK, mother of ABIGAIL HALL, mother of SARAH BEMIS, mother of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: BOND, Genealogies of Watertown; POPE, Pioneers, p. 140.



## DIXEY FAMILY.

This surname is a diminutive of Dix and is, therefore, a patronymic based on the pet name of Richard.

DIXEY, Capt. WILLIAM, of Cape Ann, Lynn, Salem and Beverly. B. England, 1607. D. Beverly, 1690(will probated 24 June, 1690), aet. 82. M. (1) ca. 1631, N. N. 1 ch.:

1) Mary, ca. 1632; m. Hugh Woodbury.

William m. (2) (Salem), 1635, HANNAH N. 5 ch., b. Salem:

1) Abigail, 25 Dec., 1636; m. John Stone.

2) Ann, bapt. 17 June, 1638; m. Nehemiah Hayward.

3) John, bapt. 19 Oct., 1639; m. Elizabeth Allen.

4) Elizabeth, bapt. 17 Aug., 1641; m. Samuel Morgan.

5) SARAH, bapt. 2 July, 1643; m. EDMUND GALE, Jr.

William came over in June, 1629, apparently in Higginson's Fleet, and settled in Salem. He was admitted freeman, 14 May, 1634. He was called before the court, 27 Sept., 1636, "for taking too high wages." In 1639 he was authorized to keep a "horse boat ferry." He was captain, presumably of the militia, at Beverly in 1677.

DIXEY, SARAH, dau. of WILLIAM and HANNAH N. Bapt. Salem, 2 July, 1643. D.-----. M. (Salem), ca. 1665 EDMUND, Jr., son of EDMUND GALE, Sr. and N. N. 11 ch., of whom the first was Capt. SAMUEL GALE, father of MARY GALE, mother of SAMUEL WEST III, father of SAMUEL MASSEY WEST, father of ABIGAIL WEST, mother of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Our descent from the Dixey family is open to question. It depends on the identification of the father of Samuel Gale as Edmund, rather than Bartholomew Gale. Maxwell Emerson prefers Bartholomew as the father of Samuel Gale and consequently rejects this proposed descent. For my arguments in favor of Edmund Gale and Sarah Dixey as Samuel's parents, see the Gale family.

References: SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary, II, 54; PERLEY, History of Salem, vol. I, p. 370; POPE, Pioneers, pp. 140, f.

## DOTY FAMILY.

This surname is considered a variant of Doughty, a nickname for a valiant or muscular person. The immigrant ancestor came from Ipswich in England.

DOTY, EDWARD, Sr., of Plymouth, parents not traced. B. England, 1599. D. Plymouth, 23 Aug., 1655. M. (1) Plymouth, ca. 1633, N. N. Perhaps one son, b. Plymouth:

1) William, ca. 1634; d. young.

Edward m. (2) Plymouth, 6 Jan., 1634/5, FAITH, dau. of TRISTRAM (or Thurston) CLARKE and Faith N. 10 ch., b. Plymouth:

1) Faith, ca. 1635/6; d. young.

2) EDWARD, Jr., ca. 1637; m. SARAH FAUNCE.

3) John, 14 May, 1639; m. Elizabeth Cook.

4) Thomas, 1641; m. Mary Churchill (dau. of John Churchill, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

5) Samuel, 1643; m. Jane Harmon.

6) Desire, 1645; m. (1) William Sherman; (2) Israel Holmes; (3) Alexander Standish (son of Myles Standish).

7) Elizabeth, 1647; m. John Rouse.

8) Isaac, 8 Feb., 1649; m. Elizabeth England.

9) Joseph, 30 Apr., 1651; m. Sarah Edwards.

10) Mary, 1653; m. Eleazer Churchill (bro. of Mary, above).

Some say that Edward came from Ipswich, co. Suffolk, but it seems much more probable that he came from the London area. An Edward Dowtie was a juror in Southwark in 1629, and an Edward Dowty and a Thomas Dowghty were married in the Church of St. Mary-le-Strand, London, in 1613 and 1617, respectively. Further back in time, there was a Thomas Doughty, born in 1575, who was a draper in the parish of St. Martin, Orgar, and a Richard Dowty, cleric of St. Savior parish, Southwark, made his will in 1555. What is certain is that

he boarded the "Mayflower" as an indentured servant of Stephen Hopkins, who was married in the Church of St. Mary Matfellow in Whitechapel, London. Our Edward is suspected of leading an attempt at liberation from the indenture status, and this may have led to the drawing up of the famous Compact, which he signed as no. 40. He was with Stephen Hopkins in the shallop that explored Plymouth Harbor. In 1621, he and his fellow indentured servant, Edward Lister, fought a duel with sword and dagger; both were wounded, but neither one seriously. As punishment, they were tied together head to foot. This was supposed to last for twenty-four hours, without food or drink, but, after a promise of reform, they were let off after only an hour. In 1624, Edward was given a one acre plot of land on Watson's Hill, where Stephen Hopkins and John Howland had their plots. Before he married, he boarded at the home of John Howland. In 1626, he was one of the purchasers of Plymouth. In the spring of 1627, he was allotted 20 more acres of land. By 1633, he had prospered so much that he was taxed at the rate of £1/7/-. His name appears on the list of freemen in 1633. He subsequently acquired 60 acres at High Cliff, Plymouth, near the present boundary with Kingston. He seems to have been unusually litigious, as he is named in at least 14 law suits in 10 years, either as defendant or as plaintiff, winning a few, but losing more. He was one of the purchasers of Dartmouth and owned other land at Tiverton, R.I., but he remained at Plymouth until he died. The Ancestry of Donald Macomber has him removing to Yarmouth before he died, following Savage, but this is contradicted by his will, in which he states clearly that he is "of New Plymouth." His estate was valued at £137/19/6.

DOTY, EDWARD, Jr., son of EDWARD, Sr., and FAITH CLARKE. B. Plymouth, ca. 1637. D. Plymouth Harbor by drowning, 8 Feb., 1690. M. Plymouth, 26 Feb., 1663, SARAH, dau. of JOHN FAUNCE and PATIENCE MORTON. 11 ch., b. Plymouth:

- 1) Edward, 20 May, 1664; m. N. N.
- 2) Sarah, 9 June, 1666; m. James Warren (son of Nathaniel, son of Richard Warren, passenger on the "Mayflower" and ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 3) John, 4 Aug., 1668; d. unm., 8 Feb., 1689/90.
- 4) Mary, 9 July, 1671; m. Joseph Allyn.
- 5) Martha, 9 July, 1671 (twin); m. Thomas Morton (son of Ephraim, son of George Morton, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 6) ELIZABETH, 22 Dec., 1673; m. TOBIAS OAKMAN.
- 7) Patience, 7 July, 1676; d. unm., 26 Feb., 1690/1.
- 8) Mercy, 6 Feb., 1678; d. young, 30 Nov., 1682.
- 9) Samuel, 17 May, 1681; m. Anne Buckingham.
- 10) Mercy, 23 Sept., 1684; m. Daniel Pratt.
- 11) Benjamin, 30 May, 1689; m. Hester Bemen or Beamond.

Edward is called a mariner and was apparently a fisherman. He is said to have been characterized by intelligence, integrity and thrift. He received grants of land in Rehoboth, Tiverton, R.I., Middleboro and Halifax. He also inherited his father's land in Dartmouth, but he exchanged it for a house and lot on North Street, Plymouth, about 50 feet from Court Street. He served as juryman in 1668, 1684 and 1686. He was admitted freeman in June of 1689. A few months later, 8 Feb., 1689/90, he was drowned in Plymouth Harbor, together with his son, John, and a friend, Elkanah Watson.

DOTY, ELIZABETH, dau. of EDWARD, Jr., and SARAH FAUNCE. B. Plymouth, 22 Dec., 1673. D. Marshfield, 17 Dec., 1745. M. ca. 1696 TOBIAS, putative son of SAMUEL OAKMAN and MARY BOADEN. 8 ch., of whom the sixth was MARY OAKMAN, mother of MARY EAMES, mother of PRUDENCE STETSON, mother of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Ethen A. DOTY, The Doty-Doten Family in America (Brooklyn, N.Y., 1897); WILLISON, Saints and Strangers; BANKS, English Ancestry; POPE, Pioneers, p. 142.

#### DUDLEY FAMILY.

This surname is taken from Dudley Castle, which is located in an enclave of Worcestershire that is completely surrounded by Staffordshire. There were two distinct families in England that bore the name Dudley. The older family, the Clapton Dudleys, which may well be included among the remote ancestors of Harriet Seaver and Ethel Jaynes, is thought to represent a cadet branch of the Somerys, who were lords of Dudley Castle in the Middle Ages. The younger family was originally called Sutton, from a manor of which



They were lords. They inherited Dudley Castle in the 14th century from the Somerys and took Dudley as their surname in the late 15th and early 16th centuries. This family produced the powerful Duke of Northumberland who attempted to put his daughter-in-law Lady Jane Grey, spouse of his son Guilford Dudley, on the throne of England in succession to King Edward VI. It is virtually certain that Governor Thomas Dudley, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes, descended from this family, although precisely how he descended is not quite so certain (see vol. IV, part 4). The presumption that the immigrant ancestor of Donald Macomber, Francis Dudley, also descended from the Sutton Dudleys is very strong because of his son's prominent connection with the town of Sutton, Massachusetts, which was obviously named for the Sutton Dudleys, but the connection has yet to be traced. Curiously enough, however, the only English Francis mentioned in Dean Dudley's History of the Dudley Family apparently belonged to the Clapton Dudleys and would have been born at more or less the same time as our Francis. The relationship of Francis to Governor Thomas Dudley is discussed at greater length in vol. IV.

DUDLEY, FRANCIS, of Concord, parents not traced (there was a John Dudley who occurs in Charlestown, 1665-1671; he was a landowner and was involved in legal suits; he was aet. 55, 30 Mar., 1671; Dean Dudley suggests that he may have been Francis' father). B. England, 1640 (he was aet. 26 in 1666). D. (Concord), after 1702. M. Concord, 26 Oct., 1665, SARAH, dau. of GEORGE WHEELER and CATHERINE PIN. 7 ch., b. Concord:

- 1) Mary, 7 Feb., 1666/7; m. Joseph Fletcher.
- 2) Joseph, 1668; m. Abigail Goble.
- 3) SAMUEL, 27 June, 1670; m. (1) ABIGAIL ROGERS; (2) Lydia Wetherbee; (3) N. N.; (4) Sarah Shepard.
- 4) Sarah, 1672.
- 5) John, 10 Mar., 1672 (twin?); m. Hannah Poulter.
- 6) Benjamin, 1676; d. young.
- 7) Francis, 1678; m. (1) Sarah N.; (2) Abigail N.

Francis is thought to have come to America about 1663, when he settled in Concord. One wonders whether he may not have left England for the same reason as Robert Corbett, that is, the restoration of the monarchy. Prospects for prominent Puritan families may not have seemed particularly bright. Francis served in King Philip's War as a soldier under Capt. Wheeler and Lt. Woodhouse. He also served in the garrison at Groton.

DUDLEY, Judge SAMUEL, son of FRANCIS and SARAH WHEELER. B. Concord, 27 June, 1670. D. Douglas, 27 May, 1777, just a month short of 107 years of age. M. (1) Concord, 1 Nov., 1704, by Justice Minott, ABIGAIL (d. 1720), dau. of SAMUEL ROGERS and SARAH WADE, and widow of Richard King of Boston. At least 11 ch.:

- 1) Samuel, b. Concord, 1705; m. Abigail Waters.
- 2) Francis, 1707; m. Sibylla Leland.
- 3) David, 1709; m. (1) Hannah Sibley; (2) another Hannah Sibley.
- 4) Abigail, 1709 (triplet); d. young.
- 5) Jonathan, 1709 (triplet); m. Hannah Putnam.
- 6) MARY, 2 Feb., 1716; m. SAMUEL CHASE.
- 7) Sarah, 1713.
- 8) Abigail, 1714; probably m. Dr. Benjamin Morse.
- 9) Peter, b. Littleton, ca. 1715.
- 10) Patty, 1718.
- 11) Rogers, 1720; m. Mary Sibley.

Samuel m. (2) Littleton, 1720/1, Lydia Wetherbee (d. Douglas, 1747). 6 ch.:

- 1) Paul, b. Littleton, 24 Sept., 1721; d. young.
- 2) Charles, 10 Dec., 1722.
- 3) William, 28 May, 1726; m. Ann Shepard.
- 4) Lydia, b. Sutton, 26 Oct., 1729.
- 5) Paul, 1 Nov., 1732.
- 6) Benjamin, bapt. 4 Feb., 1734.

Samuel m. (3) N. N. He m. (4) 1747/8 Sarah Shepard. 1 ch., b. Douglas.

- 1) Douglas(ette), 9 Sept., 1748.

Samuel first removed from Concord to Littleton in 1714/5 and served as town clerk there, 1716-1717. He next removed to Sutton about 1726 and served there as moderator of the town meeting in 1728, deputy to the

General Court in 1731 and county magistrate. He was a very rich man and was one of the largest landowners in Sutton. He removed finally to Douglas about 1745 and served there as selectman. The Ancestry of Donald Macomber suggests that Sutton received its name because of Samuel, but this seems less likely, because Sutton was incorporated in 1715, more than 10 years before Samuel moved there. It seems to me far more probable that it was named for Governor Joseph Dudley or his son, Chief Justice Paul, who was one of the principal proprietors of Sutton when it was purchased from the Indians. However, it is also quite possible that Samuel may have acquired his extensive properties in Sutton before the town was named or incorporated. If so, this would be a strong indication that his father, Francis, was a member of the Sutton-Dudley family and also that he was a fairly close relative of Governor Joseph Dudley. It is hard to believe that Samuel could have acquired such a strong landowning position in Sutton without the help of Paul Dudley or his father.

DUDLEY, MARY, dau. of Judge SAMUEL and ABIGAIL ROGERS. B. Concord, 2 Feb., 1716. D. Cornish, N.H., 12 Feb., 1789. M. (Sutton), ca. 1727, SAMUEL, son of DANIEL CHASE and SARAH MARCH. 12 ch., of whom the second was Deac. DUDLEY CHASE, father of MERCY CHASE, mother of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: Dean DUDLEY, History of the Dudley Family, 2 vols. (Wakefield, Mass., 1886-1892).

#### EAMES FAMILY.

This surname is a patronymic signifying, "the son of the maternal uncle."

EAMES, Capt. ANTHONY, of Charlestown, Hingham and Marshfield, son of Thomas of Fordington (perhaps the son of John Eames of Fordington) and Millicent, whose maiden name may have been Brewster. B. (Fordington), 1595. D. Marshfield, 1686. M. (Fordington), ca. 1613, MARGERY Prisse (i.e. PIERCE). 8 ch., b. Fordington:

- 1) Ann, ca. 1614; m. William Ford.
- 2) Millicent, ca. 1616; m. William Sprague (brother of Ralph Sprague, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 3) John, bapt. 24 Jan., 1618/9; d. unm., 1641.
- 4) MARK, ca. 1620; m. ELIZABETH ANDREWS.
- 5) Persis, bapt. 28 Oct., 1621; m. Michael Pierce.
- 6) Elizabeth, bapt. 13 June, 1624; m. Edward Wilder.
- 7) Justus, bapt. 29 Apr., 1627; m. Mehitable Chillingsworth.
- 8) Margery, bapt. 5 Dec., 1630; m. John Jacob (son of Nicholas Jacob, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

Anthony was a church warden in Fordington in 1622, 1627 and 1631. After coming over, he first settled in Charlestown in 1634. His wife, Margery, was admitted into the church there, 13 Sept., 1635. However, they removed to Hingham in 1636, and Anthony was admitted freeman, 9 Mar., 1636/7. He served as a town officer and as deputy to the General Court for Hingham in 1637, 1638 and 1643. He assisted in laying out the line between the Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay Colonies. His appointment as captain of the militia in 1644 raised a fierce controversy that rocked the entire colony. He and his son, Mark, jointly purchased a house and land in Marshfield, 10 Dec., 1651. He was frequently a deputy for Marshfield to the General Court of Plymouth between 1653 and 1661, and he was a town officer of Marshfield in 1658. BANKS, in his Topographical Dictionary, pp. 33 and 52, indicates that he found records relating to Anthony Eames, not only at Fordington, co. Dorset, but also in Grays Thurrock, co. Essex. The nature of these records is not indicated in the published work, and the reference is to Banks' own manuscript notes.

EAMES, Ens. MARK, son of Capt. ANTHONY and MARGERY PIERCE. B. (Fordington, co. Dorset), 1620. D. Marshfield, 1693 (or 1698). M. Hingham, 26 May, 1648, ELIZABETH, dau. of JOSEPH ANDREWS and ELIZABETH N. 9 ch.:

- 1) John, b. Hingham, 6 Sept., 1649; d. young.
- 2) Damaris, ca. 1661.
- 3) Sarah, ca. 1663.
- 4) Elizabeth, ca. 1655; m. Andrew Lane.
- 5) JONATHAN, 1656; m. HANNAH TROUANT.
- 6) Anthony, b. Marshfield, 1657; m. Mercy Sawyer.
- 7) David, ca. 1659; m. Mrs. Mehitable Barnes.



8) Mary, ca. 1661.

9) Ruth, ca. 1663.

Mark received a grant of land in Hingham in 1645. He removed to Marshfield with his father about 1656 and served there as a town officer in 1662 and as a selectman of the first board in 1667. He served as deputy for Marshfield to the General Court fifteen times between 1662 and 1682.

EAMES, JONATHAN, son of Ens. MARK and ELIZABETH ANDREWS. B. Hingham, 1656. D. Marshfield, 26 May, 1724. M. Marshfield, 11 Jan., 1682, HANNAH, dau. of MAURICE TROUANT and JANE I. 10 ch., b. Marshfield:

1) Hannah, 23 Apr., 1684; m. John Barker.

2) Jonathan, 3 May, 1685; m. Rebecca Stanford.

3) John, 9 May, 1687.

4) Isaac, 23 July, 1688.

5) Damaris, 19 May, 1690.

6) Abigail, 1 Feb., 1691/2; m. Arthur Howland.

7) Lydia, 7 May, 1694.

8) Deborah, 19 May, 1696.

9) Jane, 25 Aug., 1699.

10) JEDEDIAH, 19 Apr., 1701; m. MARY OAKMAN.

Four of Jonathan's children, Hannah, Isaac, Abigail, and Jedediah were all baptized 14 Mar., 1703/4.

EAMES, JEDEDIAH, son of JONATHAN and HANNAH TROUANT. B. Marshfield, 19 Apr., 1701. D. Marshfield, between 1734 and 1740. M. Marshfield, ca. 1725, MARY, dau., of TOBIAS OAKMAN and ELIZABETH DOTY. At least 4 ch., b. Marshfield:

1) MARY, 17 Nov., 1726; m. JOSEPH STETSON II.

2) Jedediah, 1729.

3) Penelope, 1731.

4) Jane, 1734.

EAMES, MARY, dau. of JEDEDIAH and MARY OAKMAN. B. Marshfield, 17 Nov., 1726. D. -----. M. Marshfield, 15 Sept., 1743, JOSEPH II, son of ANTHONY STETSON and ANNA SMITH. 5 ch., of whom the fourth was PRUDENCE STETSON, mother of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: Wilmont S. EAMES, Eames or Ames Genealogy (manuscript at the State Library, Augusta, Me., microfilmed for the Genealogical Society of Utah, vol. 2: Anthony Eames; POPE. Pioneers, p. 149.

astow family. Not ancestors of Donald Macomber. See John Kimball II.

ndecott family. Not ancestors of Donald Macomber. See Mary Williams.

#### FAUNCE FAMILY.

The surname is said to be derived from 'fawn,' a nickname for a person of slender build. There were faunces entitled to a coat of arms that came from co. Kent, but the immigrant ancestor is thought to have come from co. Essex.

FAUNCE, JOHN, of Plymouth, parents not traced. B. perhaps Purleigh, co. Essex, ca. 1605. D. Plymouth, 29 Nov., 1653. M. Plymouth, 1633, PATIENCE, dau. of GEORGE MORTON and JULIANA CARPENTER. 9 ch., b. Plymouth:

1) Priscilla, 1634; m. Joseph Warren (son of Richard Warren, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

2) Mary, ca. 1636; m. (1) Isaac Robinson; (2) William Harlow (ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

3) Patience, ca. 1640; m. John Holmes.

4) SARAH, ca. 1645; m. (1) EDWARD DOTY, Jr.; (2) John Buck.

5) Elder Thomas, 1647; m. Jane Nelson.

- 6) Elizabeth, 23 Mar., 1647/8; d. 3 Mar., 1649.
- 7) Mercy, 10 Apr., 1651; m. Nathaniel Holmes.
- 8) John, 1652; d. 29 Nov., 1654.
- 9) Joseph, 14 May, 1653; m. Judith Rickard.

The records of Purleigh, co. Essex, show a Faunce family living there before 1600, and the tax record of Stow Maris, which is located five miles away, lists a Jonas Faunce in 1623, the very year in which John came over on the "Anne," probably as a youth. His future wife may have come on the same ship. He received only a single share in the land division of 1623 and in the cattle division of 1627 because he had not yet married. He was one of the purchasers of the colony in 1627. He was admitted freeman in 1633. He received various grants of land, including some at Puncateesett and Dartmouth. His estate was valued at £27/10/6. His son, Thomas, served as town clerk of Plymouth from 1685 to 1723 and became Ruling Elder of the church.

FAUNCE, SARAH, dau. of JOHN and PATIENCE MORTON. B. Plymouth, ca. 1645. D. (Scituate), 27 June, 1695. M. (1) Plymouth, 26 Feb., 1663, EDWARD, Jr., son of EDWARD DOTY, Sr. and FAITH CLARKE. 11 ch., of whom the sixth was ELIZABETH DOTY, mother of MARY OAKMAN, mother of MARY EAMES, mother of PRUDENCE STETSON, mother of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER. Sarah m. (2) Plymouth, 2 Mar., 1693, John Buck.

References: James F. FAUNCE, "The Faunce Family," in NEHGR 114 (1960), 116-119; BANKS, English Ancestry; POPE, Pioneers, p. 162.

#### FISHER FAMILY.

An obvious occupational surname. The husband of the immigrant ancestor came from Kent.

FISHER, MARY, of Scituate, dau. of Mrs. Joan Martin. B. -----. D. (Scituate), bef. 1684. M. Maidstone, co. Kent (intentions), 26 Mar., 1627, Rev. WILLIAM WETHERELL. 8 ch., of whom the first was MARY WETHERELL, mother of THOMAS OLDHAM, father of DESIRE OLDHAM, mother of MERCY TILDEN, mother of THOMAS MACOMBER IV, father of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

When William Wetherell obtained a license to marry Mary, she was recorded as the "daughter of Joan Martin, alias Fisher, now wife of John Martin, yeoman." Mary came over with her husband and three children in 1634 on the "Hercules" of Sandwich.

References: AncDM; POPE, Pioneers, p. 488.

#### FLEMING FAMILY.

This was a surname given to immigrants to England from Flanders. The immigrant ancestor's family seems to have been connected with the London area.

FLEMING, Deac. JOHN, of Watertown, parents not traced. B. England. D. Watertown, 4 June, 1657. M. (1) England, N. N. 3 ch.: b. England:

- 1) Thomas, a surgeon barber of Romford, co. Essex.
- 2) Mary, m. John Rotheray of London.
- 3) Elizabeth; m. (1) Ralph Buckley; (2) N. Neall.

John m. (2) ca. 1638, ANNE, Anna or Hannah N. (d. 11 Nov., 1657). 2 ch., b. Watertown:

- 4) SARAH, 1 Sept., 1639; m. JOHN BARNARD, Jr.
- 5) John, 25 Mar., 1642.

John was a maltster. He is recorded in Watertown in 1647. His three oldest children never came to America, which suggests that they may have been older and the offspring of a previous marriage. He served as a town officer. He purchased land in 1651

FLEMING, SARAH, dau. of JOHN and ANNA or Hannah N. B. Watertown, 1 Sept., 1639. D. -----. M. Watertown, 15 Nov., 1654, JOHN, Jr., son of JOHN BARNARD, Sr. and PHEBE WHITING. 9 ch., of whom the seventh was ANN BARNARD, mother of MARY BOWMAN, mother of SARAH GARFIELD, mother of



BENJAMIN BOWMAN BEMIS, father of SARAH BEMIS, mother of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: BOND, Genealogies of Watertown; POPE, Pioneers, p. 171.

FLEMING, MARGARET, of Boston, dau. of Henry of Swansea, co. Glamorgan, and N. N. B. Swansea, ----- D. ----- M. GRIFFITH, son of Francis BOWEN and Ellen Frankleyn. 10 ch., of whom one was MARY BOWEN, mother of BENJAMIN CHILD, Jr., father of EPHRAIM CHILD, father of DANIEL CHILD, father of STEPHEN CHILD, father of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: AncDM.

#### FLYNN FAMILY.

This Irish surname signifies "red" and is evidently a nickname for a person with reddish hair or complexion. The part of Ireland that the immigrant ancestor came from is not known.

FLYNN, RICHARD, Sr., of Roxbury, parents not traced. B. presumably in Ireland, probably well before 1700. D. by drowning in the Charles River, while trying to cross it on the ice. M. N. N. At least 1 son:

1) RICHARD, Jr., 1720; m. SARAH MANNING.

There was a Patrick Flynn who married Prudence Ward in Boston, 26 June, 1721. There is no indication that he was a relative, but at least this shows that there was immigration from Ireland to Boston at this time.

FLYNN, RICHARD, Jr., son of RICHARD, Sr., and N. N. B. (Roxbury), 1720. D. (Woodstock, Conn.), before 12 Nov., 1801. M. Woodstock, 24 Dec., 1742, SARAH, dau. of EPHRAIM MANNING and MARY THOMPSON. 4 ch., b. Woodstock:

1) Sarah, 1743; m. Ebenezer Amidon (son of Ithamar and Ruth Curtis, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

2) Richard, 1746; m. Mary Record; d. Royalton, Vt.

3) MARY, 13 Feb., 1757; m. SILAS WILLIAMS.

4) Patty, 13 Feb., 1757 (twin).

Richard and Sarah Manning were both of Woodstock when they got married. Richard was a blacksmith. In 1743, he purchased 10 acres and an old house from Col. Thomas Chandler for £400, the deed being witnessed by John Payson and Samuel Lillie. The land was at one time the property of Josiah Tiffany and is located where the Flynn Cottage now stands. In 1751, Richard and Sarah sold their share of the land that came to them from the estate of her father, Ephraim Manning, to Benjamin Frissell. Richard's autograph is preserved in Capt. Matthew Bowen's account book.

FLYNN, MARY (Polly), dau. of RICHARD, Jr., and SARAH MANNING. B. Woodstock, Conn., 13 Feb., 1757. D. Royalton, Vt., 13 Mar., 1835. M. (Pomfret, Conn.), 15 Apr., 1777, SILAS, son of DAVID WILLIAMS I and MARY GOAD. 5 ch., of whom the fifth was DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER. Cousin Eliza Porter's record says that Mary Flynn was born 18 Jan., 1749. Perhaps this was another Mary who died young.

Reference: AncDM.

#### FOLLANSBEE FAMILY.

Historians of the family claim that their ancestors came to England from France at the time of the Norman Conquest in 1066. Some authorities spell the name Follansby, which might indicate that it is derived from a place name in the north of England (Follingsby, co. Durham?) and even suggest a possible manorial origin for the family.

FOLLANSBEE, THOMAS, of Portsmouth, N.H. and Newbury, parents not traced. B. 1637. D. Newbury, 1726. M. (1) Portsmouth, N.H., ca. 1659, MARY N. (b. ca. 1640). 6 ch., b. (Portsmouth):

- 1) Rebecca, ca. 1660; m. Thomas Chase (son of Aquila Chase, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 2) ANNE, 24 Dec., 1663; m. MOSES CHASE.
- 3) William, ca. 1665.
- 4) Mary, ca. 1667; m. (1) Robert Pike; (2) William Hooke.
- 5) Thomas, 1670; m. (1) Abigail Bond; (2) Mary Bancroft.
- 6) Jane, ca. 1671; m. John Hubbard

Thomas m. (2) ca. 1676, Sarah N. 2 ch., b. Newbury:

- 1) Francis, 22 Oct., 1677.
- 2) Hannah, 10 Apr., 1680.

Thomas m. (3) 4 Apr., 1713 (intentions), Jane Moseman of Boston.

Thomas was a joiner. He came to Portsmouth in 1671, where he finished the church and schoolhouse. He leased the Abraham Corbett house, which was located near the meetinghouse. However, a Mr. Dering also took out a lease on the same house, and his title to the lease was stronger. As a result, the sheriff came to the house without prior notice and unceremoniously ejected Thomas and his family in the middle of winter, making no provision to shelter "his wife and many children." Despite this treatment, Thomas was still in Portsmouth in 1673, when his wife testified that she had heard one Rachel Webster cry murder in the middle of the night, and in 1674, when one of his sons did some work for the town. After his first wife died, he removed to Newbury in 1677 and took the Oath of Allegiance there in 1678. He was a snowshoe man in the North Regiment under Capt. March in 1710.

FOLLANSBEE, ANNE, dau. of THOMAS and MARY N. B. Portsmouth, N.H., 24 Dec., 1663. D. Newbury, 18 Apr., 1708. M. Newbury, 10 Nov., 1684, Ens. MOSES, son of AQUILA CHASE and ANN WHEELER. 9 ch., of whom the second was DANIEL CHASE, father of Judge SAMUEL CHASE, father of Deac. DUDLEY CHASE, father of MERCY CHASE, mother of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER. Anne is buried in Plains Cemetery, West Newbury.

References: HOYT, Old Families of Salisbury, II, 569, f., and III, 960; Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire.

Folsom family. Ancestor of Ethel M. Jaynes, not of Donald Macomber. Cf. HUGH MARCH, Jr.

#### FORD FAMILY.

This is the surname of a person who dwelt at a river ford or a like passage.

FORD, MARTHA, of Plymouth, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1600. M. (1) England, ca. 1618, N. Ford (d. Plymouth, ca. 1622). 2 ch.:

- 1) N. Ford, ca. 1619.
- 2) A son, b. Plymouth, Nov., 1621.

Martha m. (2) Plymouth, ca. 1624, PETER BROWNE. 2 ch., of whom the first was MARY BROWNE, mother of EBENEZER TINKHAM, father of JOANNA TINKHAM, mother of THOMAS MACOMBER III, father of THOMAS MACOMBER IV, father of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Martha m. (3) Plymouth, 29 Oct., 1640, William Nelson. At least 1 ch., b. Plymouth:

- 1) Joan, 28 Feb., 1650.

Ford was not Martha's maiden name, which is unknown. She came over in 1621 on the "Fortune." Some have thought that she was a widow when she boarded the ship, but this is surely a misreading of the evidence. She was pregnant when she boarded and was delivered of her son just after landing in Plymouth. Her husband, whose first name is unknown, must have died on the voyage or soon afterwards. He was a leather dresser of Southwark, co. Surrey, just across the Thames River from London.

Martha was granted 4 lots of land in 1623. Her two children were allotted shares in the division of the cattle in 1627. I give the information about Martha's third husband and child born when Martha was near 50 as Pope reports it.

References: BANKS, English Ancestry, p. 117; POPE, Pioneers, p. 172.



FORD, NATHANIEL, of Weymouth, parents not traced. B. -----. D. -----. M. N. N. At least 1 dau.:

1) JOANNA, ca. 1641; m. JOHN ROCKWOOD.

have not been able to find out anything about this Nathaniel, who is supposed to have been of Weymouth. There was an Andrew Ford of Weymouth who had a large family, including a Nathaniel, b. 1658. Perhaps Andrew was a brother of our Nathaniel.

FORD, JOANNA, dau. of NATHANIEL and N. N. B. (Weymouth), ca. 1641. D. -----. M. Braintree, 5 July, 1662, JOHN, son of RICHARD ROCKWOOD and AGNES LOVELL. 7 ch., of whom the second was PRISCILLA ROCKWOOD, probably the mother of DANIEL CORBETT, father of ALICE CORBETT, mother of MERCY CHASE, mother of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER. The Ancestry of Donald Macomber, p. 59, suggests that Joanna may have been a daughter of Widow Martha Ford, who married Peter Browne. If this were so, Joanna would have to have been born by 1620 at the latest (Martha was delivered of a baby boy the day after she landed at Plymouth, 21 Nov., 1621, when her Ford husband was already dead), which would make her 42 at the time of her marriage to John Rockwood and 57 at the birth of her youngest child.

Reference: MFCR for John Rockwood.

FORD, THOMAS, of Dorchester, Windsor, Conn., and Northfield, son of John and N. N. B. Bridport, co. Dorset, ca. 1587. D. Northfield, 9 Nov., 1676. M. (1) (Bridport), 13 Dec., 1610, Joan (bapt. Powerstock, 22 Jan., 1581/2; buried Bridport, 10 May, 1615), dau. of Stephen Way of Powerstock, co. Dorset, and Ursula Gill. ch., b. Bridport:

1) MARY (or Miriam), bapt. 18 Aug., 1612; m. Maj. AARON COOKE.

Thomas m. (2) Bridport, 19 June, 1616, ELIZABETH CHARDE (d. Windsor, 1643), widow of Aaron Cooke and mother of Maj. AARON COOKE. 5 ch.:

1) JOAN, bapt. Bridport, 8 June, 1617; m. Capt. ROGER CLAP.

2) Abigail, bapt. 8 Oct., 1619; m. Elder John Strong.

3) Thomas, bapt. Dorchester, co. Dorset, 21 Sept., 1623; d. infant, 6 Oct., 1623..

4) Hepzibah, bapt. 15 May, 1625; m. (1) Richard Lyman (son of Richard Lyman, ancestor of Donald Macomber); (2) John Marsh.

5) Hannah, bapt. 1 Jan., 1628/9; d. infant.

Thomas m. (3) Windsor, Conn., Anne, widow of Thomas Scott. 1 dau., b. Windsor:

1) Anne, ca. 1645.

Thomas came in the "Mary and John" in 1630, with his wife, Elizabeth, and four children, Joanna, Abigail, Mary and Hepzibah. Capt. Roger Clap and Maj. Aaron Cooke came on the same ship. He was a leader in the settlement of Dorchester. He was admitted freeman, 18 May, 1631. He served as selectman, being chosen in the first election. However, he joined the great exodus in 1636 to Windsor, Conn., and served as a deputy from there to the General Court from 1637 to 1640. In 1659, he removed to Northampton and settled at Northfield.

FORD, MARY, dau. of THOMAS and Joan Way. Bapt. Bridport, co. Dorset, 18 Aug., 1612. D. Windsor, Conn.), by 1650. M. Windsor, 1637, Maj. AARON, son of Aaron COOKE and ELIZABETH CHARDE. 5 ch., of whom the fourth was MIRIAM COOKE, mother of JOSEPH LEEDS, Jr., father of HOPESTILL LEEDS, father of DANIEL LEEDS, father of SAMUEL LEEDS, father of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

FORD, JOAN (or Joanna), dau. of THOMAS and ELIZABETH CHARDE. Bapt. Bridport, co. Dorset, 8 June, 1617. D. (Dorchester), June, 1695. M. Dorchester, 6 Nov., 1633, Capt. ROGER (her fellow passenger on the "Mary and John"), son of William CLAP II and Joan Channon. 14 ch., of whom the first was SAMUEL CLAP, father of HANNAH CLAP I, mother of EBENEZER CLAPP, Jr., father of HANNAH CLAPP II, mother of TIMOTHY TILESTON V, father of MARY TILESTON, mother of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Donald L. JACOBUS, "Thomas Ford of Dorchester, England, and Dorchester, Mass.," in The American Genealogist 16 (1939-1940), 41-43; POPE, Pioneers, p. 172.

#### FOSTER FAMILY.

This is one of the surnames that have multiple possible significations. It can designate a foster parent, a forester or a shearer of cloth. The immigrant ancestor came from Kent.

FOSTER, Hon. EDWARD, of Scituate, son of Timothy and his first wife, N. N. B. Frittenden, co. Kent, 24 Jan., 1590. D. Scituate, 25 Nov., 1643. M. Scituate, 8 Apr., 1635, LETTICE (or Elizabeth), dau. of Jeffrey (or Theophilus) HANFORD and EGLIN HATHERLY (sis. of Timothy Hatherly, who was one of the Merchant Adventurers, who financed the Plymouth Colony; he came over himself and became one of the prominent citizens of Scituate; Eglin was the widow of Edward's father when she married Jeffrey). 4 ch., b. Scituate:

- 1) Timothy, bapt. 7 Mar., 1636; d. young.
- 2) Timothy, bapt. 22 Apr., 1638; d. infant.
- 3) TIMOTHY, 1640; m. (1) Ruth Tileston; (2) RELIEF HOLLAND.
- 4) Elizabeth, 1644 (posthumous); m. (1) Ephraim Hewett (son of Thomas Hewett, ancestor of Donald Macomber); (2) James Ray.

Edward was a lawyer from Kent, one of the "men of Kent" who settled in Scituate in 1633 on Kent Street, near Satuit Brook. He owned 60 acres of land on North River. He was one of the founders of the First Church of Scituate in 1634. He was admitted freeman, 3 Jan., 1636, and served as deputy to the General Court in 1639. He was still considered able to bear arms in 1643, but he died soon after. Pope says that he removed to Barnstable in 1638/9, but, if so, he did not remain there.

FOSTER, Sgt. TIMOTHY, son of EDWARD and LETTICE HANFORD. B. Scituate, 1640. D. Dorchester, 16 Dec., 1688. M. (1) (Dorchester), 13 Oct., 1663, Ruth (d. 1677), dau. of Timothy Tileston I (ancestor of Donald Macomber) and Elizabeth N., and widow of Richard Denton. 5 ch., b. Dorchester:

- 1) Ruth, 4 Aug., 1664.
- 2) Elizabeth, 8 Oct., 1667; d. young.
- 3) Naomi, 11 Feb., 1669; m. John Davenport.
- 4) Hatherly, 22 Sept., 1671; m. Bathshua Turner.
- 5) Rebecca, 12 Sept., 1675; m. B. Mounefort (?).

Timothy m. (2) (Dorchester), 9 Mar., 1680, RELIEF, dau. of JOHN HOLLAND and N. N., and widow of John Dowse. 5 ch., b. Dorchester:

- 1) Timothy, 8 Jan., 1681/2; m. N. N.
- 2) Edward, 22 Jan., 1683; m. Jenimah Turner.
- 3) Prudence, bapt. 9 Nov., 1684; m. Ebenezer Swan.
- 4) Thomas, bapt. 7 Nov., 1686; m. Ann Bossenger.
- 5) ELIZABETH, 13 Oct., 1688; m. NATHANIEL LEEDS.

After his father died in 1643, Timothy moved to Dorchester, selling part of his father's land in Scituate, but retaining the farm on the North River, which his son, Hatherly, and his descendants subsequently occupied. In Dorchester, Timothy owned a half interest in a tide mill on Smelt Brook Creek (Timothy Tileston I, ancestor of Donald Macomber, owned the other half interest). He served as fence viewer in 1667.

FOSTER, ELIZABETH, dau. of Sgt. TIMOTHY and RELIEF HOLLAND. B. Dorchester, 13 Oct., 1688. Bapt. Dorchester, 21 Oct., 1688. D. ----- M. (Dorchester), 10 May, 1705, by the Rev. John Danforth, NATHANIEL, son of JOSEPH LEEDS, Sr., and MIRIAM COOKE. 2 ch., of whom the second was PRUDENCE LEEDS, mother of TIMOTHY TILESTON IV, father of TIMOTHY TILESTON V, father of MARY TILESTON, mother of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Frederick C. PIERCE, Foster Genealogy ( ); William H. WHITMORE, "The Scituate Line of Fosters," in NEHGR 52 (1898), 339, f.; POPE, Pioneers, p. 172.

#### FOX FAMILY.



This surname is a nick name for a shrewd or crafty person.

FOX, ELLEN, of Salem, parents not traced. B. (Hunterston, in the parish of Wybenbury, co. Chester) , ca. 1605. D. Salem, June, 1680. M. Wybenbury, 25 May, 1625, as his second wife, JEFFREY MASSEY. At least one son, JOHN MASSEY, father of THOMAS MASSEY, father of MARY MASSEY, mother of SAMUEL MASSEY WEST, father of ABIGAIL WEST, mother of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: The manuscript copy of AncDM, presumably depending on the researches of Col. Maxwell Emerson.

#### FRANCIS FAMILY.

An obvious patronymic for "the son of Francis."

FRANCIS, SUSANNA, of Ipswich, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1612. D. -----. M. England, ca. 1630, JONATHAN WADE. 7 ch., of whom the first was SARAH WADE, mother of ABIGAIL ROGERS, mother of MARY DUDLEY, mother of DUDLEY CHASE, father of MERCY CHASE, mother of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Susanna's maiden name is considered unknown by most authorities. I don't know how solid the evidence is that identifies it as Francis.

Reference: MFGR for Samuel Rogers.

#### FREEMAN FAMILY.

This surname denotes a person who was free of any obligations of service to a feudal lord. The immigrant ancestor came from Nottinghamshire.

FREEMAN, ALICE, of Roxbury, Wethersfield, Conn., and New London, Conn., dau. of Henry and Margaret Edwards. B. (Cranford), co. Nottingham, ca. 1598. D. New London, 11 Feb., 1664/5. M. (1) 1616, John Thompson of Little Preston, co. Nottingham. At least 5 ch., bapt. Preston Capes, co. Nottingham:

1) MARY, 14 Nov., 1619; m. JOSEPH WISE.

2) Dorothy, 2 July, 1621; d. 19 Oct., 1621.

3) Bridget, 11 Sept., 1622; m. Capt. George Denison (son of William Denison, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

4) DOROTHY, 5 July, 1624; m. THOMAS PARKE.

5) Martha, 17 Dec., 1626.

Alice m. (2) (Wethersfield), 30 May, 1644, as his second wife, Robert Parke (ancestor of Donald Macomber). No ch.

Alice's father, Henry, was the son of Thomas Freeman, a skinner (d. 1586), who was the son of Henry Freeman (d. 1585) and Joan Rudd. Joan was the daughter of Thomas Rudd and Alice Pemberton, both of whom belonged to families of the landed gentry, but I have yet to find their pedigrees if they have been traced.

Alice's mother, Margaret Edwards, also belonged to a family of the landed gentry, and her ancestry has been traced. She was the daughter of Edward Edwards of Alwalton, co. Huntingdon, and Ursula, daughter of Richard Coles of Preston Capes (son of Peter, son of Richard, son of William, son of Richard, son of William, son of Richard Coles or Collys of Preston Capes, b. ca. 1350).

Edward Edwards, the maternal grandfather of Alice Freeman, was the son of Peter Edwards (son of Peter Edwards of Peterborough, co. Northampton, a mercer) and Susanna Samwell. Susanna, in turn, was the daughter of Richard Samwell of Edgecote, co. Northampton (d. 1519, the son of John, son of James Samwell, supposed to have come from Cornwall), and Amy, daughter of Thomas Gifford of Twyford, co. Buckingham. The Giffords of Twyford descend from the Giffards, a distinguished Norman family that came over to England at the time of the Conquest in 1066. They intermarried with other great baronial families whose ancestries can be traced back to the Norman and Saxon kings of England and even to Charlemagne:

Emperor Charlemagne

Emperor Louis I the Pious  
Gisèle, m. St. Eberhard, Margrave of Friuli  
Berengar I, King of Italy  
Gisela, m. Adalbert, Margrave of Ivrea  
Berengar II, King of Italy  
Rosela m. Arnulf II, Count of Flanders  
Baldwin IV, Count of Flanders  
Baldwin V, Count of Flanders  
Matilda, m. King William the Conqueror  
Henry I, King of England  
Matilda, m. Geoffrey V, Count of Anjou  
Henry II, King of England  
John, King of England  
Joan, m. Llewellyn ap Iorwerth, Prince of North Wales  
Margaret, m. Walter de Clifford  
Maud de Clifford, m. John Lord Giffard  
Eleanor Giffard, m. Fulk Lord Strange  
Elizabeth Lestrangle, m. Robert Corbet  
Joan Corbet, m. Sir Robert de Harley  
Joan de Harley, m. John de Besford  
Alexander de Besford  
Agnes de Besford, m. Thomas de Throckmorton  
Sir John Throckmorton  
Agnes Throckmorton, m. Thomas Wynslowe  
Agnes Wynslowe, m. John Gifford  
Thomas Gifford  
Amy Gifford, m. Richard Samwell  
Susanna Samwell, m. Peter Edwards



Edward Edwards

Margaret Edwards, m. Henry Freeman

Alice Freeman

Reference: WELS, Ancestral Roots.

#### FRENCH FAMILY.

This surname was given to an immigrant in England from France during the Middle Ages. The immigrant ancestor to America came from co. Essex.

FRENCH, Capt. WILLIAM, of Cambridge and Billerica, son of Thomas and Agnes (or Anne) Olmstead. Thomas was son of Thomas, son of Thomas French of Arkesden, co. Essex. B. Halstead, co. Essex, 15 Mar., 1603. D. Billerica, 20 Nov., 1681, aet. 77. M. (1) England, ca. 1624, ELIZABETH, dau. of Rev. William SYMMES (d. 1668) (or, according to others, Elizabeth Godfrey). 9 ch.:

1) Francis, b. England, ca. 1625.

2) Elizabeth, ca. 1629; m. Richard Ellis.

3) MARY, ca. Nov., 1632; m. JONATHAN HYDE.

4) John, ca. Jan., 1634/5; m. (1) Abigail Cogan; (2) Hannah Burrage; (3) Mary Rogers; (4) Mary Littlefield (widow of John Kittredge).

5) Sarah, b. Cambridge, Mar., 1638; m. Jonathan Peake.

6) Jacob, 16 Jan., 1639/40; m. (1) Mary Champney; (2) Mary Convers; (3) Mary N.; m. (4) Ruth N.

7) Hannah, 2 Feb., 1641/2; d. infant, 1642.

8) Hannah, ca. 1643.

9) Samuel, 3 Dec., 1645; d. infant.

William m. (2) (Billerica), 6 May, 1669, Mary, dau. of Thomas Lothrop and Mary Larned or Linnell and widow of John Stearns. 4 ch., b. Billerica:

1) Mary, 3 Apr., 1670; m. Nathaniel Dunkley.

2) Sarah, 29 Oct., 1671; m. (1) N. Sharp; (2) Joseph Crosby.

3) Abigail, 14 Apr., 1673; d. young, 1674.

4) Hannah, 25 Jan., 1676; m. John Child (son of John Child, who was either a brother or a cousin of Benjamin Child, Sr., ancestor of Donald Macomber).

According to BANKS' Topographical Dictionary, William came from Halstead, co. Essex. He came over, aged 30, on the "Defense" in August, 1635, with his wife, Elizabeth, 30, and four children, Francis, 10, Elizabeth, 6, Mary, 2', and John '. He is described in the embarkation record as a servant of Roger Harlakenden, apparently with a view to avoid the vigilance of the Privy Council. He was a tailor. He settled in Cambridge, residing on Dunster Street. He was commissioned lieutenant, 26 May, 1647. He served as deputy to the General Court. He removed to Billerica in 1653, where he was a pillar of the church. He served as the town's first deputy to the General Court in 1663 and 1664. His house was located "near the turnpike east of the Bedford Road." His widow m. (2) 29 June, 1687, Isaac Mixer, Jr. Shortly afterwards his estate was divided, 6 Dec., 1687, between her and her three daughters. Apparently the children of the first marriage had already received their portions.

FRENCH, MARY, dau. of WILLIAM and ELIZABETH GODFREY or Symmes). B. (Halstead, co. Essex), ca. 1633. D. Cambridge, 27 May, 1672, aet. 39. M. (Cambridge), ca. 1650, Sgt. JONATHAN HYDE. 15 ch., of whom the ninth was ELIZABETH HYDE, mother of JOHN WILLIAMS, father of DAVID WILLIAMS, father of SILAS WILLIAMS, father of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Henry A. HAZEN, History of Billerica, Mass. (Boston, 1883); BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 47; POPE, Pioneers, p. 176.

#### FRINK FAMILY.

This is, perhaps, a variant of Frank, making it a patronymic.

FRINK, JOHN, Sr., of Ipswich and Taunton, parents not traced. B. England, 1610. D. Taunton, 1675. M. England, ca. 1634, MARY N. At least 2 ch.:

1) JOHN, Jr., ca. 1635; m. GRACE STEVENS.

2) George, ca. 1637.

John first settled in Ipswich, but later removed to Taunton. His will, in which he names his wife, Mary, and his two sons, was made in 1673 and was probated Sept., 1675. Savage makes no mention of a removal to Taunton; I depend on the Mormons in this.

FRINK, JOHN, Jr., son of JOHN, Sr., and MARY N. B. England, ca. 1635. D. Stonington, Conn., 10 Oct., 1718. M. Taunton, 1657, GRACE STEVENS. 7 ch.:

1) GRACE, b. Taunton, 1658; m. JAMES WILLET.

2) Hannah, 1661; m. William Parke (son of Thomas Parke, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

3) Deborah, 1665; m. Gershom Lambert.

4) Samuel, b. Stonington, 14 Feb., 1668/9; m. Hannah Miner.

5) John, 18 May, 1671; m. Hannah Prentice.

6) Thomas, 25 May, 1674; m. Sarah Noyes.

7) Judith, bapt. 15 Apr., 1680.

John, Jr., purchased a tract of land at Taugwonk in Stonington, Conn., and settled there about 1677.

FRINK, GRACE, dau. of JOHN, Jr., and GRACE STEVENS. B. Taunton, 1658. D. -----. M. June, 1677, as his second wife, JAMES, son of THOMAS WILLET of New London, Conn., and GRACE FRINK 4 ch., of whom the first was MARY WILLET, mother of PATIENCE LARRABEE, mother of EUNICE KIMBALL, mother of ESTHER RIX, mother of EUNICE CRANDALL, mother of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: WHEELER, History of Stonington.

#### FRY FAMILY.

This surname was given to a free man who cultivated land without any obligation to pay rent or render service.

FRY, WILLIAM, of Weymouth, Mass., son of William of Weymouth, England, and Sarah Hill. B. (Weymouth, co. Dorset), ca. 1606. D. Weymouth, Mass., 26 Oct., 1642. M. (Weymouth, Mass., 1638, ELIZABETH, dau. of JONAS HUMPHREY and FRANCES COLEY. 2 ch., b. Weymouth, Mass.:

1) Elizabeth, 20 Dec., 1639; m. Nathan Fiske.

2) MARY, 9 Jan., 1642/3 (posthumous), m. THOMAS PIERCE.

According to BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, William came from Combe St. Nicholas, co. Somerset. He probably came in the same ship that brought Rev. Joseph Hull and the 20 families from Somersetshire, as he was among those who were assigned land in 1636 (12 acres for 2 persons). His nuncupative will has been published in NEHGR 2 (1848), 385. His widow m. (2) Thomas Dogget.

FRY, MARY, dau. of WILLIAM and ELIZABETH HUMPHREY. B. Weymouth, 9 Jan., 1642/3. D. -----. M. (Dorchester), ca. 1660, THOMAS, son of ROBERT PIERCE and ANN GREENAWAY. 9 ch., of whom the third was JOHN PIERCE, father of HANNAH PIERCE, mother of HANNAH CLAP II, mother of TIMOTHY TILESTON V, father of MARY TILESTON, mother of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: MFGR for William Fry and Thomas Pierce; POPE, Pioneers, p. 177.

#### FULLER FAMILY.

A fuller was one who fulled wool cloth, that is, thickened it by moisture, heat and pressure. The immigrant ancestors came from co. Norfolk.



FULLER, ELIZABETH, of Newton, probably dau. of Roger and Jane Gowen. Bapt. Topcroft, co. Norfolk, 23 July, 1609. D. (Newton), 13 Apr., 1700. M. (Cambridge), ca. 1644, her second cousin, JOHN FULLER, who follows.

FULLER, JOHN, of Newton, son of John and Margaret Balls. Bapt. Redenhall, co. Norfolk, 25 Apr., 1602. D. Newton, 7 Feb., 1697. M. (Cambridge), ca. 1644, ELIZABETH, probably his second cousin, dau. of Roger FULLER and Jane Gowen. 8 ch., b. Newton:

- 1) John, 1645; m. (1) Abigail Boylston; (2)
- 2) Jonathan, 1648; m. Mindwell Trowbridge (dau. of James Trowbridge, a possible ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 3) Elizabeth, ca. 1650; m. Job Hyde (son of Samuel, brother of Jonathan Hyde, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 4) Joseph, 10 Feb., 1652; m. Lydia Jackson.
- 5) JOSHUA, 2 Apr., 1654; m. (1) Elizabeth Ward; (2) HANNAH N.
- 6) Jeremiah, 4 Feb., 1658; m. (1) Mary N.; (2) Elizabeth N.; (3) Thankful N.; (4) Rachel N.
- 7) Bethia, 23 Nov., 1661; M. Nathaniel Bond.
- 8) Isaac, 2 Dec., 1665; d. unm.

According to a Fuller genealogy in NEHGR, vol. 49, p. 491, John came from Lavenham, co. Norfolk. It might be noted that the year of birth given differs notably from his own testimony (about 40 years of age, 16 May, 1656) and what was recorded at his death (87 years in Feb., 1697/8. He was a farmer and maltster. He was one of the first settlers of Cambridge Village (= Newton), where he came in 1644. In 1658, he purchased 750 acres along the Charles River for £160 from Thomas Park and Samuel Shepard. He subsequently increased his holdings to about 1000 acres. Cheesecake Brook ran through it. According to his will, it was not to be sold to a stranger if the family wanted it. Accordingly, it was divided among the five sons and was long known as the Fuller Farm.

FULLER, JOSHUA, son of JOHN and ELIZABETH FULLER. B. Newton, 2 Apr., 1654. D. (Newton), 27 June, 1752, aet. 98. M. (1) (Newton), 7 June, 1679, Elizabeth (d. 1691), dau. of John Ward and Hannah Jackson. ch., b. Newton:

- 1) Elizabeth, 22 Feb., 1679/80; m. Isaac Shepard.
- 2) Hannah, 8 July, 1682; m. Stephen Cook.
- 3) Experience, 5 Nov., 1685; m. N. Mason.
- 4) Mercy, 11 Mar., 1688/9; m. Aaron Cady.

Joshua m. (2) 1692, HANNAH N. (d. 1739). 3 ch., b. Newton:

- 1) SARAH, 1695; m. RICHARD PARK III.
- 2) Abigail, ca. 1697 (twin?); m. Joseph Garfield (son of Edward, son of Joseph, son of Edward Garfield, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 3) Ruth, ca. 1701; m. Ebenezer Chinery.

Joshua m. (3) 19 July, 1742, Mary Dana. No ch.

FULLER, SARAH, dau. of JOSHUA and HANNAH N. B. (Newton), 1695. D. (Newton), 20 Mar., 1737. M. (Newton), 17 July, 1717, RICHARD PARK III, son of RICHARD PARKE II and SARAH KING. 7 ch., of whom the fourth was HULDAH PARK, mother of ABIGAIL HALL, mother of SARAH BEMIS, mother of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: William H. FULLER, Genealogy of Some of the Descendants of Capt. Matthew Fuller, John Fuller of Newton... (Palmer, 1914); POPE, Pioneers, p. 178.

FULLERTON FAMILY. See Appendix on Stedman.

GALE FAMILY.

This surname is a nickname for a gleeful person. There are some armorial families among the English landed gentry that bear this name, but no connection has been traced to the immigrant ancestor. We do not even know what part of England he came from.

GALE, EDMUND, Sr., of (Salem and) Cambridge, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1596. D. Cambridge, 29 July, 1642. M. England, ca. 1621, N. N. 7 ch.:

- 1) Thomas, b. England, 1622; m. N. N.
- 2) Robert, 1624.
- 3) Bartholomew, ca. 1628; m. (1) Martha Lemon; (2) Mary Bacon.
- 4) Abel, ca. 1632; m. Dinah N.
- 5) Eliezer, b. Salem, ca. 1635; m. Elizabeth Bishop.
- 6) Ambrose, ca. 1637; m. (1) Mary Ward; (2) Deborah Girdler.
- 7) EDMUND, Jr., ca. 1640; m. SARAH DIXEY.

Edmund is, to say the least, a shadowy figure. The only certain knowledge concerning him seems to be his death in Cambridge. His sons, Edmund, Jr., and Bartholomew are linked with Salem, but whether their father ever lived there does not seem so sure.

GALE, EDMUND, Jr., son of EDMUND, Sr., and N. N. B. ca. 1640. D. ----. M. (Salem), ca. 1665, SARAH, dau. of WILLIAM DIXEY and HANNAH N. 11 ch.:

- 1) SAMUEL, bapt. Salem, 12 Mar., 1666; m. MARY N.
- 2) Sarah, b. 12 Apr., 1666; m. John Stone.
- 3) Edmund, bapt. 14 Feb., 1667/8.
- 4) Azor, bapt. 25 Apr., 1669; m. Mary Roots.
- 5) Miriam, bapt. 31 Dec., 1671; m. John White.
- 6) Abraham, bapt. Beverly, 22 Feb., 1674; m. Lydia Ropes.
- 7) Anna, bapt. 17 Sept., 1676; m. Walter Shaw.
- 8) William, bapt. 16 Feb., 1678/9.
- 9) Abigail, bapt. 27 Nov., 1681; m. William Hooper.
- 10) Charity, 23 Dec., 1683; m. Jonathan Raiment.
- 11) Mary, bapt. 7 Mar., 1685; m. John Chapman.

Edmund was a fisherman seaman of Beverly and Marblehead. In Feb., 1678/9 he purchased the land of John Lewis at Back Cove in Falmouth, Me., from Nathaniel Wallis and lived there between the Indian wars. In 1687/8 he petitioned Governor Andros for 200 acres at North Yarmouth. After his death the Maine lands were claimed by his son, Azor of Marblehead.

The Ancestry of Donald Macomber does not indicate the father of Capt. Samuel Gale. The Mormons make Bartholomew, the brother of Edmund, Jr., his father, but they have a difficulty about the identity of his mother. They say that Samuel was baptized in 1663, which, if true, would make Martha Lemon, Bartholomew's first wife, his mother. However, the records of the First Church of Salem do not show the baptism of Samuel, son of Bartholomew, and it may be significant that the Mormons do not give a precise date for the baptism. Maxwell Emerson, on the other hand, accepts the paternity of Bartholomew Gale, but maintains instead, the maternity of Bartholomew's second wife, Mary Bacon. However, no Samuel is listed among the recorded births of Bartholomew's children, and there is really not enough of a time gap in the series to comfortably accommodate him. Absolutely, he could be fitted in between Bartholomew's first son, Abraham, born 16 Sept., 1666, and Isaac, his second son, born 2 Aug., 1669, but one has to ask why his birth, alone of Bartholomew's family, was not recorded, and one can also note that this would interrupt the pattern in the names of Bartholomew's first three sons, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. Because of all these difficulties, I prefer to make Samuel the son of Edmund, Jr., and Sarah Dixey, because they did have a Samuel baptized in Salem, 12 Mar., 1666.

GALE, Capt. SAMUEL, perhaps son of EDMUND, Jr., and SARAH DIXEY. Bapt. Salem, 12 Mar., 1666. D. ----. M. ca. 1690, MARY N. 5 ch., bapt. Salem:

- 1) MARY, 17 Jan., 1690; m. SAMUEL WEST II.
- 2) Samuel, 25 Jan., 1693.
- 3) Sarah, 19 Nov., 1699.
- 4) Abraham, 6 Sept., 1700.
- 5) Ebenezer, 28 June, 1702.

Samuel was captain of the ketch, "Belford," outward bound for Oporto, 21 Aug., 1699.

GALE, MARY, dau. of Capt. SAMUEL and MARY N. Bapt. Salem, 17 Jan., 1690. D. (Salem), 1730. M. Salem, 25 Nov., 1714 (according to the Salem Vital Records), SAMUEL II, son of SAMUEL WEST I and MARY



POORE. 8 ch., of whom the fourth was SAMUEL WEST III, father of SAMUEL MASSEY WEST, father of ABIGAIL West, mother of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: George GALE, Genealogy of the Gale Family (New York, 1863).

#### GARDNER FAMILY

An obvious occupational surname. What part of England the immigrant ancestor came from does not seem to be known.

GARDNER, THOMAS, of Roxbury, parents not traced. B. England, ----. Buried Roxbury, Nov., 1638. M. England, N. N. (d. Roxbury, 7 Oct., 1658). At least 2 ch., b. England:

- 1) Thomas, ca. 1615; m. Lucy Smith.
- 2) PETER, 1617; m. REBECCA CROOKE.

Thomas is supposed to have come over with his son, Peter, on the "Elizabeth" in 1635. BANKS, Planters, p. 47, however, lists only Peter.

GARDNER, PETER, perhaps the son of THOMAS of Roxbury and N. N. B. England, 1617. D. Roxbury, 5 Nov., 1698. M. (Roxbury), 9 May, 1646, REBECCA, dau. of ROGER CROOKE and N. N. 11 ch., b. Roxbury:

- 1) Rebecca, 9 Nov., 1647; m. Moses Craft.
- 2) Peter, bapt. 24 Jan., 1649/50; d. unm.
- 3) Thomas, bapt. 23 May, 1652.
- 4) Sarah, bapt. 29 Jan., 1654; d. young.
- 5) John 26 Dec., 1655.
- 6) Samuel, bapt. 8 Mar., 1657; d. unm.
- 7) Joseph, 11 Jan., 1659; m. Mary Corbin.
- 8) SARAH, 24 Apr., 1662; m. JOHN GORE.
- 9) Benjamin, 23 Apr., 1664.
- 10) Ebenezer, 5 Aug., 1665; d. unm.
- 11) Jonathan, 14 Aug., 1667.

Pope thinks that Peter was the brother, not the son, of Thomas Gardner of Roxbury, but Pope agrees with what he was his son. He came from Hammersmith, co. Middlesex, near London. He came over, aged 18, with Thomas on the "Elizabeth" in 1635. He was admitted freeman in 1690.

GARDNER, SARAH, dau. of PETER and REBECCA CROOKE. B. Roxbury, 24 Apr., 1662. D. ----. M. Roxbury, 31 May, 1683, JOHN, Jr., son of JOHN GORE, Sr., and RHODA N. 9 ch., of whom the ninth was SAMUEL CORE, father of ABIGAIL CORE, mother of SAMUEL LEEDS, father of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

One day, while Mr. John Gore was visiting at the home of Peter Gardner, Mrs. Gardner advised him to get married. She was rocking her infant daughter, Sarah, in the cradle. He replied, "Perhaps I will wait for your daughter." That is exactly what he did and married her when he was 50 years of age.

References: FERRIS, Dawes-Gates, I, 307-313; BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 110; POPE, Pioneers, pp. 181, f.

#### GARFIELD FAMILY.

This is a toponymic surname, designating a person who dwelt by a grassy field or by a gore-shaped field.

GARFIELD, EDWARD, of Watertown, son of Edward and N. N. B. England, 1575. D. Watertown, 14 June, 1672, aet. 97. M. (1) England, ca. 1624, REBECCA N. (d. Watertown, 16 Apr., 1661). 6 ch.:

- 1) Samuel, b. England, ca. 1625 (according to the Mormons); m. (1) Susanna N.; (2) Mary Benfield.

- 2) Joseph, b. Watertown, 11 Sept., 1637; m. Sarah Gale.
- 3) Rebecca, 10 May, 1640 or 1641; m. Isaac Mixer.
- 4) BENJAMIN, 1643; m. (1) Mehitable Hawkins; (2) ELIZABETH BRIDGE.
- 5) Abigail, 29 June, 1646; m. John Parkhurst.
- 6) A son, 1648; d. infant.

Edward came from Kilsby, co. Northampton. He settled in Watertown and was admitted freeman, 6 May, 1635. He served as selectman in 1638, 1655 and 1662. His son, Joseph, served in Capt. Hinchman's company in King Philip's War. He apparently married relatively late in life and, perhaps for this reason, The Ancestry of Donald Macomber, following others, has inserted an extra generation between the Edward who died aged 97 in 1672 and Capt. Benjamin, but there does not seem to exist documented data to support the hypothesis.

GARFIELD, Capt. BENJAMIN, son of EDWARD and REBECCA N. B. Watertown, 1643. D. (Watertown), 28 Nov., 1717, aet. 74. M. (1) (Watertown), 1672, Mehitable (d. 9 Dec., 1675, just after childbirth), dau. of Timothy Hawkins. 2 ch., b. Watertown:

- 1) Benjamin, 8 May, 1674.
- 2) Benoni, 4 Dec., 1675; m. (1) Abigail Stearns (dau. of Samuel, son of Isaac Stearns, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes); (2) Mary N.

Benjamin, m. (2) (Watertown), 17 Jan., 1677/8, ELIZABETH, dau. of MATTHEW BRIDGE and ANNA DANFORTH. 7 ch., b. Watertown:

- 1) Elizabeth, 30 June, 1679.
- 2) Thomas, 12 Dec., 1680; m. Mercy Bigelow (dau. of Joshua, son of John Bigelow, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes; their son, Thomas, was father of Solomon, father of Abram, father of President James A. Garfield).
- 3) Anna, 2 June, 1683; m. Benjamin Browne.
- 4) Abigail, 13 July, 1685.
- 5) Mehitable, 7 Dec., 1687; m. John Jones.
- 6) SAMUEL, 3 Sept., 1690; m. MARY BOWMAN.
- 7) Mary, 2 Oct., 1695.

Benjamin served as deputy for Watertown to the General Court six times between 1687 and 1717 and held numerous town offices. On 29 March, 1680, his house and barn were burned down by his negro servant, Joshua, who was later discovered with his throat cut and a knife in his hand. In 1704, his fence was burned by Christopher Tompson, who was ordered to be sold into one of the neighboring colonies.

GARFIELD, SAMUEL, son of Capt. BENJAMIN and ELIZABETH BRIDGE. B. Watertown, 3 Sept., 1690. D. ---. M. Watertown, ca. 1714, MARY, dau. of NATHANIEL BOWMAN and MARTHA SHERMAN. 9 ch., b. Watertown:

- 1) Benjamin, 6 Mar., 1715/6.
- 2) Mary, 22 Sept., 1718; m. Josiah Mixer.
- 3) Elizabeth, 6 Apr., 1721.
- 4) SARAH, 15 July, 1723; m. (1) Henry Bright; (2) BENJAMIN BEMIS.
- 5) Lucia, bapt. 10 Oct., 1725.
- 6) Samuel, Nov., 1727; m. Phebe Worster.
- 7) Nathaniel, 5 July, 1730.
- 8) Eliakim, 3 Oct., 1732.
- 9) Anna, bapt. 9 Nov., 1735 (at the same time as Nathaniel and Eliakim).

GARFIELD, SARAH, dau. of SAMUEL and MARY BOWMAN. B. Watertown, 15 July, 1723. D. (Spencer), ----. M. (1) Watertown, 15 Mar., 1743 (intentions), Henry Bright. 1 ch.:

- 1) Henry Bright, 2 Oct., 1744; d. unm.

Sarah m. (2) Watertown, Sept., 1748, BENJAMIN, son of JOSEPH BEMIS and ELIZABETH PEIRCE. 2 ch., of whom the second was BENJAMIN BOWMAN BEMIS, father of SARAH BEMIS, mother of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Sarah's son by her first marriage, Henry Bright, graduated from Harvard in 1770, but died unmarried in Spencer in 1774, "possessed of estimable and endearing qualities." After her second marriage to Benjamin Bemis in 1748, she and her husband moved to Spencer. The Ancestry of Donald Macomber says that Sarah's maiden name and parentage are not matters of record, but, at least from my point of view, there can be no



reasonable doubt about them, especially considering the middle name that was given to her son by her second marriage.

References: BOND, Genealogies of Watertown; cf. also the Mormon International Genealogical Index or Henry Bright; BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 126; POPE, Pioneers, p. 182.

#### GAUNT FAMILY.

This is the surname of one of the great baronial families of medieval England. It is derived from the name of the city of Ghent in Flanders. No connection between these barons and the Gaunts of Massachusetts has been traced, but it is interesting that Ethel Jaynes does descend from the medieval Gaunts. However, anyone from Ghent might have been given this surname, which was also used as a nickname for a thin or ragged person and for a seller of gloves.

GAUNT, PETER, of Lynn and Sandwich, parents not traced. B. England, ----. D. ----. M. ----, LYDIA N. As many as 7 ch:  
1) Israel.  
2) Hannaniah.  
3) Zachariah.  
4) Lydia.

5) to 7) Three daughters, of whom one may have been MARY; m. FRANCIS CROCKER. Peter came from the parish of St. Bridget, London. He first settled in Lynn, but he was in Sandwich in 1638. In 1643 he is listed as being able to bear arms there and as a proprietor. Sandwich is next to Barnstable, where Francis Crocker petitioned the General Court for permission to marry Mary Gaunt, 2 Mar., 1646/7. After the marriage, the couple moved to Marshfield, which is next to Scituate, from which Barnstable had been settled. However, Peter's widow, Lydia, made her will, 28 Dec., 1691 (proved 26 Apr., 1692), two years before Mary is supposed to have died, but did not include her along with the other children and grandchildren (Mercy Hix, Mary Thurston, James Easton and Deborah Easton). There was another Mary Gaunt baptized in Taunton, 11 Nov., 1635, and it has been suggested that the reason for Francis' petition to the General Court might have been the Taunton Mary's tender age (cf. NEHGR, 1957, p. 176). I, for my part, am reluctant to think that the General Court would have granted any petition to permit the marriage of a 12 year old girl (unless, of course, the Taunton Mary had been baptized well after her infancy, or unless the girl was already pregnant).

GAUNT, MARY, probably dau. of PETER and LYDIA N. B. ca. 1628. D. Marshfield, 1693. M. (Barnstable or Sandwich), 1647, FRANCIS CROCKER. At least 1 dau., SARAH CROCKER, mother of THOMAS MACOMBER II, father of THOMAS MACOMBER III, father of THOMAS MACOMBER IV, father of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Maclean W. MACLEAN, "Peter Gaunt (ca. 1615-ca. 1678) of Sandwich, Mass.," in National Genealogical Society Quarterly 62 (1974), 247-254; BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 99; POPE, Pioneers, p. 183.

#### GAYLORD FAMILY.

This surname is considered to be an Anglicization of the French Gaillard, a nickname for a gay person. The immigrant ancestor is claimed to be the grandson of Nicholas Gaillard, a Huguenot refugee. However, the documentary evidence for the claimed pedigree is unconvincing. In any case, the surname occurs in English records long before the time of the Huguenots (Sabin Gaylard occurs in Essex in 1295) and it is fairly widespread in Devonshire, whence the immigrant came, and in neighboring Somersetshire and Dorsetshire.

GAYLORD, Deac. WILLIAM, Sr., of Dorchester and Windsor, Conn., son, supposedly, of John (son of Nicholas Gaillard of Pitminster, co. Somerset) and Jane Mallin. B. Exeter, co. Devon, 1582. D. Windsor, Conn., 20 July, 1673. M. (1) (however, there is the record of a William Gailard marrying a Jane Ashwood at Long Sutton, 11 June, 1610) England, ca. 1613, MARY WALTER (d. Windsor, 20 June, 1657). 5 ch., b. Exeter:

1) Elizabeth, 1614; m. Richard Burge.

2) WILLIAM, Jr., 1616; m. (1) ANN PORTER; (2) Elizabeth Drake.

3) John, 1618; m. Mary C. Drake.

4) Samuel, ca. 1621; m. Elizabeth Hull.

5) Walter, bapt. 1622; m. Mary Stebbins.

William m. (2) Sarah N.

William came from Chilthorne Domer, co. Somerset. He came over in 1630 on the "Mary and John," with Aaron Cooke and Thomas Ford. He was one of the first deacons of the Dorchester church and signed the land grants that were made, 9 Nov., 1630, along with the ministers and another deacon. He served as the deputy for Dorchester to the General Court and as selectman in 1635. However, he joined the great exodus to Windsor, Connecticut, in 1636, where he served as deputy to the Connecticut General Court in 40 sessions.

GAYLORD, Deac. WILLIAM, Jr., son of WILLIAM, Sr., and MARY WALTER. B. Exeter, co. Devon, 1616. D. Windsor, Conn., 14 Dec., 1656 (before his father). M. (1) Windsor, 24 Feb., 1641, ANN or Anna, dau. of JOHN PORTER and ANNA WHITE. 5 ch., b. Windsor:

1) Anne, 24 Apr., 1645; m. Isaac Phelps.

2) HANNAH, 30 Jan., 1646; m. JOHN CRANDALL.

3) John, 27 Jan., 1648; m. Mary Clark.

4) William, 25 Feb., 1650/1; m. Ruth Crow.

5) Hezekiah, 11 Feb., 1652/3; d. unm.

William m. (2) Windsor, 9 Feb., 1653, Elizabeth, dau. of John Drake. 2 ch., b. Windsor:

1) Josiah, ca. 1654.

2) Nathaniel, ca. 1656; m. Abigail Bissell.

William removed from Dorchester to Windsor with his father. He, too, was a deacon of the church. He received a grant of land at Windsor in 1654.

GAYLORD, HANNAH, dau. of WILLIAM, Jr., and ANN PORTER. B. Windsor, Conn., 30 Jan., 1646. D. Westerly or Newport, R.I., 1704. M. 1672/3, as his second wife, Elder JOHN CRANDALL. 2 ch., of whom the second was EBER CRANDALL, father of JOSEPH CRANDALL, father of GIDEON CRANDALL, father of EUNICE CRANDALL, mother of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: William GAILLARD, The History and Pedigree of the House of GAILLARD or GAYLORD in France, England and the United States (Cincinnati, ca. 1872); Henry P. ANDREWS, The Descendants of John Porter of Windsor, Connecticut (Saratoga Springs, N.Y., 1893); John I. CODDINGTON, "Clues to the English Home of William Gaylord of Dorchester, Mass., and Windsor, Conn.," in The American Genealogist 17 (1940/1), 71-74; BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 140; POPE, Pioneers, p. 184.

#### GEORGE FAMILY.

An obvious patronymic.

GEORGE, JOHN, of Watertown, parents not traced. B. England. D. (Watertown), bef. 29 June, 1647 (when widow granted the administration of the estate). M. (1) England, ca. 1628, N. N. (d. ca. 1638). 2 ch., b. England:

1) Robert, ca. 1630.

2) SUSANNA, 1632; m. ROBERT HARRINGTON.

John m. (2) Watertown, Anne or Hannah (d. 26 Apr., 1670, aet. 79), widow of Henry Goldstone. No ch.

John was an early settler of Watertown.

GEORGE, SUSANNA, dau. of JOHN and N. N. B. England, 1632. D. (Watertown), 6 July, 1694. M. (Watertown), 1 Oct., 1646, ROBERT HARRINGTON. 13 ch., of whom the eighth was MARY HARRINGTON, mother of JOSEPH BEMIS II, father of BENJAMIN BEMIS, father of BENJAMIN BOWMAN BEMIS, father of SARAH BEMIS, mother of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: AncDM; POPE, Pioneers, p. 184.



Gilman family Ancestors of Ethel Jaynes, but not of Donald Macomber.

#### GOARD or Goad or Good FAMILY.

Good was a personal name in early medieval England and also a nickname. Goard is not treated by the experts in surnames. It could be a variant of Gourd, which could be given to a maker or seller of gourds, vessels for carrying liquids.

GOARD (or Goad), RICHARD, of Roxbury, parents not traced. B. England, 1618. D. (Roxbury), 29 Sept., 1683. M. (1) (Roxbury), 30 Nov., 1639, PHEBE, dau. of John HEWES and Mary Foote (first cousin of Sir Thomas Foote, Lord Mayor of London in 1649). 11 ch., b. Roxbury:

- 1) Hannah, June, 1641; bapt. 1 July, 1643.
- 2) John, bapt. 1 July, 1643; d. 1678 of smallpox.
- 3) Mary, 23 June, 1644.
- 4) Phebe, 12 Mar., 1645/6; d. 1678 of smallpox.
- 5) Joseph, 19 Sept., 1647; d. 1648, "of windy convulsions."
- 6) Sarah, bapt. 25 Mar., 1649.
- 7) JOSEPH, 8 Apr., 1651; m. ANN CHAPLIN.
- 8) Lydia, 20 Feb., 1652/3.
- 9) Benjamin, 3 Dec., 1654; d. 1654.
- 10) Benjamin, 7 Sept., 1656; executed 2 Feb., 1674.

Richard m. (2) Mary N.

Richard came over in 1635 at the age of 17 on the "Elizabeth and Ann". The first two children were baptized together although not twins. His youngest son, Benjamin, was executed at the age of 18, "for his committing that abhorred sin of bestiality on a mare in the road between Milton and Roxbury." The Rev. John Danforth preached an appropriate discourse on the following Sunday (letter of Rawson to Winthrop: Mass. Historical Collection, ser. 3, vol. 98, and Thomas' History of Roxbury, vol. I, p. 274).

GOARD, JOSEPH, son of RICHARD and PHEBE HEWES. B. Roxbury, 3 Apr., 1651. D. (Roxbury), 12 Aug., 1691. M. (Roxbury), 23 Mar., 1681, ANN CHAPLIN. 4 ch., b. Roxbury:

- 1) Ann, 1682.
- 2) Sarah, 1684; d. the same day.
- 3) MARY, 27 Mar., 1687; m. JOHN WILLIAMS.
- 4) Sarah, 1689.

In King Philip's War, Joseph Goard was a member of the company of Capt. Isaac Johnson of Roxbury, who was killed while storming the Narragansett stronghold.

GOARD, MARY, dau. of JOSEPH and ANN CHAPLIN. B. Roxbury, 27 Mar., 1687. D. Pomfret, Conn., 5 Dec., 1751. M. 18 Jan., 1712, JOHN, son of ISAAC WILLIAMS, Jr., and ELIZABETH HYDE. 6 ch., of whom the fourth was DAVID WILLIAMS I, father of SILAS WILLIAMS, father of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: AncDM; POPE, Pioneers, p. 193.

Godfrey family; see SYMMES FAMILY.

#### GOODHUE FAMILY.

In early medieval England, this was a personal name. It meant "good color" or also "faithful servant." The immigrant ancestor seems to have come from Kent.

GOODHUE, Deac. WILLIAM, of Ipswich, parents not traced. B. co. Kent, ca. 1613. D. Ipswich, ca. 1699, aet. 85. M. (1) England, ca. 1637, MARGERY WATSON of Deptford, co. Kent (d. 28 Aug., 1668). 3 ch., b. Ipswich:

1) JOSEPH, 1639; m. (1) SARAH WHIPPLE; (2) Mrs. Rachel Todd; (3) Mrs. Mercy Clark.

2) Mary, ca. 1641; m. Thomas Ciddings.

3) Capt. William, ca. 1645; m. Hannah Dane.

William m. (2) (Ipswich), 7 Sept., 1670, Mrs. Mary Webb (d. aft. 8 June, 1682). At least 1 ch., b. Ipswich:

1) Rev. Francis, 1678.

William m. (3) Mrs. Bethia Grafton; (4) Remember Fiske.

William came from Tonbridge, co. Kent. He came over to America about 1635, settling in Ipswich. He was admitted freeman, 7 Dec., 1636. He is called a weaver, yeoman and merchant. He served as a deputy to the General Court in 1666 and again in 1683. He also served as town moderator and selectman. He made a deposition, 6 Jan., 1679, in favor of the formation of a second church for the part of Ipswich called Chebacco (= Essex). He was imprisoned and fined under Governor Andros for resisting the taxation that he considered illegal. "He lived long, but his life was filled with usefulness." His son, Francis, went to Harvard College and was ordained minister to Jamaica, Long Island.

GOODHUE, Deac. JOSEPH, son of Deac. WILLIAM and MARGERY WATSON. B. Ipswich, 1639. D. Ipswich, 2 Sept., 1697. M. (1) Ipswich, 13 July, 1661, SARAH (d. 23 July, 1681), dau. of Elder JOHN WHIPPLE and SARAH HAWKINS. 9 ch., b. Ipswich:

1) Joseph, 13 May, 1662.

2) Mary, ca. 1664; m. Bonus Norton.

3) William, ca. 1666; m. Mary Lowden.

4) SARAH, ca. 1667; m. JOHN KIMBALL II.

5) Margery, ca. 1669; m. Thomas Knowlton.

6) Susannah, ca. 1670; m. Moses Kimball (son of John Kimball I, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

7) Elizabeth, ca. 1672; m. Benjamin Estey.

8) John, 25 July, 1679; m. Sarah Sherwin.

9) Hannah, 20 July, 1681; m. Joseph Edwards.

Joseph m. (2), 15 Oct., 1684, Mrs. Rachel Todd. 3 ch., b. Ipswich:

1) Ebenezer, 25 July, 1685; m. Mary N.

2) Joseph, 1687; m. Sarah Smith.

3) Benjamin, 25 July, 1690; d. young.

Joseph m. (3), 4 July, 1692, Mrs. Mary Clark. At least 1 ch., b. Ipswich:

1) Samuel, 6 Apr., 1696; m. (1) Abigail Bartlett; (2) Mrs. Rebecca Caldwell.

Joseph m. (4) Remember Fisk.

Joseph was admitted freeman in 1674. Besides being a deacon of the First Church, he frequently served as selectman.

GOODHUE, SARAH, dau. of Deac. JOSEPH and SARAH WHIPPLE. B. Ipswich, ca. 1667. D. (Preston, Conn.), ----. M. Ipswich, 2 Dec., 1692, JOHN II, son of JOHN KIMBALL I and MARY BRADSTREET. 9 ch., of whom the first was JOHN KIMBALL III, father of EUNICE KIMBALL, mother of ESTHER RIX, mother of EUNICE CRANDALL, mother of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Jonathan E. GOODHUE, History and Genealogy of the Goodhue Family in England and America (Rochester, N.Y., 1891); BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 84; POPE, Pioneers, p. 192.

#### GORE FAMILY.

A gore is a triangular piece of land. As a surname, it would designate a person who owned, dwelt near or worked on such a piece of land. The father of the immigrant ancestor was entitled to a coat of arms that was practically identical with the arms of the landed Gore family of Wiltshire. He was a wealthy weaver.

CORE, Mr. JOHN, Sr., of Roxbury, son of Richard of Southampton and N. N. B. England (the Mormons say at Nazeing or Waltham Abbey, co. Essex, but this seems to conflict with other established information), 1607. D. Roxbury, 2 June, 1657. M. RHODA N. (who survived him and m. [2] Lt. John Remington). 11 ch.:

1) Mary, b. England (the Mormons say Waltham Abbey), ca. 1632; m. (Humphrey?) Milam.



2) JOHN, Jr., 23 May, 1634; m. SARAH GARDNER.

3) Obediah, b. Roxbury, 27 June, 1636; d. 12 May, 1646.

4) Samuel, ca. 1638; m. Elizabeth Weld (dau. of John, son of Capt. Joseph Weld, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

5) Abigail, 5 Aug., 1641; d. 13 Apr., 1642.

6) Abigail, 5 May, 1643; d. unm.

7) Hannah, 15 May, 1645; m. Ralph Bradhurst.

8) Obediah, bapt. 25 Mar., 1648; d. young, 1653.

9) and 10) Unnamed twins; bur. 11 June, 1651.

11) Benjamin, 2 Nov., 1654.

John came from Southampton, co. Hampshire. He came over in 1635, settled in Roxbury, joined the Roxbury church and was admitted freeman, 18 Apr., 1637. His homestead was located on 4 acres situated west of Stony River, on the southwest side of Tremont Street, extending to Parker Street, where the railroad crossing is now located. The name is perpetuated by Gore Avenue. He became a member of the Artillery Company in 1638. He is listed in 1640 as owning over 188 acres valued at £15. In 1644, he gave power of attorney to Joseph Brown, maltster of Southampton, to prove his father's will. He bought land in Salisbury, which he deeded to Rhoda in 1658. By the time he died, he owned over 400 acres. He served as town clerk of Roxbury for 50 years and also headed two commissions to settle the boundaries of Roxbury with Boston and Dedham. He was a benefactor of the Roxbury Free School and Harvard College. His estate was valued at £812.

GORE, JOHN, Jr., son of JOHN, Sr., and RHODA N. B. England (the Mormons say Waltham Abbey), 23 May, 1634. D. Roxbury, 26 June, 1705. M. (Roxbury), 31 May, 1683, "late in his days," SARAH, dau. of PETER GARDNER and REBECCA CROOKE. 9 ch., b. Roxbury:

1) John, 27 Feb., 1684; m. Mary Stedman.

2) Sarah, 24 Aug., 1685.

3) Hannah, 14 Feb., 1688.

4) Ebenezer, 7 Nov., 1689; m. Susanna Paul.

5) Abigail, 15 Feb., 1692; d. young.

6) Abigail, 26 Oct., 1693; m. Ebenezer May.

7) Samuel, 11 Sept., 1694; d. young.

8) Samuel, 15 May, 1697; d. young.

9) SAMUEL, 1 Sept., 1699; m. MARY WILLIAMS.

John attended Harvard College from 1651 to 1654, but did not graduate. He became a surveyor and, later on, a teacher. He surveyed the boundaries of Muddy River (Brookline) and New Roxbury (Woodstock), Conn., some 4000 acres in Windham County, Conn., and much land in Worcester County, Mass., and in Maine. In 1675, he leased the Bell homestead, agreeing to teach, procure a substitute, or pay £12 in corn or cattle. He acquired land in both Pomfret and Woodstock, Conn. He served as town clerk of Roxbury from 1688 to 1705. His son, John, graduated from Harvard College in 1702 and was librarian of the college in 1706.

GORE, SAMUEL, son of JOHN, Jr., and SARAH GARDNER. B. Roxbury, 1 Sept., 1699. D. Roxbury, 29 Nov., 1757. M. Roxbury, 23 Feb., 1727, MARY, dau. of Ens. JOSEPH WILLIAMS and ABIGAIL DAVIS. At least 7 ch., b. Roxbury:

1) Samuel, 30 Jan., 1727/8; d. young.

2) Joseph, 14 Nov., 1729.

3) Samuel, 20 July, 1731.

4) Jeremiah, 26 Dec., 1734; m. (1) Mary Watson; (2) Hannah Curtis; (3) Hannah Richards.

5) Mary, 16 Jan., 1737/8.

6) ABIGAIL, 29 Sept., 1743; m. DANIEL LEEDS.

7) Elizabeth, 2 June, 1751.

Samuel had his pew in the gallery of the First Church of Roxbury in 1736. The Seavers and the Williamses also had pews in the gallery.

GORE, ABIGAIL, dau. of SAMUEL and MARY WILLIAMS. B. Roxbury, 29 Sept., 1743. D. Dorchester, 14 July, 1816. M. Cambridge, 30 Dec., 1762, DANIEL, son of HOPESTILL LEEDS and SARAH CLAP. 11 ch., of whom the second was SAMUEL LEEDS, father of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: William H. WHITMORE, The Genealogy of Payne and Gore (Boston, 1875); FERRIS, Dawes-Gates, 1, 320-329; BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 62; POPE, Pioneers, p. 193.

#### GREEN FAMILY.

This surname was used to designate someone who lived by the village green or, more rarely, someone who was immature.

GREEN, PERCIVAL, of Cambridge, parents not traced. B. Cambridge, England, ca. 1603. D. Cambridge, Mass., 25 Dec., 1639. M. ca. 1635, ELLEN N. (she survived her husband and m. (2) Thomas Fox). 2 ch., b. Cambridge, Mass.:

1) John, June, 1636; m. Ruth Mitchell.

2) ELIZABETH, Apr., 1639; m. JOHN HALL.

Percival, aged 32, came to America in 1635 in the "Susan and Ellen," with his wife, Ellen, also 32. He settled in Cambridge. His home was located on Holmes Place. He was admitted freeman, 3 Mar., 1635/6. His wife told her children that she was born of godly parents and that her father suffered imprisonment (for religion) and was taken away while she was young.

GREEN, ELIZABETH, dau. of PERCIVAL and ELLEN N. B. Cambridge, 1639. D. Medford, 14 Feb., 1713/4. M. Concord, 3 Apr., 1656, JOHN, son of NATHANIEL HALL and MARY WILCOX. 11 ch., of whom the seventh was PERCIVAL HALL, father of THOMAS HALL, father of ABIGAIL HALL, mother of SARAH BEMIS, mother of RACHEL H. HALL. mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Samuel A. GREEN, An Account of Percival and Ellen Green and Some Descendants (Groton, Mass., 1876); POPE, Pioneers, p. 199.

#### GREENAWAY FAMILY.

This surname was given to someone who dwelt by a green or grassy way. It is an ancient surname; William de Greneweie occurs in Kent in 1214. The immigrant ancestor himself spelled the name Grenaway; others spelled it Greeneaway.

GREENAWAY, JOHN, of Dorchester, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1566. D. Dorchester, 8 June, 1659. M. England, ca. 1588, MARY N. (d. Dorchester, 23 Jan., 1658). 6 ch., b. England:

1) Susanna, ca. 1590; m. Nathaniel Wales.

2) ANN, 1591; m. ROBERT PIERCE.

3) Elizabeth, ca. 1595; m. John Allen.

4) Ursula, 1603; m. Hugh Batten.

5) Katharine, ca. 1604; m. William Daniel.

6) Mary, ca. 1609; m. Thomas Millet.

John came over on the "Mary and John" in 1630, with his wife, Mary, and five daughters, Ann, Elizabeth, Susanna, Katherine and Mary. He was one of the twenty-four men of Dorchester who were the first to be admitted freemen, 18 May, 1631. His homestead was located between the lands of our ancestors, George Weeks and Richard Leeds. He also owned land on Savin Hill. He was a millwright and served as selectman in 1637. His estate was valued at £144/4/7.

GREENAWAY, ANN, dau. of JOHN and MARY N. B. England, 1591. D. Dorchester, 31 Dec., 1695, aet. 104 ("the oldest woman who ever lived in Dorchester"). M. (Dorchester), ca. 1632, ROBERT PIERCE of Dorchester. 4 ch., of whom the first was THOMAS PIERCE, father of JOHN PIERCE, father of HANNAH PIERCE, mother of HANNAH CLAP II, mother of TIMOTHY TILESTON V, father of MARY TILESTON, mother of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: William B. TRASK, "John Greenaway: Abstracts of Deeds (1650) from John Greenaway to his Children..." in NEHGR 32 (1878), 55-59; POPE, Pioneers, p. 200.



## HALL FAMILY.

As a surname this would designate someone that served in or dwelt near the (lord's) hall.

HALL, NATHANIEL, of Cambridge, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1601. D. (Cambridge), between 1652 and 1662. M. England, ca. 1625, MARY WILCOX. 7 ch.:

- 1) JOHN, b. England, 1627; m. ELIZABETH GREEN.
- 2) Susannah, ca. 1628.
- 3) William, ca. 1631; m. Sarah Merriam.
- 4) Mary, ca. 1633; m. Israel Meade.
- 5) Stephen, b. Cambridge, 1637; m. Ruth Davis.
- 6) Lydia, ca. 1639; m. Gershom Cutter.
- 7) Hannah, ca. 1645; m. Stephen Francis.

Nathaniel is supposed to have come from Coventry in Warwickshire. He was dead by 1662, when his widow was granted land by Cambridge. Subsequently, John and Susannah joined the Concord church.

HALL, JOHN, son of NATHANIEL and MARY WILCOX. B. England, 1627. D. Medford, 18 Oct., 1701, aet. 74. M. Cambridge, 4 Apr., 1656, ELIZABETH, dau. of PERCIVAL GREEN and ELLEN N. 11 ch.:

- 1) Elizabeth, b. Concord, 18 Sept., 1658; m. (1) John Pierce; (2) John Oldham.
- 2) John, 13 Nov., 1660; m. Jemima Sill (or Syll).
- 3) William, 1664; d. unm.
- 4) Nathaniel, 7 July, 1666; m. Elizabeth Cutter.
- 5) Mary, b. Cambridge, 23 May, 1668; m. John Bradshaw.
- 6) Stephen, 1670; m. (1) Elizabeth Willis; (2) Elizabeth Fowle Walker.
- 7) PERCIVAL, 11 Feb., 1672; m. JANE WILLIS.
- 8) Susanna, b. Medford, 1674; m. Thomas Willis.
- 9) Jonathan, 28 Sept., 1677; m. Lydia Cutter.
- 10) Sarah, 31 Mar., 1679; m. Benjamin Peirce.
- 11) Thomas, 16 Nov., 1681; m. (1) Hannah Cutter; (2) Abigail Palfrey; (3) Elizabeth Downs.

John was of Concord from 1658 to 1666, when he returned to Cambridge. However, he soon removed to Medford, where he bought one quarter of the Collins Farm in 1675.

HALL, Deac. PERCIVAL, son of JOHN and ELIZABETH GREEN. B. Cambridge, 11 Feb., 1672. D. Sutton, 25 Dec., 1752. M. Woburn, 18 Oct., 1697, JANE, dau. of THOMAS WILLIS and GRACE TAY. 12 ch., b. Medford:

- 1) Percival, 13 Nov., 1698; m. Lydia Bounds.
- 2) Jane, 15 May, 1700; m. Jonas Rice (son of Thomas, son of Edmund Rice, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 3) Mary, ca. 1702; m. Thomas Rice (son of Thomas, son of Edmund Rice, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 4) Elizabeth, ca. 1704; m. James McClellan.
- 5) Martha, 1706; m. James Willard.
- 6) Stephen, 2 Apr., 1709; m. Sarah Taft.
- 7) Abigail, ca. 1710; m. Joseph Willard.
- 8) THOMAS, 12 Aug., 1712; m. (1) Judith Chase; (2) HULDAH PARK.
- 9) Zaccheus, 11 Jan., 1714/5; m. Mary Jeneson.
- 10) Susannah, 11 Jan., 1714/5 (twin); m. James Holden (son of James, son of Justinian, son of Richard Holden, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 11) Grace, 5 Oct., 1717; m. Noah Cummings.
- 12) Willis, 7 Mar., 1719/20; m. (1) Martha Gibbs; (2) Anna Coye.

Percival was a founder and deacon of the Medford church. He served as town moderator and also as deputy to the General Court in 1735. After all his children were born, he moved to Sutton, where his family has been prominent for 200 years. His grave is near the church in Sutton Center.

HALL, Deac. THOMAS, son of Deac. PERCIVAL and JANE WILLIS. B. Medford, 12 Aug., 1712. D. Cornish, N.H., July, 1797. M. (1) Sutton, 30 June, 1737, Judith (d. 1758), dau. of Daniel Chase and Sarah March (ancestors of Donald Macomber). 8 ch., b. Sutton:

- 1) Percival, 15 Mar., 1741; m. Margaret Ware.
- 2) Thomas, 23 Mar., 1742/3; d. young.
- 3) Sarah, 28 Aug., 1745.
- 4) Thomas, 1 Dec., 1747; m. Lucy Duston.
- 5) Mary, 10 June, 1750.
- 6) Betty, 9 June, 1753.
- 7) Moses, 27 Aug., 1755; m. Olive Perkins.
- 8) Judith, 16 Sept., 1757; m. John Boyd.

Thomas m. (2) Westboro, 24 June, 1758, HULDAH, dau. of RICHARD PARK III and SARAH FULLER. 3 ch., b. Sutton (Millbury):

- 1) Moody, 25 Feb., 1760; m. Lois Huntington.
- 2) Huldah, 26 July, 1761; m. Philip Tabor.
- 3) ABIGAIL, 7 Dec., 1763; m. BENJAMIN BOWMAN BEMIS.

Thomas' first wife was a sister of Judge Samuel Chase of Sutton (ancestor of Donald Macomber). After she died, he moved to Millbury, where he married again and spent a few years, before removing with seven children to Cornish, New Hampshire. He served as deacon of the Congregational Church there for many years.

HALL, ABIGAIL, dau. of Deac. THOMAS and HULDAH PARK. B. Millbury, 7 Dec., 1763. D. (Cornish, N.H.), 26 Mar., 1814. M. Cornish, 17 Feb., 1782, Mr. BENJAMIN BOWMAN, son of BENJAMIN BEMIS and SARAH GARFIELD. 11 ch., of whom the first was SARAH BEMIS, mother of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: David B. HALL, Hall Families of New England (Albany, N.Y., 1883).

#### HALLETT FAMILY.

This is a diminutive form of Hal, which is a pet-name for Henry. In other words, it is a patronymic.

HALLETT, JOHN, of Scituate and Yarmouth, parents not traced. B. ----- D. ----- M. ----- N. N. At least 1 ch.:

- 1) ANN, 1620; m. RICHARD CURTIS.

John is listed in 1643 as able to bear arms in Scituate, but he seems to have removed to Yarmouth.

HALLETT, ANN, dau. of JOHN and N. N. B. England, 1620. D. ----- M. (Scituate), 1649, RICHARD CURTIS of Scituate. 8 ch., of whom the eighth was SARAH CURTIS, mother of SAMUEL TILDEN, Jr., father of MERCY TILDEN, mother of THOMAS MACOMBER IV, father of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: AncDM; POPE, Pioneers, p. 209.

#### HANFORD FAMILY.

Hanford is the name of a village of Devonshire. Presumably there would have been a manor there in the Middle Ages, and possibly the immigrant ancestor was descended from its lords. However, there is no way now to prove or disprove such a hypothesis.

HANFORD, LETTICE, of Scituate and Middleboro, dau. of Jeffrey and EGLIN HATHERLY. Bapt. Alverdiscott, co. Devon, 8 June, 1617. D. (Middleboro), 22 Feb., 1691. M. (1) (Scituate), 8 Apr., 1635, EDWARD FOSTER. 4 ch., of whom the third was TIMOTHY FOSTER, father of ELIZABETH FOSTER, mother of PRUDENCE LEEDS, mother of TIMOTHY TILESTON V, father of MARY TILESTON, mother of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Lettice m. (2) (Plymouth), 1648, John Morton (son of George Morton, ancestor of Donald Macomber). 9 ch., of whom the eighth was Hannah Morton, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes.



## HARRINGTON FAMILY.

This surname is a simplification of Haverington, a manor of Cumberlandshire. The lords of this manor were prolific and seem to have had a knack for arranging marriages of their sons with heiresses. Sir John de Harington, in the early 14th century, was lord of nine manors in Lancashire, Westmorelandshire and Cumberlandshire. Some genealogist has attempted to trace the ancestry of the immigrant ancestor from a son (John) of Sir John Harrington of Exton Manor, Rutlandshire, who is supposed to have married a daughter (Anne) of the Earl of Lincoln, a financial backer of Winthrop's colonization of Massachusetts Bay. There was John Harrington of Charlestown, who did have a wife named Ann. But there is nothing that really proves that he was the father of the immigrant ancestor nor that he was the son of Sir John Harrington. As for his wife, Ann, not only is there no proof that she was a daughter of the Earl of Lincoln, but there is also none that the Earl of Lincoln even had a daughter named Anne. The only indication in favor of this whole hypothesis is the facts that the immigrant ancestor was given his homestead in Watertown by Thomas Hastings, and that the Earl of Lincoln's mother was named Hastings.

The Earl of Lincoln did have an unusually distinguished ancestry. His maternal grandmother was Catherine Pole, who was the granddaughter of Margaret, Countess of Salisbury, the legitimate heiress of the Plantagenet dynasty. Two of the Earl of Lincoln's daughters married immigrants and came to Massachusetts, but both remained childless. One of them was Arbella Fiennes, for whom Governor Winthrop's flagship was named.

HARRINGTON, ROBERT, of Watertown, perhaps son of Robert Herrington (son of another Robert Herrington, bailiff of Southwold Manor, co. Suffolk) and Joan Jentilman (or son of JOHN HARRINGTON and ANN CLINTON-FIENNES). Bapt. Southwold (on the one hypothesis), 1 Oct., 1616. D. Watertown, 17 May, 1707, aet. 91. M. Watertown, 1 Oct., 1647 or 1648, SUSANNA, dau. of JOHN GEORGE and N. N. 13 ch., b. Watertown:

- 1) Susanna, 18 Aug., 1649; m. (1) John Cutting; (2) Eliezer Beers; (3) Peter Clayes.
- 2) John, 24 Aug., 1651; m. Hannah Winter.
- 3) Robert, 31 Aug., 1653.
- 4) George, 24 Nov., 1655; d. unm. (killed by Indians).
- 5) Daniel, 1 Nov., 1657; m. Sarah Whitney (dau. of John Whitney, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 6) Joseph, 28 Dec., 1659; Joanna Mixer,
- 7) Benjamin, 26 Jan., 1661/2; m. Abigail Bigelow (dau. of John Bigelow, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 8) MARY, 12 Jan., 1663/4; m. JOHN BEMIS.
- 9) Thomas, 20 Apr., 1665; m. Rebecca Bemis (sis. of John Bemis).
- 10) Samuel, 18 Dec., 1666; m. (1) Grace Livermore; (2) Mary Brown.
- 11) Edward, 2 Mar., 1668/9; m. Mary Odington.
- 12) Sarah, 10 Mar., 1670/1; m. Joseph Winship.
- 13) David, 1 June, 1673; d. bef. his father.

Robert came to America on the "Elizabeth" in 1634. He was a property owner in Watertown in 1642. He was given a homestead by Thomas Hastings, who came over on the same ship and who may have been a kinsman of the Earl of Lincoln (the latter's mother was, in fact, a Hastings). Robert was by trade a miller. In 1652, he was a member of Capt. Hugh Mason's "Train Band" Company. He took the oath of fidelity in 1652 and was admitted freeman, 27 May, 1663. He served as selectman fifteen times between 1679 and 1700. In 1684, he bought 250 acres of the Oldham Farm, adjoining John Gale's land, from Jeremiah Dummer for £90. It remained in the possession of his descendants until 1860. When he died, he owned land valued at £717.

HARRINGTON, MARY, dau. of ROBERT and SUSANNAH GEORGE. B. Watertown, 12 Jan., 1663/4. D. (Watertown), 8 Sept., 1716. M. Watertown, 1680, JOHN, son of JOSEPH BEMIS I and SARAH N. 14 ch., of whom the third was JOSEPH BEMIS II, father of BENJAMIN BEMIS, father of BENJAMIN BOWMAN BEMIS, father of SARAH BEMIS, mother of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

## HARRIS FAMILY.

This is a patronymic taken from a pet form of Henry.

HARRIS, ROBERT, of Roxbury and Brookline, parents not traced. B. co. Gloucester, ca. 1618. D. Muddy River, 1 Jan., 1700/1. M. Roxbury, 24 Jan., 1642/3, ELIZABETH BOUGHEY. 5 ch., b. Roxbury:

1) Elizabeth, 9 Nov., 1642/3; m. John Whitney (son of John Whitney, Jr., ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

2) John, bapt. 8 Aug., 1647; m. Mary Sanger (dau. of Richard Sanger and Mary Reynolds, who was the dau. of Robert Reynolds, ancestor of Harriet F. Seaver).

3) Timothy, bapt. 9 July, 1650; m. Abigail Morey (dau. of Thomas, son of Roger Morey, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

4) DANIEL, 14 May, 1652; m. JOANNA BREWER.

5) Priscilla, 7 Oct., 1653; d. unm.

Robert must have come over as an indentured servant because he was freed from his master by the General Court, 10 Dec., 1641. He acquired property in Roxbury and joined the Roxbury church between 1647 and 1649. His wife joined only in 1663. He was admitted freeman, 22 May, 1650. He bought land at Muddy River, 9 Feb., 1659, and lived just inside the boundary of Muddy River, where some of his records are found. His land adjoined that of Edward Bugby. The fine homestead remained in the family until 1828.

HARRIS, DANIEL, son of ROBERT and ELIZABETH BOUGHEY. B. Roxbury, 14 May, 1652. D. Muddy River, 15 Dec., 1733. M. Roxbury, 14 June, 1682, JOANNA, dau. of NATHANIEL BREWER and ELIZABETH RAND. 12 ch., b. Roxbury:

1) Daniel, 14 Nov., 1682.

2) PRISCILLA, 4 Jan., 1684/5; m. EPHRAIM CHILD.

3) Thomas, 22 Sept., 1686.

4) Joanna, 28 May, 1690; m. Abraham Woodward.

5) Nathaniel, 2 May, 1692; m. Hannah Fullam.

6) Elizabeth, 5 Mar., 1693/4; m. Joshua Warren.

7) Timothy, 20 June, 1696; m. Mary Stearns.

8) Sarah, 8 June, 1698; m. John Hooper.

9) Robert, 1 Aug., 1700; m. Bathsheba Pynchon.

10) Mehitabel, 14 Oct., 1702; m. Stephen Walker.

11) Paul, 2 May, 1704; m. Elizabeth Bridge.

12) Benjamin, 19 Jan., 1707/8; d. infant.

Daniel was of Roxbury, then of Muddy River (Brookline). He was admitted to the Roxbury church on the same day as Benjamin Child (ancestor of Donald Macomber) in 1684. In 1692, he was chosen by Boston as constable for Muddy River.

HARRIS, PRISCILLA, dau. of DANIEL and JOANNA BREWER. Bapt. Roxbury, 4 Jan., 1684/5. D. Woodstock, Conn., 26 Jan., 1780. M. (Roxbury), 1710, EPHRAIM, son of BENJAMIN CHILD and GRACE MORRIS. 10 ch., of whom the second was DANIEL CHILD, father of STEPHEN CHILD, father of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Luther M. HARRIS, Robert Harris and his Descendants (Boston, 1861); idem, "A Branch of the Whitney Family," in NEHGR 12 (1858), 215-219; POPE, Pioneers, p. 214.

## HATCH FAMILY.

A hatch in medieval English meant a gate or an entrance. This surname was given to someone who dwelt by a gate, perhaps to a manorial estate. Hatches are recorded in 14th century Kent, whence the immigrant ancestor came. The immigrant ancestor, however, is not the one indicated in The Ancestry of Donald Macomber, Elder William Hatch, but his brother, Thomas, as Maxwell Emerson has pointed out.



HATCH, THOMAS, of Scituate, son of William and Ann N. (William being the son of Thomas, son of John, son of Thomas, son of John Hatch of Selling, co. Kent, who d. ca. 1464). B. (Wye, co. Kent), ca. 1596. D. Scituate, before 14 June, 1646 (when his dau., Hannah, was bapt.). M. England, ca. 1622, Lydia N. (who survived him and m. [2] John Spring of Watertown). 6 ch.:

- 1) William, b. England, ca. 1624, Susanna Annable.
- 2) JEREMIAH, bapt. Wye, 23 July, 1626; m. MARY HEWES.
- 3) Thomas, bapt. 9 Nov., 1628; m. Sarah Elmes.
- 4) Mary, ca. 1631; m. Daniel Prior.
- 5) Alice, bapt. Tenterden, co. Kent, 25 Sept., 1636; (1) Jonas Pickles; (2) Thomas Roose.
- 6) Hannah, bapt. Scituate, 14 June, 1646 (probably not an infant); m. Samuel Utley.

Thomas may have first come over in 1634 on the "Hercules" and then returned to England. If so, he came back again in 1638 on the "Castle," with his brother, Elder William Hatch. He settled in Scituate, where he was proposed as freeman, 5 Mar., 1638/9. He seems, at least according to Pope, to have removed to Barnstable and is listed as able to bear arms there in 1643. However, he had returned to Scituate before he died around 1646. His widow, Lydia, who had married John Spring of Watertown, was back in Scituate in 1659 and had been living there for 4 or 5 years.

HATCH, JEREMIAH, son of THOMAS and LYDIA N. Bapt. Wye, co. Kent, 23 July, 1626. D. Scituate, 1712/3 (will proved, 16 Mar., 1712/3). M. Scituate, 29 Dec., 1657, MARY, dau. of JOHN HEWES, "the Welshman," and N. N. 15 ch., b. Scituate:

- 1) Mary, 14 Feb., 1658/9.
- 2) Jeremiah, 31 Aug., 1660; m. Elizabeth N.
- 3) Joanna, 21 Mar., 1662/3; m. Bachelor King.
- 4) Lydia, ca. 1664; d. infant.
- 5) Mercy, 15 Apr., 1665.
- 6) John, 4 Jan., 1666/7.
- 7) Elizabeth, 10 Mar., 1668/9; m. Israel Hatch (son of Walter son of Elder William, bro. of Thomas Hatch, the immigrant ancestor).
- 8) Lydia, 5 Dec., 1669; m. John Dillingham.
- 9) Phebe, 8 Apr., 1671.
- 10) Thomas, 15 Dec., 1672; m. Abigail N.
- 11) James, 4 May, 1674.
- 12) ANNA, 6 Oct., 1677; m. (1) JOSEPH SMITH; (2) James Briggs.
- 13) Deborah, 27 Mar., 1679.
- 14) Israel, ca. 1680.
- 15) Joseph, ca. 1682; m. Mary N.

Jeremiah was a shipbuilder at Scituate. He purchased the homestead of his uncle, Elder William Hatch, on Kent Street. He must have been an Anabaptist, because only one of his children was baptized in infancy.

HATCH, ANNA, dau. of JEREMIAH and MARY HEWES. B. Scituate, 6 Oct., 1677. D. ----. M. (1) JOSEPH, son of JEREMIAH SMITH and ABIGAIL N. At least 1 dau., ANNA SMITH, mother of JOSEPH STETSON II, father of PRUDENCE STETSON, mother of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Elizabeth FRENCH, "Genealogical Research in England. Hatch," in NEHGR 70 (1916), 245-260; George S. PORTER, The Hatch Family of Scituate, Mass. (manuscript microfilmed for the Genealogical Society of Utah); DEANE, History of Scituate; POPE, Pioneers, p. 219.

#### HATHERLY FAMILY.

Hatherley is the name of two hamlets in Gloucestershire, Up-Hatherley and Down-Hatherley. Hatherleigh is the name of a town in Devonshire. This suggests the possibility that the immigrant ancestor may descend from the lords of one of the manors connected with these place names.

HATHERLY, EGLIN, of Scituate, dau. of N. Hatherly and Elinor N., who remarried, after her first husband's death, William Mortimore of Fremington, co. Devon, and left a will that has been identified. B.

England, 1589. D. (Scituate), ----. M. (1) England, Timothy Foster (father, by a different wife, of Edward Foster, ancestor of Donald Macomber). Eglin m. (2) England, ca. 1613, Jeffrey Hanford. 5 ch.:

1) LETTICE HANFORD, b. Fremington, co. Devon, 1615; m. (1) EDWARD FOSTER (and had 4 ch., of whom the third was Sgt. TIMOTHY FOSTER, father of ELIZABETH FOSTER, mother of PRUDENCE LEEDS, mother of TIMOTHY TILESTON IV, father of TIMOTHY TILESTON V, father of MARY TILESTON, mother of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER); (2) John Morton (ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

2) Susanna Hanford, ca. 1617.

3) Margaret Hanford, 1619; m. Isaac Robinson.

4) Thomas Hanford, 22 July 1621; m. (1) Hannah Newbury; (2) Mary Miles.

5) Elizabeth Hanford, 1621 (apparently a twin).

Eglin m. (3) Scituate, 15 Dec., 1637, Richard Sealis.

Eglin embarked on the "Planter," 10 Apr., 1635, aged 46, with two daughters, Margaret, 16, and Elizabeth, 14. Her brother, Timothy Hatherly, had apparently brought the other children when he came (he seems to have made the voyage no less than four times, on the "Anne" in 1623, on the "Friendship" in 1630, on the "Charles" in 1632 and on the "William" in 1633). Eglin was admitted to the communion of the Scituate church, 21 Nov., 1635. The record notes, "Mr. Hatherly's sister." She received a gift of land in Scituate from her brother, 3 Mar., 1640.

References: William H. WHITMORE, "The Scituate Line of Fosters," in NEHGR 52 (1898), 339-340; POPE, Pioneers, p. 211.

#### HAWKE FAMILY.

Hawke was a personal name in early medieval England, and it was also the nickname given to someone whose physiognomy or disposition reminded people of a hawk. It could also be given to someone who kept hawks, a hawker.

HAWKE, MATTHEW, of Hingham, parents not traced. B. Cambridge, England, 1610. D. (Hingham), 11 Dec., 1684. M. ca. 1637, MARGARET TOWLE (d. Hingham, 18 Mar., 1683/4). 7 ch., bapt. Hingham:

1) Elizabeth, 14 July, 1639; m. Stephen Lincoln.

2) Sarah, 1 Aug., 1641; m. John Cushing.

3) BETHIA, 21 Jan., 1643/4; m. BENJAMIN STETSON.

4) Mary, 2 Aug., 1646; m. Benjamin Loring.

5) James, 27 May, 1649; m. Sarah Jacob.

6) Deborah, 22 Mar., 1651/2; m. John Briggs.

7) Hannah, 22 July, 1655; m. Peter Cushing.

Matthew came from Cambridge, England. He came over in 1638 aboard the "Diligent," with his wife, Margaret. He settled in Hingham in 1638. He was admitted freeman, 18 May, 1640. He served as schoolmaster and as a town officer.

HAWKE, BETHIA, dau. of MATTHEW and MARGARET TOWLE. Bapt. Hingham, 21 Jan., 1643/4. D. ----. M. Hingham, 15 Aug., 1665, BENJAMIN, son of ROBERT STETSON and HONOR TUCKER. 11 ch., of whom the seventh was HANNAH STETSON, mother of TIMOTHY TILESTON III, father of TIMOTHY TILESTON IV, father of TIMOTHY TILESTON V, father of MARY TILESTON, mother of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: LINCOLN, History of Hingham, II. 294, f.; BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 156; POPE, Pioneers, p. 221.

#### HAWKINS FAMILY.

This is apparently a diminutive of Hawke, used as a personal name, although some would make it a diminutive of a pet form of Henry.



HAWKINS, SUSANNA, of Ipswich, perhaps dau. of John Hawkins, gentleman, of Braintree, co. Essex (d. Sept. or Oct., 1633) and Sarah N. B. England, ca. 1602. D. (Ipswich), ca. 1638. M. England, ca. 1621, Elder JOHN WHIPPLE of Ipswich. Probably 10 ch. (her husband had 11 children and married twice, and it is not clear to which wife the younger children should be attributed), of whom the eighth was MARY WHIPPLE, mother of MARY STONE, mother of SUSANNA STARR, mother of ELIZABETH DANA, mother of SILAS WILLIAMS, father of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: Henry B. WHIPPLE, A Partial List of the Descendants of Matthew Whipple, the Elder, 2 vols. (High Point, N.C., 1965-1969).

HEWES or Hughes FAMILY.

This is a patronymic, "the son of Hugh," today more usually spelled Hughes. One of the immigrant ancestors was known as "the Welshman."

HEWES, JOHN, of Scituate, parents not traced. B. (Wales), ca. 1608. D. Scituate, after 1673 (his will, dated 6 Feb., 1671, was probated 22 Feb., 1674). M. JOAN N. 3 ch., b. Scituate:

1) Abigail, ca. 1632; m. (1) William Hatch (son of Elder William Hatch, bro. of Thomas Hatch, ancestor of Donald Macomber); (2) John King.

2) MARY, ca. 1633; m. JEREMIAH HATCH.

3) James, ca. 1634.

John was known as "the Welshman." He is first recorded at Plymouth, but was taxed in Scituate as early as 1632. His house was on Kent Street. He applied for admission as freeman, 6 Mar., 1637/8. He was able to bear arms there in 1643. The Mormons give John a son named John, but his will, according to Pope, mentions only a son named James.

HEWES, MARY, dau. of JOHN and JOAN N. B. Scituate, ca. 1633. D. Scituate, 1712/3 (will proved, 6 Mar., 1712/3). M. (Scituate), 29 Dec., 1657, JEREMIAH, son of THOMAS HATCH and LYDIA N. 15 ch., of whom the twelfth was ANNA HATCH, mother of ANNA SMITH, mother of JOSEPH STETSON II, father of PRUDENCE STETSON, mother of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: George S. PORTER, The Hatch Family of Scituate, Mass. (manuscript microfilmed by the Genealogical Society of Utah); DEANE, History of Scituate; POPE, Pioneers, p. 228.

HEWES, PHEBE, of Roxbury, dau. of John Hewes of Royston, co. Hertford, and Mary Foote (dau. of Robert Foote of Shalford, co. Essex, uncle of Sir Thomas Foote, Lord Mayor of London in 1649; her mother was Joane Brooke). B. (Royston), ca. 1609. D. (Roxbury), 28 Feb., 1678/9. M. (Roxbury), 30 Nov., 1639, RICHARD GOARD or Goad. 10 ch., of whom the seventh was JOSEPH GOARD, father of MARY GOARD, mother of DAVID WILLIAMS I, father of SILAS WILLIAMS, father of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Abraham W. FOOTE, Foote Family Genealogy, vol. II (Rutland, Vt., 1932), pp. 647-655; Eben PUTNAM, Lieutenant Joshua Hewes, a New England Pioneer, and Some of his Descendants (New York, 1913), p. 12; POPE, Pioneers, p. 193.

HEWETT or Huitt FAMILY.

Most often, this is a diminutive form of Hugh and, therefore, a patronymic. However, it also meant in archaic English "a clearing," so that it could be given as a surname to someone who dwelt by a clearing.

HEWETT, THOMAS, of Hingham, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1609. D. (Hingham), 24 May, 1670, aet. 61. M. (1), ca. 1638, ELIZABETH (d. Hingham, 22 May, 1649), dau. of WILLIAM CHAPMAN and N. N. 8 ch., bapt. Hingham:

1) Ephraim, bapt. July, 1639; m. Elizabeth Foster (dau. of Edward Foster, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

2) MARY, bapt. 2 May, 1641, m. JEREMIAH BURROUGHS.

3) John, bapt. 18 July, 1641; m. Martha Winter.

4) James, bapt. 12 Mar., 1642/3.

5) Elizabeth, Sept., 1643; d. 1643.

6) Thomas, bapt. 12 May, 1644.

7) Elizabeth, bapt. 3 Mar., 1644/5; m. (1) Caleb Beal; (2) Thomas Hubert.

8) Timothy, bapt. 21 Feb., 1646/7; m. Susanna N.

Thomas m. (2) Mrs. Mary Cutler,

Thomas was a tailor. He settled in Hingham and was admitted freeman, 26 May, 1647. His home was in West Hingham. Huet's Cove was named for him. His brother, Ephraim, was a minister of Windsor, Conn. I note that the children of this family, as shown above, are very closely spaced.

HEWETT, MARY, dau. of THOMAS and ELIZABETH CHAPMAN. Bapt. Hingham, 2 May, 1641. D. probably Scituate, ----. M. (Scituate), May, 1651, JEREMIAH BURROUGHS. 4 ch., of whom the third was ELIZABETH BURROUGHS, mother of JOANNA TINKHAM, mother of THOMAS MACOMBER III, father of THOMAS MACOMBER IV, father of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

It is just possible that Mary may have been Thomas Hewett's step daughter.

References: LINCOLN, History of Hingham, vol. II; MFCR for Thomas Hewett; Donald L. JACOBUS, Waterman Genealogy; POPE, Pioneers, p. 228.

#### HICKMAN FAMILY.

Hick was a pet-name for Richard. A Hickman, therefore, would have been a follower or servant of Richard.

HICKMAN, MARY, of Rehoboth, parents not traced. B. ----. D. soon after 1660. M. ca. 1640, WILLIAM SABIN. 11 ch., of whom the tenth was PATIENCE SABIN, mother of SAMUEL DANA, father of ELIZABETH DANA, mother of SILAS WILLIAMS, father of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: Manuscript additions to AncDM.

#### HINTON FAMILY.

This is the name of numerous villages scattered throughout England, suggesting a possible manorial origin for the family. There seems to be nothing to indicate, however, which of the many Hintons the immigrant ancestor's family may have been connected.

HINTON, ABIGAIL, of Ipswich, parents not traced. B. England (Farmington, co. Kent, according to the Mormons, but her husband was from Oxfordshire, according to Maxwell Emerson), ca. 1612. D. (Ipswich), 27 Mar., 1655. M. England, 1631/2, WILLIAM AVERILL. 7 ch., of whom the second was THOMAS AVERILL, father of MARY AVERILL, mother of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL, father of MARY INGERSOLL, mother of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: Clara A. AVERY, The Averell-Averill-Avery Family (Cleveland, Ohio, 1914).

#### HISCOX FAMILY.

This surname is a diminutive form of Hitch, which was a pet-name for Richard. This form of the patronymic is said to be common in Cheshire and also in the Bristol area.



HISCOX, Rev. WILLIAM, of Westerly, R.I., parents not traced. B. England, 1638. D. Westerly, 24 May, 1704. M. Rebecca N. At least 2 ch., b. Westerly:

1) Elizabeth, ca. 1683; m. Richard Higgins.

2) THOMAS, 1686; m. (1) BETHIAH CLARKE; (2) Patience Beebe.

William was a Seventh-Day Baptist and became pastor when his group separated from the other Baptists of Westerly and formed their own church, 23 Dec., 1671. He was one of sixteen members of the General Assembly of Rhode Island who were appointed counselors in 1676, at the time of King Philip's War. He was General Treasurer of Rhode Island, 1703-1704. He is buried in Newport.

HISCOX, Elder THOMAS, son of Rev. WILLIAM and REBECCA N. B. Westerly, R.I., 1686. D. Westerly), 20 May, 1772. M. (1) Westerly, 31 Oct., 1703, BETHIAH, dau. of JOSEPH CLARKE and BETHIAH HUBBARD. 8 ch., b. Westerly:

1) William, 31 May, 1705; m. (1) Content Mason; (2) Susanna Burdick.

2) Ephraim, 2 June, 1707.

3) EDITH, 6 Sept., 1709; m. JOSEPH CRANDALL.

4) Bethiah, 1711.

5) Mary, 12 July, 1713.

6) Thomas, 7 May, 1715.

7) Joseph, 22 Apr., 1718; m. (1) Sarah Greene; (2) Bathsheba Clarke.

8) Hannah, 22 Jan., 1720.

Thomas m. (2) Patience, dau. of Samuel Beebe (perhaps a relative of Mary Beebe, ancestor of Harriet Seaver, who was from Newport).

Thomas was a cordwainer (cobbler). He was admitted freeman of Westerly in 1709. He served as town clerk from 1712 to 1772 and deputy to the General Assembly, ten times between 1714 and 1741. He became deacon of the Baptist Church in 1716 and elder in 1719, serving, at the same time, as recording clerk. In 1750, he was called to assist the Rev. Joseph Mason in his pastorate.

HISCOX, EDITH, dau. of Elder THOMAS and BETHIAH CLARKE. B. Westerly, 6 Sept., 1709. D. ---. M. (Westerly), 2 May, 1736, JOSEPH, son of EBER CRANDALL and PATIENCE LAMPHERE. 5 ch., of whom the fifth was GIDEON CRANDALL, father of EUNICE CRANDALL, mother of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: AncDM; MFGR for Thomas Hiscox.

Holbrook family. Not ancestors of Donald Macomber. See Thomas and Jeremiah Hatch.

#### HOLGRAVE FAMILY.

Some say that this surname is derived from a hamlet in the West Riding of Yorkshire named Hollingreave. There is also a parish in Derbyshire named Houlgrave, which seems closer to Holgrave.

HOLGRAVE, JOHN, of Salem and Gloucester, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1585. D. (Salem), after 1652. M. (1) Lydia N. At least 3 ch.:

1) MARTHA, b. England, 1614; m. WILLIAM PARKE.

2) Joshua; m. N. N.

3) Lydia.

John m. (2) Elizabeth N. Apparently no ch.

John was a fisherman. He came from Woodbridge, co. Suffolk. He came over in 1629 in Higginson's Fleet, settling in Salem. He must have returned to England the same year, however, because he, his wife and two children, Joshua and Lydia, are reported to have been passengers on the summer voyage of the "Lion" in 1630. He was admitted freeman, 5 Nov., 1633. He served as overseer of powder, shot and other ammunition in 1634. He also served as deputy to the first two sessions of the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1634 and 1635 and as selectman from 1635 to 1637. In 1636, he was granted three fourths of an acre on Winter Island for fish flakes. The following year, he was earnestly requested to keep an "ordinary" (inn) for the entertainment of strangers, but gave back his license at the end of 1639. In 1640, he removed to Gloucester at the same time as a Joshua Holgrave, who was probably his son. In 1649, his house was located in the

"Harbor," near the pond. He is listed with George Ingersoll (brother of Richard Ingersoll, ancestor of Donald Macomber) as a proprietor of Gloucester in 1650. After 1653, he is no longer mentioned there. He and his wife are said to have so conducted themselves that there were no regrets at their departure. He apparently returned to Salem, where he was urgently requested to run an "ordinary" and did so.

HOLGRAVE, MARTHA, dau. of JOHN and (presumably) LYDIA N. B. England, 1614. D. (Salem), 25 Aug., 1708, aet. 94. M. ca. 1641, WILLIAM PARKE. 10 ch., of whom the third was MARTHA PARKE, mother of ISAAC WILLIAMS, Jr., father of JOHN WILLIAMS, father of DAVID WILLIAMS I, father of SILAS WILLIAMS, father of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

BANKS, Planters, pp. 63 and 207, does not mention Martha as accompanying her father on either trip from England to Salem, which probably does not mean that she did not, as there are no passenger lists for the two voyages.

References: AncDM; PERLEY, History of Salem; BANKS, Planters, pp. 63 and 207; POPE, Pioneers, p. 235.

#### HOLLAND FAMILY.

There was a great baronial family in medieval England that had this surname, which, at least in their case, was derived from the manor of Upholland in Lancashire. They became so closely allied by marriage with the ruling Plantagenet dynasty that more than one prominent member was executed for high treason. No genealogical connection, however, has been traced between the medieval barons and the immigrant ancestor. There were also seven other villages with this place name in England, it was often given to immigrants from Holland, and it is even an Irish patronymic, being the anglicized form of the name of the Irish Saint Calann.

HOLLAND, JOHN, of Dorchester, parents not traced. B. England. D. (at sea), 1652. M. Judith N. 7 ch., b. Dorchester:

- 1) John, ca. 1634.
- 2) Thomas, ca. 1636.
- 3) Nathaniel, bapt. 30 Oct., 1638; m. (1) Mary N.; (2) Sarah N.
- 4) Deliverance, bapt. 21 Mar., 1640/1.
- 5) Prudence, bapt. 25 May, 1645.
- 6) Obedience, ca. 1647; m. Philip Curtis (son of William Curtis, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 7) RELIEF, bapt. 16 May, 1650; m. (1) John Dowse; (2) TIMOTHY FOSTER; (3) Henry

Leadbetter.

John is called a ferryman. He settled in Dorchester and was admitted freeman, 6 Dec., 1636. He served as a town officer. He owned a fishing vessel, the "Endeavor," and had a fishing business. The Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire lists the documentary evidence of his trafficking. Before May, 1651, he purchased the "Virginia Merchant" from William Cousins for the use of Mr. Benjamin Gillam. He made his will, 16 Dec., 1651, when he was about to set out on a voyage to Virginia. It was probated 16 Sept., 1652. He bequeathed to his wife half of his estate, with the exception of the island "of Munnings Moone," (= Moon Island?), which he gave to his oldest son, John, in addition to a double share in the rest of the estate. The other half of his estate was to be divided among the children. His widow m. (2) George Kimwright (?) of Cambridge.

HOLLAND, RELIEF, dau. of JOHN and JUDITH N. Bapt. Dorchester, 16 May, 1650. D. 7 July, 1743. M. (1) Dorchester, 31 Oct., 1672, John Dowse or Dous of Charlestown. 4 ch.:

- 1) John Dowse, 27 July, 1673; d. infant, 27 Sept., 1673.
- 2) John Dowse, 21 July, 1674; drowned in the Neponset River, 23 Nov., 1687 (his body was found 26 days later in the shore marsh of Thompson's Island).
- 3) Relief Dowse, 6 Apr., 1676; m. Lt. Col. Michael Gill.
- 4) Nathaniel Dowse, 8 Apr., 1677; d. young, 1 Mar., 1678.

Relief m. (2) Dorchester, 9 Mar., 1680/1, Sgt. TIMOTHY, son of EDWARD FOSTER and LETTICE HANFORD. 5 ch., of whom the fifth was ELIZABETH FOSTER, mother of PRUDENCE LEEDS, mother of TIMOTHY



TILESTON IV, father of TIMOTHY TILESTON V, father of MARY TILESTON, mother of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Relief m. (3) 9 Mar., 1691/2, Henry Leadbetter. She and her first husband were admitted to the First Church of Charlestown in 1671.

References: AncDM; MFGP for John Dowse and Timothy Foster; POPE, Pioneers, p. 235.

#### HUBBARD FAMILY.

This surname is an adapted form of Hubert. It is, therefore, a patronymic.

HUBBARD, SAMUEL, of Wethersfield, Conn., Springfield and Newport, R.I., son of James and Naomi Cocke. B. Mendelsham, co. Suffolk, 10 May, 1610. D. (Newport), 1689. M. Windsor, 4 Jan., 1636/7, TACY or Tase COOPER. 11 ch.:

- 1) Naomi, b. Wethersfield, 18 Nov., 1637; d. infant.
- 2) Naomi, 19 Oct., 1638; d. young.
- 3) Ruth, b. Springfield, 11 Jan. or 10 Apr., 1640; m. Robert Burdick.
- 4) Rachel, 7 Mar., 1642/3; m. Andrew Langworthy.
- 5) Samuel, 25 Mar., 1645; d. young.
- 6) BETHIAH, 19 Dec., 1646; m. JOSEPH CLARKE, Jr.
- 7) Samuel, b. Newport, 30 Nov., 1649; d. unm.
- 8), 9), 10), 11) Four other children, names, sexes and dates unknown.

Samuel was of Salem in October of 1633, Watertown in 1634, Windsor, Conn., in 1635, Wethersfield, Conn., in 1636, Springfield in 1639, Fairfield, Conn., in 1647 and Newport, R.I., in 1648. While he was in Springfield, he served as town officer and kept the "ordinary" (i.e. inn). He was admitted freeman in Newport in 1655 and was elected Deputy General Solicitor of Rhode Island in 1664.

HUBBARD, BETHIAH, dau. of SAMUEL and TACY COOPER. B. Springfield, 19 Dec., 1646. D. Westerly, R.I.), 17 Apr., 1707. M. (Westerly), 16 Nov., 1664, JOSEPH, Jr., son of JOSEPH CLARKE, Sr., and N. N. 9 ch., of whom the fifth was BETHIAH CLARKE, mother of EDITH HISCOX, mother of GIDEON CRANDALL, father of EUNICE CRANDALL, mother of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of JULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: Ray G. HULING, "Samuel Hubbard of Newport, 1610-1689," in Narragansett Historical Register 5 (1887), 289-327, excerpted in Genealogies of Rhode Island Families, vol. I (Baltimore, 1983), pp. 543, f.; POPE, Pioneers, p. 245.

#### HUCKSTEP FAMILY.

This surname is not treated by the authorities. The immigrant ancestor came from Kent.

HUCKSTEP(E), LYDIA, of Scituate, dau. of Stephen and Winifred Hatch (aunt of Thomas Hatch, ancestor of Donald Macomber). Bapt. Tenterden, co. Kent, 11 Feb., 1587/8. D. (Scituate), ----. M. (1) England, ca. 1606, NATHANIEL TILDEN. 12 ch., of whom the fifth was Deac. JOSEPH TILDEN, father of SAMUEL TILDEN, Sr., father of SAMUEL TILDEN, Jr., father of MERCY TILDEN, mother of THOMAS MACOMBER IV, father of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Lydia accompanied her first husband and children to America on the "Hercules" in 1634. She m. (2) Timothy Hatherly, one of the Merchant Adventurers who financed the founding of the Plymouth Colony.

Reference: Elizabeth FRENCH, "Genealogical Research in England. Huckstep," in NEHGR 67 (1913), 44-48.

#### HUMPHREY FAMILY.

This is an obvious patronymic.

HUMPHREY, JONAS, of Dorchester, son of Jonas and Ann N. B. Wendover, co. Buckingham, ca. 1587. D. Dorchester, 19 Mar., 1661/2. M. (1) Wendover, 11 June, 1607, FRANCES COLEY. 8 ch., b. Wendover:

- 1) James, ca. 1608.
- 2) ELIZABETH, ca. 1610; m. (1) WILLIAM FRY; (2) Thomas Daggett.
- 3) Susanna, ca. 1615; m. Nicholas White (ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 4) Jonas, ca. 1620; m. Martha N.
- 5) John, ca. 1622.
- 6) Alice, ca. 1624.
- 7) Ann, ca. 1626.
- 8) Sarah, ca. 1628; bur., Sept., 1638.

Jonas m. (2) (Dorchester), 1660, Jane Clap (ancestor of Donald Macomber), widow of George Weeks. No ch.

Jonas came from Wendover, co. Buckingham, where he was a constable. He was of Dorchester in 1634. He was a tanner, and his tanning pits remained in the family for six generations. He and his wife joined the church in 1639, and he was admitted freeman, 13 May, 1640. His will, dated 12 Mar., 1661/2 and probated the following 17 Apr., is published in NEHGR 1 (1847), 381. The chest that had belonged to his first wife was bequeathed to Elizabeth Fry, her grandchild.

HUMPHREY, ELIZABETH, dau. of JONAS and FRANCES COLEY. B. Wendover, co. Buckingham, ca. 1610. D. ----. M. (1) (Weymouth), 1638, WILLIAM FRY of Weymouth. 2 ch., of whom the second was MARY FRY, mother of JOHN PIERCE, father of HANNAH PIERCE, mother of HANNAH CLAP II, mother of TIMOTHY TILESTON V, father of MARY TILESTON, mother of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Elizabeth m. (2) Thomas Daggett.

References: Gilbert NASH, "The Dorchester and Weymouth Families of Humphrey," in Frederick HUMPHREYS, The Humphreys Family in America (New York, 1883); POPE, Pioneers, pp. 247, f.

#### HYDE FAMILY.

This surname comes from hide, which was the measure of land needed to support one family. It then, apparently, became a synonym for a plot of land and a surname for someone who dwelt by it. There was a Norman family of barons that acquired this name in the years following the Conquest. Although the senior male line died out, the cadet lines can be traced down to the time of the Tudors and Stuarts. Someone has connected our immigrant ancestor with one of these cadet branches, the lords of Denton Manor, and the Mormons have followed him. They cite, as source, the genealogy of Ruth Hamon Hyde of New Marlboro, Mass., which I have not seen. The New England Historical and Genealogical Library owns a copy of it. I am a priori skeptical of the claimed pedigree and note that it has not been accepted by any of the lineage societies, as far as I am aware. I think it quite possible that the immigrant ancestor did, in fact, descend from the medieval Hydes, but the precise descent has yet to be established. The claimed pedigree would link the New England Hydes with many of the great baronial families. Here is an example:

Saher de Quincy, Earl of Winchester and one of the guarantors of Magna Carta.

Roger de Quincy, Earl of Winchester.

Helen de Quincy, m. Sir Alan de la Zouche.

Roger, Lord Zouche, m. Ela Longespee (granddaughter of an illegitimate son of King Henry II).

Alan, Lord Zouche.

Maud de la Zouche, m. Robert, Lord Holand.

Maud de Holand, m. Sir Thomas Swynnerton.

Maud Swynnerton, m. Sir John Savage.



Margaret Savage, m. Sir John Dutton.

Sir Thomas Dutton, m. Anne, dau. of James Touchet, Lord Audley, and Margaret, dau. of William, Lord Ros.

Anne Dutton, m. Sir Thomas Molyneux.

Sir William Molyneux.

Sir Richard Molyneux.

Sir John Molyneux.

Eleanor Molyneux, heiress of Denton, m. William Hyde.

Robert Hyde.

Jonathan Hyde, the immigrant ancestor.

gather that the pedigree is solid enough down to Eleanor Molyneux and William Hyde, and I presume that William did have a younger son named Robert. The key questions, then, would be: Was Jonathan the son of a Robert Hyde? And: Was Robert, father of Jonathan, the same person as Robert, son of William Hyde of Denton?

HYDE, Sgt. JONATHAN, of Newton, said to be son of Robert and Alice Crampton. B. London, 1626. d. Newton, 5 Oct., 1711, aet. 85. M. (1) Cambridge, ca. 1650, MARY, dau. of Capt. WILLIAM FRENCH and ELIZABETH SYMMES (d. Cambridge, 27 May, 1672). 15 ch., b. Newton:

1) Jonathan, 1 Apr., 1651; d. young.

2) Samuel, 23 May, 1653.

3) Joshua, 23 May, 1653 (twin); d. young.

4) Elizabeth, 4 Apr., 1653; d. young.

5) Joshua, 4 Apr., 1654 (twin); d. young.

6) Jonathan, 1 Apr., 1655; m. Dorothy Kidder.

7) John, 6 Nov., 1656.

8) Abraham, 2 Mar., 1658.

9) ELIZABETH, 4 Sept., 1659; m. ISAAC WILLIAMS, Jr.

10) Daniel, 3 Aug., 1658; d. infant.

11) William, 22 Mar., 1663; m. Elizabeth Hyde (dau. of Job, son of Samuel, bro. of Jonathan Hyde (above)).

12) Eleazer, 3 July, 1664; m. Hannah Hyde (sis. of Elizabeth Hyde).

13) Daniel, Jan., 1665; m. Sarah Hyde (another sis. of Elizabeth and Hannah Hyde).

14) Ichabod, 22 Sept., 1668.

15) Joseph, 27 May, 1672; m. Mary Williams (dau. of Isaac Williams, Sr., ancestor of Donald Macomber).

Jonathan m. (2) Newton, 11 Nov., 1673, Mary Rediat or Rediet. 8 ch., b. Newton:

1) Mary, ca. 1674; m. Eleazer Williams (son of Isaac Williams, Sr., ancestor of Donald Macomber).

2) Hannah, 14 Oct., 1677; d. young.

3) Sarah, 1 Apr., 1679; m. John Osland.

4) Ruth, 3 Oct., 1682.

5) Isaac, 31 Oct., 1685.

6) Jacob, 9 Apr., 1687; m. Bethia Hyde (sis. of Elizabeth, Hannah and Sarah Hyde).

7) Lydia, 1 Mar., 1689.

8) Ann, 28 Aug., 1692; m. Richard Barnes.

Jonathan came over from London in 1647, following his older brother, Samuel, who had come over in 1639. Both settled in Newton, where they purchased land together in 1647. Jonathan and his wife were admitted to the full communion of the church, 8 Jan., 1661, and he was admitted freeman in 1663. He served as

selectman. His second wife is thought to have been a daughter of John Rediat and Ann Dolt or Volt, who settled in the part of Sudbury that became Marlboro.

HYDE, ELIZABETH, dau. of JONATHAN and MARY FRENCH. B. Newton, 4 Sept., 1659. D. Newton, 26 June, 1699, aet. 39. M. Newton, 1685, ISAAC, Jr., son of ISAAC WILLIAMS, Sr., and MARTHA PARKE. 10 ch., of whom the fourth was JOHN WILLIAMS, father of DAVID WILLIAMS I, father of SILAS WILLIAMS, father of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: George B. HYDE, Some Descendants of Jonathan Hyde (manuscript in the Springfield Public Library, microfilmed by the Genealogical Society of Utah); POPE, Pioneers, p. 250.

#### INGERSOLL FAMILY.

This surname is supposed to be derived from Inkersall, the name of a village (and manor?) in Derbyshire. The name stands for Hinker's Hill.

INGERSOLL, RICHARD, of Salem, son of George of Edworth, co. Bedford, and N. N. Bapt. Edworth, (co. Bedford), 10 Mar., 1587/8. D. Salem, ca. Sept., 1644 (estate inventory dated 4 Oct., 1644). M. (1) N. N. 2 ch., b. Sandy, co. Bedford:

1) Alice, 21 Dec., 1612; m. William Walcott.

2) John, bapt. Edworth, 1 Oct., 1615; d. infant.

Richard m. (2) Sandy, 20 Oct., 1616, AGNES or Anne LANGLEY. 6 ch.:

1) GEORGE, bapt. Sutton, co. Bedford, 2 July, 1618; m. ELIZABETH N.

2) John, bapt. 11 May, 1620; apparently d. young.

3) Johanna, bapt. 3 Mar., 1624/5; m. Richard Pettingell.

4) Sarah, bapt. 1 July, 1627; m. (1) William Haines or Hines; (2) Joseph Houten or Houton.

5) Bathsheba, b. ca. 1628; m. John Knight.

6) Nathaniel, b. Salem, 1632; m. Hannah Collins.

Richard seems to have m. (3) ca. 1643, Ann N., a cousin of John Spencer of Newbury. 1 ch., b. Salem:

1) John, mid Sept., 1644; m. Judith Felton.

Richard, his wife and five children were sent over to Salem by the Massachusetts Bay Company in 1629 on the "Mayflower," arriving on the 15th of May. He was granted a 2 acre houselot and 80 acres of land on the Cape Ann side. He was later granted a further 30 acres of meadow. He operated the North Ferry at a fare of one penny per person. His wife was a member of the church by 1636. His widow m. (2) John Knight of Newbury. Pope, referring to Essex files (XIV, 29?), reports the birth of a son, John, in the middle of September, 1644. Because of this information I have had to conclude that the cousin of John Spencer must have been a third wife and that the John Ingersoll who married Judith Felton must have been the one born in 1644. These conclusions need confirmation.

INGERSOLL, Lt. GEORGE, son of RICHARD and AGNES LANGLEY. Bapt. Sutton, co. Bedford, 2 July, 1618. D. Salem, ca. 1694 (will dated 22 June, 1694). M. Salem, ca. 1642, ELIZABETH N. 8 ch.:

1) George, b. Salem, May, 1643; m. Catherine Nicholson.

2) John, 1645; m. Deborah Gunnison of Boston.

3) Joseph, b. Gloucester, 4 Oct., 1646; m. Sarah Coe.

4) Elizabeth, 1 Feb., 1648; d. young.

5) Elizabeth, 19 Mar., 1651; m. John Skillings.

6) SAMUEL, b. Falmouth, Me., 1654; m. JUDITH MADDIVER.

7) Son, 1655/6; d. aet. 20.

8) Mary, 12 Aug., 1657.

George was granted 10 acres of land at Salem in 1638 and 20 more in 1642. He removed to Gloucester, however, by 1646, where he served as selectman in 1652. The same year, he was licensed to keep an "ordinary" (tavern). He sold his house and land there and removed to Falmouth, Maine, where he bought 55 acres on Back Cove in 1657. He served as selectman there in 1668. He was commissioned lieutenant of the Falmouth militia the same year. In King Philip's War, his son was killed in 1675, and his house and barn were burned down. He withdrew with his family to Salem in December of 1675 when Falmouth was abandoned. Nonetheless, he was back in Falmouth in 1680, and was chosen deputy to the Provincial Assembly of Maine in



1682 and 1685. He was also appointed "measurer of land" in 1684. When war broke out with France and a second Indian attack threatened in 1689, George again withdrew to Salem, being too old for active military service, and spent his declining years there.

INGERSOLL, SAMUEL, son of GEORGE and ELIZABETH N. B. Falmouth, Me., 1654. D. Gloucester, after 1734. M. 1683, JUDITH, dau. of JOEL MADDIVER of Purpooduck (Cape Elizabeth), Me., and REBECCA N. 10 ch.:

- 1) Samuel, b. Falmouth, 1684; m. Sarah Sargent.
- 2) Josiah, June, 1687; m. Mary Stevens.
- 3) Dorcas, ca. 1689; m. Samuel Rowe.
- 4) Rebecca, b. (Charlestown?), 1691; m. Capt. Andrew Robinson.
- 5) Joseph, ca. 1692; d. young.
- 6) Jonathan, 6 Aug., 1693; m. Elizabeth Perkins.
- 7) David, bapt. 1 Sept., 1695; m. Mary Sargent.
- 8) Solomon, 1699; m. Mary Sanders.
- 9) Nehemiah, b. Gloucester, 18 Sept., 1705.
- 10) JOEL, 29 June, 1709; m. MARY AVERILL.

After Samuel was driven from Falmouth in 1689, he settled in Charlestown, where his wife, Judith, had five of their children baptized, 10 June, 1694. Samuel himself was baptized there at the age of 42, 12 July, 1696. Around 1700, he removed to Gloucester, where he was active as a shipwright on Eastern Point, near where Capt. Robinson built his first schooner. In 1733, he and five other Gloucester men were given the township of Amherst, N.H., in return for services rendered in King Philip's War. Samuel conveyed his share to his son, Joel, the following year, declaring that he had served as a soldier in that war. He owned 200 acres of land at Falmouth given to him in 1689 by his father.

INGERSOLL, JOEL, son of SAMUEL and JUDITH MADDIVER. B. Gloucester, 29 June, 1709. D. (Gloucester), ca. 1742. M. Gloucester, 19 Dec., 1734, MARY, dau. of BENJAMIN AVERILL and MARY CHAMPNOIS (or Chambet). 5 ch., b. Gloucester:

- 1) BENJAMIN, 11 Dec., 1735; m. (1) Lydia Davis; (2) MARY DALTON.
- 2) Joel, 27 Sept., 1737.
- 3) Samuel, 22 May, 1740; m. Mrs. Mary Weed.
- 4) Sarah, bapt. 10 May, 1741.
- 5) Jonathan, 29 June, 1742.

In 1734, Joel received from his father the homestead with 5 acres of land on Eastern Point, plus the land in Amherst, N.H. In 1769, his sons, Benjamin and Jonathan, gave Mary Bailey (their mother, who m. (2) 21 Jan., 1744, Philip Bailey) power of attorney to sell the land on Eastern Point.

INGERSOLL, BENJAMIN, son of JOEL and MARY AVERILL. B. Gloucester, 11 Dec., 1735. D. (Boston), ca. 1771 (administration of his estate granted to his widow in 1772). M. (1) Gloucester, 7 Feb., 1755, Lydia Davis. 1 ch., b. Gloucester:

- 1) Lydia, 22 Nov., 1755.

Benjamin m. (2) (Boston), 2 Nov., 1768, MARY, dau. of Capt. JAMES DALTON and ABIGAIL ROE. 2 ch., (b. Boston):

- 1) MARY, 23 Feb., 1773; m. SAMUEL LEEDS.
- 2) James Dalton, ca. 1776; m. Mrs. Sally Brastrow.

Benjamin is called a mariner by his widow (Boston probate records).

INGERSOLL, MARY, dau. of BENJAMIN and MARY DALTON. B. (Boston), 23 Feb., 1773. D. (Dorchester), 15 Dec., 1853. M. (Dorchester), 3 June, 1793, SAMUEL, son of DANIEL LEEDS and ABIGAIL CORE. 7 ch., of whom the sixth was BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Lillian D. AVERY, A Genealogy of the Ingersoll Family (New York, 1926); POPE, Pioneers, p. 252.

A clear patronymic for "the son of John." The immigrant ancestor came from Oxfordshire.

JONES, THOMAS, of Hingham, Hull and Manchester, parents not traced. B. (Caversham, co. Oxford), ca. 1602. D. Manchester, ca. 1680 (before 9 Mar., 1680/1). M. (1) England, ca. 1629, ANN N. 7 ch.:

1) ABRAHAM, b. Caversham, ca. 1630; m. SARAH WHITMAN.

2) John, ca. 1632.

3) Ephraim, ca. 1634.

4) Sarah, ca. 1636.

5) Hannah, b. Hingham, 1638.

6) Thomas, bapt. 29 Mar., 1640; m. Elizabeth Pitts

7) Mary, bapt. 28 May, 1643.

Thomas m. (2) Elizabeth N.

Thomas, aged 36, came over with his wife, Anne, four children and two servants in 1638 on the "Confidence," settling in Hingham. He is listed as a tailor. By 1657, however, he and his sons were proprietors of Hull. The following year, he was in Manchester and remained there until he died.

JONES, ABRAHAM, son of THOMAS and ANN N. B. Caversham, co. Oxford, ca. 1630. D. Hull, 25 Jan., 1717/8. M. (Hingham), 1653, SARAH, dau. of JOHN WHITMAN and RUTH N. 8 ch.:

1) Thomas, ca. 1656; m. Mary Loring.

2) Abraham, b. Hull, 1659; m. Naomi Foster.

3) Joseph, bapt. 1663; m. (1) Lydia Neale; (2) Mary Vicery.

4) Josiah, 1665; d. young.

5) Benjamin, 1668; m. Elizabeth Deering.

6) JOHN, 1669; m. SARAH LOBDELL.

7) Ephraim, 1672; m. (1) Mary Spear; (2) Mary Adams.

8) Sarah, ca. 1674, m. Mordecai Lincoln (and had Mordecai Lincoln, Jr., who m. Hannah Sutter or Saltar and had John Lincoln, who m. Rebecca Flower (or, according to the Mormons, N. Moore) and had Abraham Lincoln, who m. Sarah Shipley and had Thomas Lincoln, who m. Nancy Hanks and had Pres. Abraham Lincoln).

Abraham was a proprietor of Hull in 1657. When his father moved to Manchester, he gave Abraham land which the latter sold, 3 May, 1658. Abraham was admitted freeman in 1673. He was a mariner. He served as Hull's deputy to the General Court in 1689. His will is dated 1717.

JONES, Elder, JOHN, son of ABRAHAM and SARAH WHITMAN. B. Hull, 1669. D. Mendon, 28 Mar., 1753. M. (Hull), 4 Dec., 1717, SARAH, dau. of JOHN LOBDELL or Lobden and SARAH BOSWORTH. 8 ch.:

1) SARAH, b. Hull, 20 Oct., 1694; m. DANIEL CORBETT.

2) Bridget, 1696; m. James Woods.

3) Mercy, 1697; m. John Thwing.

4) John, 27 Sept., 1699; m. (1) Abigail Holbrook; (2) Elizabeth Chillson; (3) Mrs. Mary Rockwood.

5) Nathaniel, 3 Mar., 1702; m. (1) Priscilla Corbett (dau. of John, son of Robert Corbett, ancestor of Donald Macomber); (2) Elizabeth Gage.

6) Lydia, b. Milford, 17 Sept., 1705; m. Jonathan Whitney (son of Benjamin, son of John Whitney, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

7) Abraham, 2 July, 1708; m. Keziah Whitney (sis. of Jonathan).

8) Joseph, 27 Dec., 1709; m. Mary Whitney (sis. of Jonathan and Keziah).

John owned land in Mendon as early as 1691 and in Milford in 1700, where he built a cabin. He moved his family from Hull to Mendon in 1703/4. He was chosen Ruling Elder of the First Church of Mendon in 1736 and Ruling Elder of the Second Church (Milford) in 1741.

JONES, SARAH, dau. of JOHN and SARAH LOBDELL. B. Hull, 20 Oct., 1694. D. (Milford), 1753. M. (Milford), 4 Dec., 1717, DANIEL, son of ROBERT CORBETT and, presumably, PRISCILLA ROCKWOOD. 9 ch., of whom the ninth was ALICE CORBETT, mother of MERCY CHASE, mother of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.



References: George F. JONES, Family Record of the Jones Family of Milford, Mass. (Philadelphia, 1884); POPE, Pioneers, p. 263.

#### KIMBALL FAMILY.

This surname is derived from Kembold, which was a personal name in early medieval times, meaning "bold kin." The immigrant ancestor was the son of Henry Kimball, son of Henry Kemball of Brettenham, co. Suffolk, son of Henry, son of Henry, son of Henry Kembold, son of John, son of Thomas, son of Thomas Kembold of Hitcham, co. Suffolk (d. ca. 1453).

KIMBALL, RICHARD, of Watertown and Ipswich, son of Henry and Joan N. B. Rattlesden, co. Suffolk, 1595. D. Ipswich, 22 June, 1675. M. (Rattlesden), ca. 1613, URSULA, dau. of Henry SCOTT and MARTHA WHATLOCK. 14 ch.:

1) Alexander, bapt. Hitcham, 20 Feb., 1614.

2) Henry, bapt. Rattlesden, 12 Aug., 1615; m. (1) Mary Wyatt; (2) Elizabeth Gilbert, widow of N. Rayner.

3) Abigail, bapt. Hitcham, 5 Nov., 1617; m. John Severance.

4) Mary, bapt. 7 Apr., 1618; d. young.

5) Ursula, b. 1619; d. young.

6) Elizabeth, 1621.

7) Richard, 1623; m. (1) Mary Codey; (2) Mary N..

8) Mary, 1625; m. Robert Dutch.

9) Martha, 1629; m. (1) Joseph Fowler; (2) Ezekiel Rogers.

10) JOHN I, 1631; m. MARY BRADSTREET.

11) Thomas, 1633; m. Mary Smith.

12) Sarah, b. Watertown, 1635; m. Edward Allen.

13) Benjamin, b. Ipswich, 1637; m. Mercy Hazeltine.

14) Caleb, 1639; m. Ann Hazeltine or Hazelton.

Richard m. (2) (Ipswich), 23 Oct., 1661, Margaret Cole, widow of Henry Dow (d. bef. 1 Mar., 1675/6).

Richard, aged 39, embarked from Ipswich, England, on the "Elizabeth," 10 Apr., 1634, with his wife, Ursula (age omitted), his mother-in-law, Mrs. Martha Scott, 60, 7 children, Henry, 15 (sic!), Elizabeth, 13, Richard, 11, Mary, 9, Martha, 5, John, 3, Thomas, 1, and a servant, John Laverick, 15. They landed at Boston and settled in Watertown, where Richard is listed as a proprietor. He was admitted freeman, 6 May, 1635. He removed to Ipswich in 1637 to serve as the town wheelwright. His son, Thomas, was killed by Indians in 1675.

KIMBALL, JOHN I, son of RICHARD and URSULA SCOTT. B. Rattlesden, co. Suffolk, 1631. D. (Ipswich), 6 May., 1698. M. (Ipswich), Mary (d. 1665), dau. of Humphrey Bradstreet and Bridget N. 13 ch., b. Ipswich:

1) John, 3 Nov., 1657; d. infant, 24 Feb., 1657/8.

2) Mary, 10 Dec., 1658; m. Thomas Knowlton.

3) Sarah, 24 Jan., 1661; m. John Potter (son of Anthony Potter and Elizabeth, dau. of Elder John Whipple, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

4) Hannah, ca. 1662; d. young.

5) Rebecca, Feb., 1664; m. Thomas Lull.

6) Richard, 22 Sept., 1665; m. (1) Lydia Wells (dau. of Nathaniel, son of Thomas Wells, ancestor of Donald Macomber); (2) Sarah Wait.

7) Elizabeth, 22 Sept., 1665 (twin); m. Jeremiah Jewett.

8) Abigail, 22 Mar., 1667; m. (1) Isaac Esty; (2) William Poole.

9) JOHN II, 16 Mar., 16 Mar., 1668; m. SARAH GOODHUE.

10) Benjamin, 23 July, 1670; m. Mary Kimball (dau. of John, son of Richard, son of Richard Kimball, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

11) Moses, Sept., 1672; m. Susanna Goodhue (sis. of Sarah Goodhue, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

12) Aaron, Jan., 1674; d. before 1697.

13) Joseph, 24 Jan., 1675; m. Sarah N.

John had a share and a half of land on Plum Island. In 1673, he joined the church by taking the covenant. He was a voter in town affairs in 1679. The Hammatt Papers indicate that John m. (2) Ipswich, 8 Oct., 1666, Mary, dau. of Francis Jordan (and Jane Wilson). There was, in fact, a marriage on the date indicated between a John Kimball and a Mary Jordan, but, according to Hoyt, who seems to have more detailed information on the family, the John in question was this John's nephew, the son of Henry Kimball. The Mormons also agree. I prefer to follow Hoyt, the Mormons and The Ancestry of Donald Macomber, but I have to recognize that the evidence that I have seen is not conclusive.

KIMBALL, JOHN II, son of JOHN I and MARY BRADSTREET. B. Ipswich, 16 Mar., 1668. D. Preston, Conn., 4 May, 1761. M. Ipswich, 2 Dec., 1692, SARAH, dau. of Deac. JOSEPH GOODHUE and SARAH WHIPPLE. 9 ch., b. Ipswich:

1) JOHN III, 19 Oct., 1693; m. PATIENCE LARRABEE.

2) Joseph, 19 Oct., 1693 (twin); d. young.

3) Mary, 24 Feb., 1697/8; m. N. Lawrence.

4) David, 8 May, 1700; m. (1) Sarah Pride; (2) Mary Culver.

5) Nathan, 31 Oct., 1702.

6) Isaac, 19 Apr., 1705; m. Prudence Parke (dau. of Thomas, son of Thomas Parke, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

7) Jacob, 12 Oct., 1706; m. (1) Mary Parke (sis. of Prudence); (2) Anne N.

8) Abigail, 11 Oct., 1709; m. John Killam.

9) Sarah, ca. 1711; m. Richard Park (probably another relative of Prudence Parke).

John lived in Ipswich until 1726, when he removed first to Stonington, Conn., and then, in 1727, to Preston. Like his grandfather, he was a wheelwright.

KIMBALL, JOHN III, son of JOHN II and SARAH GOODHUE. B. Ipswich, 19 Oct., 1693. D. Stonington, Conn., Apr., 1749. M. Stonington, 19 June, 1727, PATIENCE, dau. of THOMAS LARRABEE and MARY WILLET. 10 ch., b. Stonington:

1) Jerusha, 11 July, 1728.

2) Mary, 29 Dec., 1729.

3) Joseph, 28 Sept., 1731.

4) John, 6 Feb., 1732/3; m. Eunice Palmer.

5) Sarah, 31 Aug., 1734.

6) Lydia, 3 Aug., 1736.

7) Jemima, 4 May, 1738; m. Ezra Tracy (son of Jedediah, son of Thomas Tracy, Jr., ancestor of Donald Macomber).

8) Esther, 11 May, 1740.

9) EUNICE, 11 May, 1740 (twin); m. THOMAS RIX.

10) Phebe, 4 Mar., 1742; m. Thomas Safford.

John was a tailor. When his father moved to Preston, he stayed on in Stonington.

KIMBALL, EUNICE, dau. of JOHN III and PATIENCE LARRABEE. B. Stonington, Conn., 11 May, 1740. D. Preston, Conn., 1835. M. Stonington, 23 Dec., 1762, THOMAS III, son of THOMAS RIX II and JERUSHA TRACY. 10 ch., of whom the first was ESTHER RIX, mother of EUNICE CRANDALL, mother of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: John KIMBALL. History of the Kimball Family in America (Concord, N.H., 1885); TILDEN, History of Stonington; POPE, Pioneers, pp. 269, f.

#### KING FAMILY.

This surname is in origin the nickname of someone who acts or looks like a king, or, perhaps, who takes the part of a king in the annual pageant.

King, Abigail. This turns out not to be the maiden name of the first wife of Judge Samuel Dudley. It was Rogers, which see.



KING, SARAH, of Newton, parents not traced. B. (Newton), ca. 1665. D. Newton, 16 May, 1727. M. ca. 1688, RICHARD II, son of THOMAS PARKE and ABIGAIL DIX. 4 ch., of whom the third was RICHARD PARK III, father of HULDAH PARK, mother of ABIGAIL HALL, mother of SARAH BEMIS, mother of ASHLEY H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

The Ancestry of Donald Macomber makes Sarah a daughter of Thomas King of Watertown, but, since Thomas died in 1645, it was necessary to place Sarah's birth in 1644, which would make her 19 years older than her husband and 55 when her youngest child was born, all theoretically possible, but so improbable that I prefer to leave Sarah's parentage as unknown. This is what the Mormons do.

Reference: MFGR for Richard Parke.

Irishland family. Most probably not ancestors of Donald Macomber. See William Thompson.

#### LACKEY FAMILY.

A surname for the servant of a lord.

LACKEY, WILLIAM, of Boston, parents not traced. B. -----. D. -----. M. MARY N. At least 2 ch., (b. Boston) and perhaps a third:

- 1) Thomas, 1684.
- 2) William, 1686.
- 3) MARY, 1688; m. PETER ROE.

LACKEY, MARY, perhaps dau. of WILLIAM and MARY N. B. (Boston), 1688. D. -----. M. Boston, 1716, PETER, son of RICHARD ROE, Jr., and MARGERY BENBOW. 3 ch., of whom the second (?) was ABIGAIL ROE, mother of MARY DALTON, mother of MARY INGERSOLL, mother of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: AncDM.

#### LAMPHERE FAMILY.

This surname also appears in the records as Landfear, but Lamphere is the form used by the family itself. One authority calls this a Gaelic name, meaning "pike-man." Another suggests a derivation from Lanfair, a Welsh place name.

LAMPHERE, GEORGE, of Westerly, R.I., parents not traced. B. -----. D. (Westerly), 6 Oct., 1731. M. J. N. 9 ch.:

- 1) Richard; m. Mary N.
- 2) Mary; m. Peter Button.
- 3) Shadrach; m. Experience Reed.
- 4) John; m. Ruth N.
- 5) Theodosius; m. Rachel Covey.
- 6) Seth; m. Sarah Pendleton.
- 7) PATIENCE, ca. 1680; m. EBER CRANDALL.
- 8) Sarah; m. James Covey.
- 9) Elizabeth; m. James Pendleton.

The order of the children is unsure.

George was at Westerly in 1669, when he bought land from John Clarke. He was admitted freeman there in 1679. He was baptized, 2 Mar., 1678, by our ancestor, the Rev. William Hiscox, but his wife drew back at the last moment. In 1729, he was judged incompetent to administer his affairs, and his estate was divided among his children.

LAMPHERE, PATIENCE, dau. of GEORGE and N. N. B. (Westerly, R.I.), ca. 1680. D. 1709. M. (Westerly), ca. 1702, EBER, son of Elder JOHN CRANDALL and HANNAH GAYLORD. 4 ch., of whom the

third was JOSEPH CRANDALL, father of GIDEON CRANDALL, father of EUNICE CRANDALL, mother of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Frances L. ELDER and Edward E. LAMPHERE, History and Genealogy of the Lampheres and Pierces (Evanston, Ill., 1958); John O. AUSTIN, The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island (Baltimore, Md., 1978); J. D. Champlin, "Early Settlers of Westerly, Rhode Island," in NEHGR 14 (1860), 167.

#### LANGLEY FAMILY.

Langley is the name of villages in as many as twelve different counties in England, which suggests that this might be a manorial surname. The immigrant ancestor probably came from Bedfordshire, which is not one of the twelve counties, but there are Langleys in nearby Leicestershire, Buckinghamshire and Berkshire.

LANGLEY, AGNES or Ann, of Ipswich. B. England, ca. 1590. D. (Ipswich), ca. 1643. M. Sandy, co. Bedford, 20 Oct., 1611, RICHARD INGERSOLL (d. 1644). 6 ch., of whom the first was GEORGE INGERSOLL, father of SAMUEL INGERSOLL, father of JOEL INGERSOLL, father of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL, father of MARY INGERSOLL, mother of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Because Pope reports that Richard Ingersoll had a son, John, born in mid September, 1644, I have had to conclude that Agnes (or Ann) must have died around 1643 and that Richard must have married a third wife, Ann N., who would have been the cousin of John Spencer of Newbury, who m. (2) John Knight, Sr., and who died 30 July, 1677. My conclusions need confirmation.

References: Lillian D. AVERY, A Genealogy of the Ingersoll Family (New York, 1926); POPE, Pioneers, p. 252.

#### LARRABEE FAMILY.

The Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire seems to say that it is a variant spelling of Leatherby, pronounced Larraby, which would make it an English place name. Another authority, however, thinks that it could be French for someone who dwelt by the shore of a lake or the bank of a stream.

LARRABEE, GREENFIELD, Sr. (spelled in the records Grienfield Laribe, Larraboy and even Loriboo), of Saybrook, Conn., parents not traced. B. ca. 1615. D. (Saybrook), 1660. M. ca. 1647, PHEBE, dau. of WILLIAM BROWNE and JANE BURGESS, and widow of Thomas Lee. 5 ch., b. Saybrook:

- 1) GREENFIELD, Jr., 20 Apr., 1648; m. ALICE PARKE.
- 2) John, 23 Feb., 1650.
- 3) Elizabeth, 23 Jan., 1653; m. (1) Joshua Hempstead; (2) John Edgecomb.
- 4) Joseph, 1656; d. young.
- 5) Sarah, 3 Mar., 1658; m. John Fox.

Greenfield was in Saybrook in 1648.

LARRABEE, GREENFIELD, Jr., son of GREENFIELD, Sr., and PHEBE BROWNE. B. Saybrook, Conn., 20 Apr., 1648. D. Preston, Conn., 3 Feb., 1739. M. (Norwich, Conn.), 16 Mar., 1673, ALICE, dau. of THOMAS PARKE and DOROTHY THOMPSON. 9 ch., b. Norwich:

- 1) THOMAS, 11 June, 1677; m. (1) MARY WILLETT; (2) N. N.
- 2) John, 11 June, 1677 (twin); m. Rebecca Park.
- 3) Phoebe, 13 Sept., 1680.
- 4) Alice, 18 Aug., 1684.
- 5) Dorothy, 25 Mar., 1686; m. John Safford.
- 6) Nathaniel, 16 Jan., 1687/8; m. Sarah Lamb.
- 7) Elizabeth, Sept., 1692; m. Daniel Adams.
- 8) Greenfield, 13 June, 1696.
- 9) Sarah, ca. 1698.

Greenfield settled across the Connecticut River from Saybrook, near his father-in-law.



LARRABEE, THOMAS, son of GREENFIELD, Jr., and ALICE PARKE. B. Norwich, Conn., 11 June, 1677. D. (Norwich), 26 Mar., 1761. M. Norwich, 19 July, 1697, MARY, dau. of JAMES WILLET and GRACE FRINK. 5 ch., b. Norwich:

- 1) James, 22 June, 1698, m. Margaret Williams.
- 2) Jerusha, 24 Aug., 1701; m. John Wyborn.
- 3) Eliphalet, 12 Oct., 1703.
- 4) PATIENCE, 5 Dec., 1705; m. JOHN KIMBALL III.
- 5) Willet, 5 Dec., 1705 (twin).

LARRABEE, PATIENCE, dau. of THOMAS and MARY WILLET. B. Norwich, Conn., 5 Dec., 1705. D. Stonington, Conn., 29 Oct., 1747. M. Stonington, 19 June, 1727, JOHN III, son of JOHN KIMBALL II and SARAH GOODHUE. 10 ch., of whom the ninth was EUNICE KIMBALL, mother of ESTHER RIX, mother of EUNICE CRANDALL, mother of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: Vital Records of Norwich, Conn.

#### LEEDS FAMILY.

Leeds is a sizable city of the West Riding of Yorkshire. Was there a manor of Leeds in the Middle Ages, and did it give its name to a family of manorial lords?

LEEDS, RICHARD, of Dorchester, parents not traced. B. England, 1595. D. Dorchester, 18 Mar., 1692/3. M. England, JOAN NICHOLS. 4 ch.:

- 1) Child, b. England, 1636; d. young.
- 2) JOSEPH, b. Dorchester, 14 July, 1637; m. MIRIAM COOKE.
- 3) Benjamin, 14 July, 1637 (twin); m. Mary Brinsmade (perhaps a niece of William Brinsmade, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 4) HANNAH, bapt. 16 Feb., 1639/40; m. SAMUEL CLAP.

Richard Leeds, mariner, act. 32, embarked for America from Great Yarmouth, 12 Apr., 1637, on the "John and Dorothy," Capt. William Andrews, Master, or the "Rose," Capt. William Andrews, Jr., Master, with his wife, Joan, 23, and a child aged 1. He received a grant of land at Salem in 1637, but he did not stay, settling instead at Savin Hill, where land was granted him for the purpose of fishing and farming. Together with Nathaniel Duncan and others, he exported large quantities of fish to Catholic countries, especially to Spain. He was admitted freeman in May, 1645. He served as selectman in 1654 and 1666, constable in 1664, supervisor of highways in 1647, 1652 and 1668, and fence viewer for 24 years. His estate was valued at £963. It included land at Northampton which he bequeathed to his grandson, Joseph Leeds.

LEEDS, HANNAH, dau. of RICHARD and JOAN NICHOLS. Bapt. Dorchester, 16 Feb., 1639/40. D. Dorchester, 8 or 16 Oct., 1708, act. 69. M. Dorchester, 18 Jan., 1658, Elder SAMUEL, son of Capt. ROGER CLAP and JOAN FORD. 10 ch., of whom the tenth was HANNAH CLAP I, mother of EBENEZER CLAP, Jr., father of HANNAH CLAP II, mother of TIMOTHY TILESTON V, father of MARY TILESTON, mother of MARY TEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

LEEDS, JOSEPH, Sr., son of RICHARD and JOAN NICHOLS. B. Dorchester 14 July, 1637. D. Dorchester, 28 Jan., 1714/5, act. 77. M. Dorchester (another source says Hadley), 8 Nov., 1661, MIRIAM, dau. of Maj. AARON COOKE and MIRIAM FORD. 12 ch.:

- 1) Miriam, b. Northampton, ca. 1662; d. young.
- 2) JOSEPH, Jr., 1664; m. MARY WEEKS.
- 3) Joanna, 1667.
- 4) Miriam, 1670.
- 5) John, 1672; d. young.
- 6) John, 1674 (served in Canada under Capt. Withington).
- 7) Joseph (error for Josiah?), 1675.
- 8) Benjamin, b. Dorchester, 1677; d. young.
- 9) Samuel, 1679.

10) NATHANIEL, 27 Apr., 1682; m. ELIZABETH FOSTER.

11) Elizabeth, 7 Sept., 1684.

12) Rebecca, 8 Nov., 1686; m. Samuel Tucker.

Joseph was admitted to the First Church of Dorchester in 1659. He was in Northampton in 1661, but returned to Dorchester for his marriage to Miriam Cooke of Northampton. They were dismissed to the church of Northampton in 1665. He served as a soldier in King Philip's War and took part in the Turner Falls Fight, 19 May, 1676. Afterwards, he brought his family back to Dorchester, where he was readmitted to the First Church in 1677. In 1682, he was admonished by the church for his mistreatment of his wife, for thrusting her out of the door and bloodying her mouth (see the introduction). He promised to "carry it more loving." Joseph was a farmer. He served as fence viewer in 1680, 1681, 1684 and 1685, tithing man in 1683 and 1684, and supervisor of highways in 1682 and 1685.

LEEDS, JOSEPH, Jr., son of JOSEPH, Sr., and MIRIAM COOKE. B. Northampton, 1664. D. Dorchester, 27 Dec., 1747, aet. 84. M. Dorchester, 1692, MARY, dau. of JOSEPH WEEKS and MARY ATHERTON. 6 ch., b. Dorchester:

1) Joseph, 10 Jan., 1693/4; m. Priscilla Paul.

2) Consider, 2 July, 1695; m. Sarah Jones.

3) John, 2 July, 1695 (twin); d. young.

4) Mary, bapt. 1697.

5) John, 10 Apr., 1699.

6) HOPESTILL, 11 June, 1702; m. SARAH CLAP.

Joseph and his wife were admitted to the First Church of Dorchester in 1709. He was an original proprietor of Dorchester in Canada (now Ashburnham) in 1736 on behalf of his wife, who received the land for services rendered by her brother, Joseph Weeks, in the expedition to Canada under Capt. Withington of Dorchester, Mass. Joseph served as tithingman in 1722. He is buried in Dorchester, Mass.

LEEDS, HOPESTILL, son of JOSEPH, Jr., and MARY WEEKS. B. Dorchester, 11 June, 1702. D. Dorchester, 14 Jan., 1795. M. Dorchester, 9 Dec., 1736, SARAH II, dau. of Deac. JONATHAN CLAP and SARAH CAPEN. 6 ch., b. Dorchester:

1) Sarah, 10 Mar., 1737/8, d. infant.

2) DANIEL, 28 May, 1739; m. ABIGAIL GORE.

3) Jonathan, 2 Aug., 1740; m. Patience Glover.

4) Sarah, 1742; d. young.

5) Hannah, 7 May, 1744; d. young.

6) Sarah, 7 Oct., 1747; m. Jonathan Trescott.

Hopestill was admitted to communion in the First Church in 1725/6. He was married to Sarah by the Rev. Jonathan Bowman. They lived in the old mansion house on Center Street, near Dorchester Avenue. They are buried in Dorchester.

LEEDS, DANIEL, son of HOPESTILL and SARAH CLAP II. B. Dorchester, 28 May, 1739. D. Dorchester, 7 June, 1790. M. Cambridge, 30 Dec., 1762, ABIGAIL, dau. of SAMUEL GORE and SARAH GARDNER. 11 ch., b. Dorchester:

1) Daniel, 7 May, 1764.

2) SAMUEL, 6 Oct., 1765; m. MARY INGERSOLL.

3) Benjamin Bass, 27 Aug., 1767.

4) Abigail, 10 Aug., 1769; d. unm., 1 Feb., 1790.

5) Ezekiel, 20 Dec., 1771; d. infant.

6) Sarah, 22 Aug., 1773; d. infant.

7) Betsey, 30 Jan., 1775.

8) Stephen Gore, 2 May, 1778; d. infant.

9) Mary, 12 Nov., 1779; m. Daniel Tower (son of Ambrose, son of Ambrose, son of Benjamin, son of John Tower, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

10) Stephen, 9 Sept., 1781; d. infant.

11) Joseph, 10 Sept., 1783; d. young.

Daniel graduated from Harvard in 1761 and continued on to receive his master's degree. He taught in the school on Meeting House Hill for fifteen years. He owned a fulling mill, a grist mill, a snuff mill and a paper



mill, all on the Neponset River near Lower Mills, Dorchester. The mills were sold in 1805 to Edmund Baker, the chocolate manufacturer.

LEEDS, SAMUEL, son of DANIEL and ABIGAIL GORE. B. Dorchester, 6 Oct., 1765. D. 20 Apr., 1845. M. 3 June, 1793, MARY, dau. of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL and MARY DALTON. 7 ch.:

- 1) Mary Ann, 29 June, 1794.
- 2) Samuel, 11 May, 1796.
- 3) Abigail, 15 June, 1798.
- 4) Sarah Homans, 12 Feb., 1800; m. Gilman Davis.
- 5) Henry, 14 Jan., 1801.
- 6) BENJAMIN INGERSOLL, 19 Aug., 1802; m. MARY TILESTON.
- 7) Caroline, 23 June, 1804.

LEEDS, BENJAMIN INGERSOLL, son of SAMUEL and MARY INGERSOLL. B. 19 Aug., 1802. D. (Boston), 8 Apr., 1884. M. 4 June, 1826, MARY, dau. of TIMOTHY TILESTON V and MARY STEDMAN. 4 ch.:

- 1) MARY STEDMAN TILESTON, 4 Aug., 1827; m. WILLIAM MACOMBER II.
- 2) Caroline Juliette ("Julia"), 28 Oct., 1829; m. B. Hemenway.
- 3) Sarah Elizabeth, 21 Dec., 1833.
- 4) Benjamin Ingersoll, 4 Dec., 1836; m. Caroline Hills.

LEEDS, MARY STEDMAN TILESTON, dau. of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL and MARY TILESTON. B. 4 Aug., 1827. D. (Boston), 17 Dec., 1872. M. (Boston), as his first wife, WILLIAM II, son of ICHABOD MACOMBER and ABIGAIL WEST. 10 ch., of whom the fourth was FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

LEEDS, NATHANIEL, son of JOSEPH, Sr., and MIRIAM COOKE. B. Dorchester, 27 Apr., 1682. D. Dorchester, 20 Nov., 1707. M. Dorchester, 10 Mar., 1705, by the Rev. John Danforth, ELIZABETH, dau. of Sgt. TIMOTHY FOSTER and RELIEF HOLLAND. 1 ch., b. Dorchester:

- 1) PRUDENCE, 25 Aug., 1706; m. TIMOTHY TILESTON III.

LEEDS, PRUDENCE, dau. of NATHANIEL and ELIZABETH FOSTER. B. Dorchester 25 Aug., 1706. D. (Dorchester), 5 Aug., 1778. M. Dorchester, 4 May, 1727, TIMOTHY III, son of TIMOTHY TILESTON II and HANNAH STETSON. 7 ch., of whom the first was TIMOTHY TILESTON IV, father of TIMOTHY TILESTON V, father of MARY TILESTON, mother of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Article by Frederick L. WEIS in The Boston Transcript, 27 June, 1938; AncDM; MFGR for Joseph, Hopestill, Daniel and Nathaniel Leeds; POPE, Pioneers, p. 283. The material presents various conflicts, sometimes within the same source, and I have endeavored to reconcile the conflicting data as best I could. I did not have a genealogy of the Leeds family available to me that would, hopefully, resolve the conflicts on the basis of documentary evidence. In other words, what I have presented here needs to be reworked.

Leeland family. Not ancestors of Donald Macomber. See Nathaniel Tilden

#### LETHBRIDGE FAMILY.

This surname certainly looks like a place name, and I would suspect that there was a manor of Lethbridge from whose lords the immigrant ancestor might be expected to descend. However, I have failed to find the place name in a detailed gazetteer of England and Wales. On the other hand, there was a Sir Roper Lethbridge who did research a few years ago on the forebears of Governor John Endecott, who came from the same part of Devonshire as the immigrant ancestor.

LETHBRIDGE, MARY (Marie Lethebridge in the records, but surely pronounced Mary), of Scarborough, Me., parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1605. D. (Scarborough), ----. M. Halberton, co. Devon, 28 Jan., 1624/5, AMBROSE BOADEN. 7 ch., of whom the fifth was MARY BOADEN, mother of TOBIAS

OAKMAN, father of MARY OAKMAN, mother of MARY EAMES, mother of PRUDENCE STETSON, mother of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, p. 97.

#### LOBDEN (or Lobdell) FAMILY.

This surname means "curving dale" and was apparently given to someone dwelling in such a valley. The immigrant ancestor came from Kent, where the -den suffix is especially common. Others, however, say that the name means "spider dale."

LOBDEN, NICHOLAS, of Hingham, parents not traced. B. (Hastings, co. Kent), ca. 1604. D. ----. M. (1) N. N. At least 5 ch.:

- 1) Mary, b. England, ca. 1630.
- 2) Isaac Lobdell, ca. 1631; m. Martha Ward.
- 3) Sarah Lobden, ca. 1633.
- 4) Nathan, b. (Hingham), ca. 1637.
- 5) JOHN, bapt. Hingham, 7 Apr., 1639; m. (1) Hannah Leavitt; (2) SARAH BOSWORTH.

Nicholas m. (2) Bridget Pierce.

Nicholas was granted land at Hingham in 1636.

LOBDEN, JOHN, son of NICHOLAS and N. N. Bapt. Hingham, 7 Apr., 1639. D. Hull, 1673 (will proved there, 7 Nov., 1673). M. (1) 20 July, 1659, Hannah, dau. of Deac. John Leavitt and Mary N. 2 ch., bapt. Hingham:

- 1) Hannah, 22 May, 1660; d. unkm.
- 2) Elizabeth, 23 Mar., 1662; d. infant.

John m. (2) (Hull), 21 Feb., 1664/5, SARAH, dau. of NATHANIEL BOSWORTH and BRIDGET BELLAMY. 5 ch., b. Hull, all named LOBDELL:

- 1) John, ca. 1666.
- 2) Benjamin, bapt. 16 May, 1669.
- 3) Nathaniel, ca. 1671.
- 4) Mary, 1672; m. (1) Joseph Smith; (2) Richard Herle.
- 5) SARAH, ca. 1674; m. JOHN JONES.

LOBDELL, SARAH, dau. of JOHN LOBDEN and SARAH BOSWORTH. B. (Hull), ca. 1674. D. ----. M. (Hull), ca. 1693 (the Mormon Family Group record says 4 Dec., 1717!), Elder JOHN, son of ABRAHAM JONES and SARAH WHITMAN. 8 ch., of whom the first was SARAH JONES, mother of ALICE CORBETT, mother of MERCY CHASE, mother of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Mary B. CLARK, Bosworth Genealogy (San Francisco, 1926-1940); George F. JONES, Record of the Jones Family of Milford, Mass. (Philadelphia, 1884).

#### LOVELL FAMILY.

This surname is supposed to be a diminutive of Love, a personal name in Anglo-Saxon times in the form Lufa. Another derivation makes it the diminutive of the French loup, "little wolf." Lowell is another variant of the same diminutive. The surname was born by an English baronial family, but, as far as I know, no genealogical link between the immigrant ancestor and the medieval barons has been established.

LOVELL, AGNES, of Braintree, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1598. D. Braintree, 9 July, 1643, aet. 45. M. (1) England, Zachary Bicknell. 1 ch.:

- 1) John Bicknell, 1624.

Agnes m. (2) (Braintree), ca. 1636, as his second wife, RICHARD ROCKWOOD or Rockett. 3 ch., of whom the second was JOHN ROCKWOOD, father of PRISCILLA ROCKWOOD, probably mother of DANIEL



CORBETT, father of ALICE CORBETT, mother of MERCY CHASE, mother of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

The Mormons make Agnes a daughter of Robert Lovell (freeman, 2 Sept., 1635; he came from Wookey, co. Somerset) and Elizabeth N. of Weymouth, but this Robert cannot have been born much earlier than Agnes herself, as he died in 1672, and his daughter, Anne, was born in 1619. Perhaps he was her brother. Agnes, aged 27, came over with her first husband, Zachary Bicknell, 45, and her son, John Bicknell, 11, in 1635, on the same ship that brought Robert Lovell, the Rev. Joseph Hull and his large company of emigrants, who came mostly from Somersetshire. Zachary came from Barrington, co. Somerset. Agnes and her second husband sold the Bicknell house and lands shortly after their marriage, but they were warned by the General Court, 9 Mar., 1636/7, that the sale would have to be confirmed by Zachary's heir, John Bicknell, when he became of age.

References: MFGR for Richard Rockwood; POPE, Pioneers, p. 48.

#### LYMAN FAMILY.

One authority derives the name from the Anglo-Saxon personal name, Leoman, presumably meaning "lion man." Another onomatologist makes it a toponymic for a man who lived by a pasture, a lea. Another suggests a derivation from the place name, Lyham, in Northumberland. The immigrant ancestor came from county Essex. There was an ancient aristocratic land-owning family of Essex named Lyman, which owned land precisely where the immigrant ancestor was baptized. The attempt has therefore been made to trace his ancestry to the manorial lords who bore this name. However, Mary Lovering Holman notes that there is no real proof that the immigrant ancestor's father really was a son of John Lyman, whose distinguished ancestry can be proved satisfactorily. Furthermore, the immigrant is styled Goodman, not Gentleman in the records. She regards it as altogether unthinkable that the grandson of a gentleman, who would have been entitled to a coat of arms, would have been thus styled. On the other hand, there is the fact that the immigrant was baptized in a parish where the Lymans were manorial lords, and his father was buried in another village where the Lymans had significant land holdings. I find it difficult to believe that there was no family relationship. The landed Lymans, for their part, are said to descend from two of the great baronial families of Scotland, the Comyns and Umfrevilles:

William Comyn, Justiciar of Scotland.

Alexander Comyn, Earl of Buchan.

Elizabeth Comyn, m. Gilbert de Umfreville, Earl of Angus.

Robert de Umfreville, Earl of Angus.

Sir Thomas de Umfreville.

Sir Thomas de Umfreville.

Joanna de Umfreville, m. Sir William Lambert.

Robert Lambert.

Henry Lambert.

Elizabeth Lambert, m. Thomas Lyman.

Henry Lyman.

John Lyman, claimed father of

Henry Lyman.

Richard Lyman, the immigrant.

LYMAN, RICHARD, of Roxbury and Hartford, Conn., son of Henry and Elizabeth Rands (some genealogists make Henry's second wife, Phyllis Stone, the mother of Richard, probably from the fact that Richard named his first daughter Phyllis, but Elizabeth is supposed to have died seven years after Richard's baptism). Bapt. High Ongar, co. Essex, 30 Oct., 1580. D. Hartford, Conn., Aug., 1640 (estate inventory, 6 Sept., 1640). M. England, ca. 1608, SARAH, dau. of Roger OSBORNE of Halstead, co. Kent. 9 ch., b. High Ongar:

- 1) William, ca. 1609; d. young.
- 2) Phyllis, bapt. 12 Sept., 1611; m. William Hills.
- 3) Richard, bapt. 18 July, 1613; d. young.
- 4) William, 8 Sept., 1616; d. infant, Nov., 1616.
- 5) Richard, bapt. 24 Feb., 1618; m. Hepzibah Ford (dau. of Thomas Ford, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 6) SARAH, bapt. 8 Feb., 1619/20; m. JAMES BRIDGMAN.
- 7) Anne, bapt. 12 Aug., 1621; d. young.
- 8) John, 16 Sept., 1623; m. Dorcas Plumb.
- 9) Robert, Sept., 1629; m. Hepzibah Bascom.

Richard sold his property at Norton Mandeville in the parish of Ongar, co. Essex, in 1629. He embarked at Bristol on the "Lion,"

William Pierce, Master, about 23 Aug., 1631, with his wife, Sarah, and five children, Phyllis, Richard, Sarah, John and Robert. The Rev. John Eliot, apostle to the Indians, and members of Governor Winthrop's family were passengers on the same ship. They landed at Boston, 4 Nov., 1631. Richard apparently settled first in Charlestown, but soon removed to Roxbury and joined the Roxbury church under Eliot. He was admitted freeman, 11 June, 1633, but emigrated to Connecticut, 15 Oct., 1635, losing much cattle en route. He was a proprietor of Hartford. His house lot was located at the corner of Buckingham and Wadsworth Streets. His estate was valued at £83/16/2.

LYMAN, SARAH, dau. of RICHARD and SARAH OSBORNE. Bapt. High Ongar, co. Essex, 8 Feb., 1619/20 (the Mormons say 1620, which I am interpreting to imply that the baptismal record was for the year 1619, as her sister was baptized, 12 Aug., 1621; Savage, on the other hand, says that the baptism was performed in 1621). She is believed to be identical with the Sarah, surname not given in the records, who married at Hartford, Conn., ca. 1642, JAMES BRIDGMAN and died at Northampton, 31 Aug., 1688. I haven't seen the reasons for making this identification, but I am assured by Col. Maxwell Emerson that they are sound, if not utterly demonstrative. 8 ch., of whom the first was SARAH BRIDGMAN, mother of TIMOTHY TILESTON III, father of TIMOTHY TILESTON IV, father of TIMOTHY TILESTON V, father of MARY TILESTON, mother of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Lyman COLEMAN, Genealogy of the Lyman Family in Great Britain and America (Albany, 1872); Mary L. HOLMAN, Ancestry of Col. John Harrington and Frances Helen Miller (Concord, N.H., 1948-1952); POPE, Pioneers, p. 296.

#### MACOMBER FAMILY.

The only authority that treats this surname makes it a derivative of MacCombie, making it a Scottish surname. The Combie part of the name, according to him, is an adaptation of Tommie, the "t" becoming assimilated to the "Mac". That would make it a patronymic for "the son of Tommie."

However, all of the solid documentary evidence points to southwestern England as the homeland of this family. The immigrant ancestor and his parents lived in Bridport, a seaport town of Dorsetshire, near the Devonshire border. In the middle of the 17th century, moreover, there were six heads of families in Devonshire with the surname Macomber, three of them in parishes of the city of Exeter and three in outlying towns. That would seem to indicate Devonshire as the place of origin of the Macomers.

There are, on the other side, arguments in favor of a Scottish origin. I have seen published a letter from a firm of solicitors of Aberdeen, written about 1910, assuring their Macomber correspondent that they were well acquainted with the name and that it was truly Scottish. Acquaintances of mine, too, say that they have met the name in Scotland or some other part of Great Britain other than Devonshire. However,



while I was in London, I made the effort to examine every telephone directory from Scotland and England without encountering the surname, with the sole exception of a single entry in the London directory. I called the number indicated, but it had already been disconnected, which led me to the conclusion that this had merely been an American or Canadian who was temporarily residing in London. The surname, as far as I can make out, has disappeared from the British Isles. The names that my acquaintances were thinking of must have been MacCombie or MacCombish, or some other surname that resembled Macomber.

A more powerful argument might be this. What kind of a surname is it, what does it mean? Most surnames can be classified as patronymic, toponymic or occupational. The suffix, -er at the end, makes one think of an occupational surname like Fuller or Wheeler, but Macomb bears no relationship to any occupation that I can think of. Toponymics seem to be of two kinds, those derived from place names and those from prominent features near one's dwelling place. The German Jews have a group of surnames from place names with the -er suffix, like Frankfurter and Kissinger, but I have encountered nothing similar with the English, who took the place name preceded by the French "de" and then usually dropped the "de." The prominent feature does not seem very promising either, and this leaves us with Macomber as a patronymic, in which the "Mac" would represent a Gaelic word for "son of."

What is the correct spelling of the surname? There are different spelling current today, Macomber, Macumber, McComber, MacOmber and even McOmber. However, the Macomber spelling occurs in the oldest records in Bridport (in addition to Mackumber), and I have little doubt that this was the spelling used by William, the immigrant ancestor. I find it significant that a portion of those branches of the family that have adopted the MacComber pronunciation, still maintain the Macomber spelling.

A more serious question is that of the original pronunciation of the name. Today, at least, there are three common pronunciations, Mackumber, MacComber and Maycumber. For a long time, I have nourished the theory that Maycumber was the original pronunciation. The Duxbury records, I believe, report William Maycumber as being among those men capable of bearing arms in 1643 in Duxburrow. I explained the change in pronunciation by our branch thus:

My great, great, great grandfather, Thomas Macomber IV, moved from Bridgewater, Massachusetts to Jay, Maine, after his first wife died, and took with him his younger children, whose descendants, I am told, use the Maycumber pronunciation. His son Ichabod, our great, great grandfather, became very wealthy and had money enough to hire a genealogist to trace his ancestry. This genealogist, so ran my theory, came up with the Scottish origin of the family and embellished it with a coat of arms that included three fists holding sheaves of arrows and surmounted by a crest consisting of a boar's head transfixed by an arrow. A story went along with the coat of arms, that a remote ancestor in the 14th century was a member of a hunting party with King Robert of Scotland. The boar at bay charged the king and would have killed the monarch or done him serious injury had not the ancestor slain it with his trusty bow and arrow. Ichabod then bought the coat of arms and its story (it was included without apparent question by Grandfather Francis Edward Macomber in his lineage book -- whatever happened to it?) and decided that, since the name is Scottish, its first syllable ought to be pronounced, like all Scottish patronymics, Mack, not Mayc.

Recently, however, Cousin Maxwell Emerson has discovered an article in which extracts regarding the Macomers from the records of St. Mary's Church, Bridport, have been published. In them the name is misspelled Mackomber, which, at least to my thinking, implies clearly the pronunciation of our branch of the family as the oldest on record. The other misspellings, Macumber and Macember would seem to strengthen this view. They do not support either Maycumber or MacComber as the original pronunciation.

Is a Scottish origin absolutely excluded? Probably not. It is conceivable to me that some 16th century progenitor could have learned a trade in Scotland and then migrated to southwestern England to practice it. However, I know of no documentary evidence that would support such a hypothesis.

MACOMBER, WILLIAM I, of Duxbury and Marshfield, son of John and Edith Locke (married at Bridport, co. Dorset, 8 June, 1607; Edith was buried there, 10 May, 1636). Bapt. Bridport, 16 Jan., 1610. D. Marshfield, 1670 (the inventory of his estate was taken, 27 May, 1670). M. Bridport, 16 Jan., 1633/4, "Vssella" (i.e. URSULA) COOPER. 10 ch.:

- 1) William, b. Bridport, ca. 1634 (no baptismal record at Bridport); bur. Bridport, 30 Aug., 1636.
- 2) Thomas, bapt. 28 Feb., 1635/6; d. young.
- 3) Edith, b. Duxbury, ca. 1640; probably m. John Lincoln.
- 4) Sarah, ca. 1643; m. William Briggs.
- 5) William, ca. 1645; m. Mary N.
- 6) Hannah, ca. 1647; m. Joseph Randall.



7) THOMAS, 3 Feb., 1648/9; m. SARAH CROCKER.

8) Matthew, 3 Feb., 1648/9 (twin); d. unm.

9) Ursula (Ursilla), ca. 1653; m. Nicholas White (son of Nicholas White, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

10) John, ca. 1655; m. Hannah Babbitt (dau. of Edward Babbitt, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

The tradition that William was a brother of John Macomber of Taunton, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes, is supported by the Bridport records, according to which John, son of John Macumber, was baptized 26 Oct., 1613.

William Macomber, cooper of Dorchester (England), and Henry Madeley, carpenter of Dorchester, were granted liberty to dwell "at Plymouth or elsewhere," 2 Apr., 1638. He was granted in September of 1638 an island north of Powder Point, Duxbury, "to fetch timber to make hoops for vessels." The making of barrels and casks for the export trade was particularly important to Plymouth Colony to earn the money to pay off the heavy debts with which the colony was saddled. In 1640, William was granted Wood's Island and Clark's Island for the same purpose. He was living in Duxbury and able to bear arms in 1643. The following year he was fined for speaking against the Indians. By 1653, he was living in Marshfield and was working as a surveyor. He served there as constable in 1660 and 1683, as receiver of excise taxes in 1669 and as surveyor of highways in the same year. In 1662, he was appointed to invoice (i.e. inventory?) the liquors, powder, shot and lead of the colony. His home was designated one of the four garrison houses at the time of King Philip's War.

MACOMBER, THOMAS I, son of WILLIAM I and URSULA COOPER. B. Duxbury (or Marshfield), 3 Feb., 1648. D. (Marshfield), ca. 1710/1. M. Marshfield, 2 Jan., 1676/7, SARAH, dau. of FRANCIS CROCKER or Crooker, and MARY GAUNT. At least 2 ch., b. Marshfield:

1) Ursula, 26 Nov., 1681; m. Job Randall.

2) THOMAS II, 2 July, 1684; m. JOANNA TINKHAM.

Thomas was a cooper like his father. He served for two years as the first treasurer of Marshfield. In 1667, he was granted land in Taunton and went there to live for a few years, but he ultimately returned to Marshfield. I would suspect that it was at the time of his father's death that he returned since it was he who inherited the family homestead, and that almost certainly occurred before his marriage.

MACOMBER, Deac. THOMAS II, son of THOMAS I and SARAH CROCKER. B. Marshfield, 2 July, 1684. D. Marshfield, 5 Oct., 1771, aet. 87. M. Middleboro, 14 June, 1709, JOANNA, dau. of EBENEZER TINKHAM and ELIZABETH BURROUGHS. 7 ch., b. Marshfield:

1) THOMAS III, 28 Apr., 1710; m. MERCY TILDEN.

2) Ursula, 10 Dec., 1711.

3) Sarah, 27 Oct., 1713; m. Josiah Barker.

4) Elizabeth, 22 Feb., 1716; m. Job Winslow (son of Gilbert, son of Nathaniel, son of Kenelm, bro. of Margaret Winslow, possible ancestor of Harriet Seaver; Kenelm and Margaret were siblings of Governor Edward Winslow).

5) Ebenezer, 14 Mar., 1718; apparently d. young.

6) Onesimus, 15 or 18 June, 1720; m. Lucy Barker.

7) Joanna, 20 Apr., 1722.

Thomas is called in the records a yeoman and husbandman. He outlived all of his sons and was administrator of the estates of Thomas III and Onesimus. For Thomas' estate he had to post a bond of £500, together with Edward Oakman and John Tilden (son of Stephen, son of Joseph Tilden, ancestor of Donald Macomber). His own estate was valued at £1469. He left his property to his grandsons, the sons of Thomas and Onesimus, and to his daughter, Joanna. Included in the property was a blacksmith shop. Thomas Eames witnessed the will.

MACOMBER, THOMAS III, son of THOMAS II and JOANNA TINKHAM. B. Marshfield, 28 Apr., 1710. D. Marshfield, 8 Jan., 1747/8. M. Plymouth, ca. 1745, MERCY, dau. of SAMUEL TILDEN and DESIRE OLDHAM. 2 ch., b. Marshfield:

1) William, 1 May, 1746; m. Ruth White.

2) THOMAS IV, 2 Aug., 1748 (posthumous); m. (1) PRUDENCE STETSON; (2) Susanna Howard.

Although Thomas died relatively young, his estate, excluding real estate (!), was valued at £1262. His father's accounting for his administration of the estate shows payments to Drs. Harlow and Otis, and also to John Tilden, Jr., Jedediah Eames and Francis Crooker.



MACOMBER, Deac. THOMAS IV, son of THOMAS III and MERCY TILDEN. B. Marshfield, 2 Aug., 1748. D. (Jay, Me.), 28 Mar., 1829. M. (1) Marshfield, 28 July, 1768, PRUDENCE, dau. of JOSEPH STETSON II and MARY EAMES. 9 ch.:

1) Joanna, b. Marshfield, 20 Aug., 1769; m. Joseph Alden.

2) Mary, 23 July, 1771; m. Austin Knox.

3) Thomas, 17 Aug., 1773; m. Phebe Lincoln.

4) Joseph, b. Bridgewater, 29 July, 1775; m. Olive Reynolds (dau. of Joseph, son of Thomas, son of Nathaniel, son of Nathaniel, son of Nathaniel, son of Robert Reynolds, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

5) ICHABOD, 5 Nov., 1777; m. (1) Sarah Howard; (2) Abigail West.

6) Isaac, ca. 1779; m. Elizabeth Austin.

7) Winchester, 4 May, 1780; m. Polly Stearns.

8) Mercy, 1781; m. Samuel Jackson.

9) Prudence, ca. 1784; m. Daniel Austin of Jay, Me.

Thomas m. (2), probably after 1793, Susanna Howard.

Thomas moved to Bridgewater around 1775. Some of his close relatives had Loyalist sentiments, and one wonders whether he may not also have been suspected of the same. Was he unpopular with his fellow townsmen for this reason, and was this a motive for the move? He removed again to Jay, Maine, then a part of Massachusetts, about 1804.

MACOMBER, ICHABOD, son of THOMAS IV and PRUDENCE STETSON. B. Bridgewater, 5 Nov., 1777. D. (Jamaica Plain), 1 Oct., 1845. M. (1) (Easton), 28 Aug., 1806, Sarah (d. 25 May, 1818), dau. of Jonathan Howard (son of Jonathan, son of Nathan, son of Jonathan, son of Jonathan, son of John Howard, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes) and Martha Willis. 4 ch., b. Easton:

1) Charles Augustus, 24 June, 1807.

2) Ichabod, 31 Oct., 1810; m. Elizabeth (Lizzie) N.

3) Albert, 30 June, 1816.

4) Sally, 25 Apr., 1818; d. young.

Ichabod m. (2) Boston, 12 June, 1820, Mrs. ABIGAIL WEST Brown, dau. of SAMUEL MASSEY WEST and MARY (Polly) YOUNG, and widow of John Brown. 5 ch.:

1) WILLIAM II, b. Boston, 3 July, 1821; m. (1) MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS; (2) Josephine Moore.

2) James Brown, b. Dorchester, 28 May, 1823.

3) Sally Howard, 13 May, 1825.

4) Henry M., 1 Sept., 1827; d. unmarried, 26 Aug., 1891.

5) Mary Judson, 23 Sept., 1830; m. William Merriam.

Ichabod was living in Easton when he married Sally Howard. He had moved to Boston by the time of his second marriage in 1820. He owned a fine mansion on Summer Street. He served as deacon of the Baptist Church in Boston. He was paralyzed when he moved to Jamaica Plain. He died a wealthy man.

MACOMBER, WILLIAM II, son of ICHABOD and ABIGAIL WEST. B. Boston, 3 July, 1821. D. Newton Center, 5 Dec., 1904. M. (1) (Boston), 13 Mar., 1845, MARY STEDMAN TILESTON (d. 17 Dec., 1872), dau. of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS and MARY TILESTON. 10 ch., b. Boston:

1) William Ingersoll, 15 Feb., 1847; d. unm.

2) Fannie Howard, 12 Sept. 1848; m. George Emerson (and had Howard Emerson, father of Col. Maxwell Emerson).

3) James, 28 Dec., 1849; m. N. N. (and had Philip and Alexander).

4) FRANCIS EDWARD, 10 Oct., 1852; m. ULEYETTA WILLIAMS.

5) Ella Louise (Aunt Ella/Auntie Belle), 3 Jan., 1855; d. unm.

6) George Arthur, 16 Apr., 1857; m. N. N. (and had George Arthur, Jr., president of the Cambridge Trust Co., and Robert).

7) Mary Leeds, 6 Apr., 1860; d. young.

8) Walter Leeds, 3 Sept., 1862; m. Mary Burpee.

9) Sarah Nesmith (Aunt Sally), 6 Oct., 1863; m. George Adams.

10) Alice Mabel, 14 Apr., 1866; m. Robert Greenwood.

After the death of his first wife, William m. (2) 15 Aug., 1876, Josephine Moore of Wilton, N.H. 4 ch.:

1) Bessie, 18 Sept., 1877.

- 2) Gertrude, 11 Jan., 1879.
- 3) Leonard, 11 Mar., 1880; m. N. N.
- 4) Agnes, 23 Sept., 1882.

See his personal reminiscences. After I had saved enough money to invest, I was warned by my cousin, George Arthur, Jr., of the gambling streak in the family, which was exemplified by William, who apparently succeeded in losing a fortune or two through unwise business ventures.

MACOMBER, FRANCIS EDWARD, son of WILLIAM II and MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS. B. Boston, 10 Oct., 1852. D. Lincoln, 16 Sept., 1930, aet. 77. M. Boston, 18 Mar., 1884, ULEYETTA, dau. of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS and RACHEL H. CHILD. 3 ch.:

1) DONALD, Jamaica Plain, 26 Jan., 1885; m. (1) Ethel Myra Jaynes; (2) Harriet Frances Seaver.

2) Dorothea, b. Newton Center, 13 July, 1886; d. unm.

3) Katharine Leeds, 26 Dec., 1898; m. Francis Joseph Butterworth (Butts).

See his personal reminiscences. It is easy to see from his reminiscences how much he treasured personal dignity. He was himself an eminent example of the quality he valued. He was interested in genealogy, and it was doubtlessly his genealogical manuscript, kept in a leather bound ledger book, that inspired the interest of his son and his grandson.

MACOMBER, Dr. DONALD, son of FRANCIS EDWARD and ULEYETTA WILLIAMS. B. Jamaica Plain, 26 Jan., 1885. D. Brunswick, Me., 5 May, 1977, aet. 92. M. (1) West Newton, 17 June, 1914, Ethel Myra, dau. of Rev. Julian Clifford Jaynes and Helen Neil Haynes. 3 ch., b. West Newton:

1) Jeanne, 8 Oct., 1915; m. Robert Angelo Zottoli.

2) Donald, Jr., 19 Mar., 1917; m. (1) Louise Redman Fogg; (2) Anne Hodge.

3) David Haines, 19 Mar., 1917 (twin); m. (1) Jane Caldwell; (2) Beatrice Fleischner.

Donald m. (2) West Newton, 19 Dec., 1917; Harriet Frances, dau. of Frank Williams Seaver and Lillie Frances Brown. 3 ch., b. West Newton:

1) Mary, 21 Dec., 1919; m. William Hendrichs Leue.

2) William Francis, b. Duxbury, 27 July, 1921; m. Mrs. Ann Therese (Kelly) Galarneault.

3) Dr. Peter Browne. 31 May, 1923; m. (1) Marjorie Bushway; (2) Mrs. Doris (McGaughey)

Dunn.

See his personal reminiscences. One point that does not appear in his reminiscences is the fact that he was a pioneer in the field of male sterility and used to teach a course on the subject at Harvard Medical School for many years. My brother, Peter, tells me that some of the methods he originated, especially sperm count, are still in use today. Two of his clients, Peter tells me, were the King of Siam and the Shah of Iran. He has a delightful story of an outing the King took with my father on the family yacht (I must have missed that outing), during which he gave orders to the King as he might have to any guest or even members of the family.

References: Everett S. STACKPOLE, Macomber Genealogy (Lewiston, Me., ca. 1908); Jane Fletcher FISKE, "English Origins of the Macomber Family," in The Genealogist 2 (1981), 170, f.; POPE, Pioneers, p. 297.

#### MADDIVER FAMILY.

This surname is supposed to be derived from Maddaford, a place name located near the boundary between Devonshire and Cornwall, which suggests a possible manorial origin for the family.

MADDIVER, MICHAEL, of Spurwink (Scarborough) and Purpooduck (Cape Elizabeth), Me., parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1600. D. North Yarmouth, Me., 1670 (administration of his estate granted, 27 Aug., 1670). M. (1) England, ca. 1628, JUDITH N. At least 2 ch.:

1) JOEL, ca. 1630; m. REBECCA N.

2) A daughter; m. Walter Mare.

Michael m. (2) Agnes, widow of Richard Carter, who survived him and was appointed administrator of his estate.

Michael worked as a fisherman for John Winter, remitting to him £4 in 1642 and £5 in 1643. Winter's heir, the Rev. Robert Jordan, deeded to him, in return for his services to Winter, 150 acres on the west side of the Spurwink River in Scarborough in 1657/8. He submitted to Massachusetts in 1658. He served as constable



of Scarborough in 1660. He was absent from the Scarborough church in 1660 and twice again in 1668. In 1664, he had legal difficulties over the boundaries of his property with that of Ambrose Boaden, Jr. (bro. of Mary Boaden, ancestor of Donald Macomber). In 1669, he exchanged his Scarborough land for 100 acres at Purpooduck Point (Cape Elizabeth), which he deeded to his son, Joel.

MADDIVER, JOEL, son of MICHAEL and JUDITH N. B. England, ca. 1630. D. Purpooduck, Me., 10 Aug., 1703. M. ca. 1658, REBECCA N. At least 4 ch.:

1) JUDITH, b. Spurwink, Me., ca. 1660; m. SAMUEL INGERSOLL.

2) Joel, ca. 1663.

3) Mercy, b. Boston, 12 Aug., 1677.

4) Martha (Matafor), ca. 1680; m. Samuel Parish.

Joel only received the house and land at Purpooduck Point that his father had deeded to him when Walter Mare finally settled the estate in 1671. He withdrew to Boston at the time of King Philip's War and again in 1689. In 1697/8, he sold his land on Purpooduck Point to William Jameson of Charlestown, but returned to Purpooduck, nonetheless, in time to fall victim to the Indian massacre of 10 Aug., 1703, at which time his wife, Rebecca, was taken captive. The big gap in the series of the births of his children strongly suggests the possibility that he may have married twice.

MADDIVER, JUDITH, dau. of JOEL and N. N. or REBECCA N. B. (Purpooduck, Me.), ca. 1660. D. Gloucester, 1 May, 1720, aet. 60. M. (Falmouth, Me.), 1683, SAMUEL, son of Lt. GEORGE INGERSOLL and ELIZABETH N. 10 ch., of whom the tenth was JOEL INGERSOLL, father of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL, father of MARY INGERSOLL, mother of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire.

#### MAJOR FAMILY.

This surname is thought to be derived from the Norman personal name, Mauger. It would, therefore, be a patronymic.

MAJOR, JUDITH, of Charlestown, dau. of Thomas of Odell, co. Bedford, and Mary N. B. (Odell), ca. 1604. D. Charlestown, 10 Aug., 1646. M. Odell, 8 Sept., 1624, GEORGE BUNKER. 7 ch., of whom the second was MARTHA BUNKER, mother of COMFORT STARR II, father of SUSANNA STARR, mother of ELIZABETH DANA, mother of SILAS WILLIAMS, father of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: Josephine B. WALKER, The Bunker Family History (Delta, Utah, 1957).

#### MAKIN FAMILY.

Makin is a diminutive form of May, which was a pet name for Matthew, making this another patronymic. Another possibility derives it from "maidkin," an English equivalent of German Mädchen, used as a nickname for an effeminate man.

MAKIN, GRACE, of Watertown, dau. of Tobias of Fingeringhoe, co. Essex, and Katherine N. B. Fingeringhoe, 1592. D. Watertown, 3 June, 1662. M. (1) co. Essex, ca. 1610, John Sherman (bur. Great Horesley, co. Essex, 24 Jan., 1616). 2 ch., of whom the first was Capt. JOHN SHERMAN, father of MARTHA SHERMAN, mother of Capt. NATHANIEL BOWMAN, father of MARY BOWMAN, mother of SARAH GARFIELD, mother of BENJAMIN BOWMAN BEMIS, father of SARAH BEMIS, mother of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Grace m. (2) England, ca. 1616, Thomas Rogers of Watertown (the Mormons confuse him with the "Mayflower" passenger, Thomas Rogers of Plymouth, ancestor of Harriet Seaver), who d. Watertown, 12 Nov., 1638). 1 ch., b. England:

1) Elizabeth Rogers, bapt. 16 Nov., 1617; m. Daniel Smith.

Grace m. (3) Roger Porter (d. 1654). The Ancestry of Donald Macomber has Grace marrying William Palmer of Newbury and Hampton after the death of Thomas Rogers, but this cannot be correct. William lived until 1647 and was survived by a widow named Anne.

References: BOND, Genealogies of Watertown; MFGR for Tobias Makin; Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire under William Palmer, p. 527.

#### MANNING FAMILY.

Manning was an Anglo-Saxon personal name, meaning "the son of the servant." It is, therefore, a patronymic. The family was most numerous in counties Essex and Devon.

MANNING, WILLIAM, Sr., of Cambridge and Boston, parents not traced. B. (Braintree, co. Essex), ca. 1585. D. Boston, 1666 (will, dated 17 Feb., 1665/6, was probated 28 Apr., 1666). M. (1) England, ca. 1612, HANNAH N. (d. at sea, en route to America). At least 2 ch., b. (Braintree):

1) WILLIAM, Jr., 1614; m. DOROTHY N.

2) Hannah, ca. 1616; m. David Walsby.

William m. (2) Susannah N. (buried Cambridge, 16 Oct., 1650). He m. (3) Elizabeth N.

William was apprenticed at the age of 15. He came over to America in 1634 with his first wife, who died at sea, and his son, William, Jr. He spent some weeks in Roxbury, but he settled in Cambridge, where he was a proprietor in 1638. He was admitted freeman, 13 May, 1640.

MANNING, WILLIAM, Jr., son of WILLIAM, Sr., and HANNAH N. B. (Braintree, co. Essex), 1614. D. Cambridge, 14 Mar., 1690/1, aet. 76.. M. (1) ca. 1641, DOROTHY N. (d. Cambridge, 26 July, 1692, aet. 80. 7 ch., b. Cambridge:

1) Hannah, 21 June, 1642; m. Samuel Stearns (son of Isaac Stearns, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

2) SAMUEL, 21 July, 1644; m. (1) Elizabeth Stearns (sis. of Samuel); (2) ABIAL (Abigail)

WIGHT.

3) Sarah, 28 Jan., 1645/6; m. Capt. Joseph Bull.

4) Abigail, 15 Feb., 1647/8; d. infant.

5) John, 31 Mar., 1649; d. unm.

6) Mary, 1651; m. William Adams.

7) Timothy, 1652; d. young.

William m. (2) Susannah N. He m. (3) Elizabeth N. No ch.

William is listed as a proprietor of Cambridge in 1646. He served as selectman. He was also an overseer of Harvard College. He is said to have returned to England in 1670 to persuade Urian Oakes to become President of Harvard, but, since President Chauncy did not die until 1672, this seems doubtful. He apparently lived in Boston for a time, but died in Cambridge. He had already made his will in 1665. Pope seems to attribute William's first six children to his father, and I have to wonder whether there may not be other confusions, for example, that both father and son had third wives named Elizabeth, or that both removed to Boston for a time.

MANNING, Ens. SAMUEL, son of William, Jr., and DOROTHY N. B. Cambridge, 21 July, 1644. D. Billerica, 22 Feb., 1710/1. M. (1) Watertown, ca. 1663, Elizabeth (d. Billerica, 24 June, 1671), dau. of Isaac Stearns and Mary Barker (ancestors of Ethel Jaynes). 2 ch., b. Billerica:

1) Samuel, ca. 1665; m. (1) Deborah Spalding; (2) Sarah Gale.

2) John, 20 Aug., 1666; m. Sarah Spalding.

Samuel m. (2) (Billerica), 6 May, 1673, ABIAL (Abigail), dau. of JOHN WIGHT of Medfield and ANNE BURNAP. 12 ch., b. Billerica:

1) Timothy, 4 Feb., 1673/4; d. young.

2) Hannah, 28 Mar., 1675; m. Ebenezer King.

3) William, 27 June, 1677; m. (1) Elizabeth French (dau. of Jacob, son of William French, ancestor of Donald Macomber); (2) Mrs. Mary Shed.

4) Mary, 12 Sept., 1679; m. Josiah Crosby.

5) Sarah, 26 Aug., 1681; m. Samuel Robinson.

6) Dorothy, 27 June, 1683; m. Daniel Walker.

7) Isaac, 15 Apr., 1685; m. Margaret Eager.



8) EPHRAIM, 11 Sept., 1686; m. MARY THOMPSON.

9) Elizabeth, 14 Mar., 1689/90; m. (1) Peter Fassett; (2) Jonathan Danforth (son of Samuel, son of Jonathan, son of Nicholas Danforth, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

10) Timothy, 4 Mar., 1691/2; m. (1) Susanna Boutwell; (2) Margaret Holners.

11) Eliphalet, 28 July, 1693; m. Rebecca Frost.

12) Abial, 16 Dec., 1698; m. Benjamin Shea.

There may have been a 13th child, Samuel, twin to Sarah, who d. young.

Samuel's house lot was located west of Long Street, north of Patterson's, near the Pillsbury place. The homestead that he built was known as Manning Tavern at the time of the American Revolution. Samuel was a corporal in 1682, sergeant in 1684 and ensign in 1699. He served as town clerk, selectman and deputy to the General Court.

MANNING, EPHRAIM, son of Ens. SAMUEL and ABIAL WIGHT. B. Billerica, 11 Sept., 1686. D. Woodstock, Conn., 17 May, 1750. M. Billerica, 1710, MARY, dau. of JOSEPH THOMPSON and MARY DENISON. 10 ch.:

1) Joseph, b. Billerica, 9 Feb., 1710/1; d. young.

2) Mary, 4 Mar., 1713; m. Anthony Morse.

3) Joseph, 24 July, 1715.

4) Abigail, 5 Jan., 1718; m. Daniel Bacon.

5) Betty, 2 Aug., 1720; m. Isaiah Chaffee.

6) SARAH, 29 Mar., 1723; m. RICHARD FLYNN, Jr.

7) Samuel, 19 Mar., 1725; d. young.

8) Alice, b. Woodstock, 2 June, 1728; m. Elisha Child (son of Ephraim Child, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

9) Ephraim, 7 Aug., 1730; m. Mary Fox.

10) William, 28 Nov., 1733; m. Mary Johnson.

Ephraim removed to Woodstock in 1727, buying a farm from Isaac Johnson.

MANNING, SARAH, dau. of EPHRAIM and MARY THOMPSON. B. Billerica, 29 Mar., 1723. D. Woodstock, Conn., 12 Nov., 1801. M. (Woodstock), 24 Dec., 1742, RICHARD, Jr., son of RICHARD FLYNN, Sr., and N. N. 4 ch., of whom the first was MARY (Polly) FLYNN, mother of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: William H. MANNING, The Genealogical and Biographical History of the Manning Families of New England (Salem, 1902) POPE Pioneers, p. 299.

## MARCH FAMILY.

March in Middle English meant a "boundary." As a surname, it was given to someone who dwelt near a boundary.

MARCH, Mr. HUGH, Sr., of Newbury, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1620. D. Newbury, 12 Mar., 1693/4, aet. 73. M. (1) (Newbury), 1645, JUDITH N. (d. Newbury, 14 Dec., 1675). 5 ch., b. Newbury:

1) George, 1646; m. (1) Mary Folsom (dau. of John Folsom and Mary Gilman, ancestors of Ethel Jaynes, but not of Donald Macomber); (2) Mrs. Mary George.

2) Judith, 3 Jan., 1653; m. Thomas Thorley.

3) HUGH, Jr., 1 Nov., 1656; m. SARAH MOODY.

4) John, 10 June, 1658.

5) James, 21 Jan., 1663/4.

Hugh m. (2) 29 May, 1676, Dorcas (Bowman) Blackleach (d. 1683), dau. of Nathaniel Bowman (ancestor of Donald Macomber) and widow of Benjamin Blackleach. Hugh m. (3) Sarah (Cutting) (Brown) Healey (d. 1699).

Hugh came from Nether Wallop, co. Hampshire, and sailed in 1638 from Southampton on the "Confidence." He is listed as a carpenter, aet. 20, servant of Stephen Kent. He had a brother named George. He served as a town officer.

MARCH, HUGH, Jr., son of HUGH, Sr., and JUDITH N. B. Newbury, 3 Nov., 1656. D. Newbury, 27 Feb., 1726/7. M. Newbury, 29 Mar., 1683, SARAH, dau. of CALEB MOODY and SARAH PIERCE. 10 ch., b. Newbury:

- 1) SARAH, 27 Apr., 1686; m. DANIEL CHASE.
- 2) Henry, 22 Sept., 1688.
- 3) Samuel, 2 Mar., 1689/90.
- 4) Elizabeth, 27 Oct., 1691; m. Samuel Morse.
- 5) Hannah, 4 Sept., 1694; d. infant.
- 6) Daniel, 30 Oct., 1695.
- 7) Hannah, ca. 1697; m. Thomas Follansbee (son of Thomas, son of Thomas Follansbee, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 8) Joshua, 5 Sept., 1700.
- 9) Mehitable, 3 Jan., 1702/3.
- 10) Trueman, 14 Nov., 1705.

Hugh was captain of the snowshoe company that dealt with the Indian threat of 1710. Moses Chase and Thomas Follansbee served under him.

MARCH, SARAH, dau. of HUGH, Jr., and SARAH MOODY. B. Newbury, 27 Apr., 1686. D. (Sutton), Dec., 1770, aet. 87 (sic!).

M. Newbury, 2 Jan., 1706/7, DANIEL, son of Ens. MOSES CHASE and ANNE FOLLANSBEE. 10 ch., of whom the first was Judge SAMUEL CHASE, father of Deac. DUDLEY CHASE, father of MERCY CHASE, mother of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of Donald Macomber.

The Ancestry of Donald Macomber follows the Chase genealogy in making Sarah a daughter of Hugh March, Jr.'s brother, George March. Both brothers had daughters named Sarah that were born within a few months of each other. However the names that Sarah, wife of Daniel Chase, gave to two of her children leave no doubt that she was the daughter of Hugh and his wife, Sarah, daughter of Caleb Moody. One she named Caleb, after her maternal grandfather, and the other was Moody, after her mother, Sarah Moody.

References: HOYT, Old Families of Salisbury; POPE, Pioneers, p. 300.

#### MASSEY FAMILY.

This is probably derived from the Norman surname, de Mascy, doubtlessly a place name in Normandy. In the later Middle Ages there were lords of estates in Cheshire who spelled the name Massy. However, no genealogical connection has been traced between the Norman family and the immigrant ancestor, who did, in fact, come from Cheshire.

MASSEY, JEFFREY, of Salem, son of Geoffrey Massey of Knutsford, co. Chester, and Blanche Hough. B. (Knutsford), ca. 1593. D. Salem, 9 Nov., 1676/7, aet. ca. 84. M. (1) England, Elizabeth Sworeton. No known ch. M. (2) England, ELLEN FOX. At least one ch., b. Salem:

- 1) JOHN, 1631; m. SARAH WELLS.

Jeffrey came over to Salem in 1629 on the "Lion," William Pierce, Master. He is listed as a cordwainer (leather worker, shoemaker). Massey's Cove is named for him. The ferry to Bass River, Beverly, ran from there. He was one of the first members of the Salem church. He was admitted freeman, 14 May, 1634. He served frequently as selectman between 1635 and 1650, as deputy to the General Court in 1638/9, as clerk of the market in 1642 and as constable in 1646. According to Pope Jeffrey had other children, but apparently they are not named in his will.

MASSEY, JOHN, son of JEFFREY and ELLEN FOX. B. Salem, 1631 (supposedly the first male child born in Salem). D. Salem, Sept., 1710. M. Salem, 27 Apr., 1658, SARAH, dau. of THOMAS WELLS and ABIGAIL WARNER. 8 ch., b. Salem:

- 1) Jeffrey, 14 May, 1664 (bapt. 30 July, 1665); m. Martha Augur.
- 2) John, 6 Oct., 1665.
- 3) Thomas, 5 Dec., 1667; d. infant, 19 Dec., 1665.
- 4) Sarah, 25 July, 1669; m. Miles Ward.



5) Abigail, 26 Dec., 1671; m. (1) Hilliard Williams (son of Samuel Williams, ancestor of Donald Macomber); (2) Jonathan Archer.

6) Thomas, 22 Mar., 1672/3; d. young, 21 Nov., 1673.

7) THOMAS, 22 Mar., 1677; m. (1) Abigail Williams (sis. of Hilliard); (2) MARY WILLIAMS (sis. of Abigail and Hilliard).

8) Nathaniel, 1679; m. Rebecca Tompkins.

John was the first male child born in Salem (according to Bentley, whose account of the Masseys differs from that of Felt). The cradle in which he slept was long admired as such. He was a "husbandman" (farmer) and innholder." He also ran the ferry from Salem to Beverly until 1701, when his son, John, took over.

MASSEY, THOMAS, son of JOHN and SARAH WELLS. B. Salem, 22 Mar., 1677. D. Salem, after 1733. M. (1) Salem, 3 Jan., 1698, Abigail (d. ca. 1716), dau. of Samuel Williams and Mary Veren. 4 ch., b. Salem:

1) Sarah, Nov., 1698; m. Benjamin Archer.

2) John, 3 Sept., 1702.

3) Abigail, 13 July., 1704; d. young.

4) Elizabeth, 15 May, 1707.

Thomas m. (2) Salem, ca. 1717, MARY, dau. of SAMUEL WILLIAMS and MARY VEREN (and sis. of Abigail). 3 ch., b. Salem:

1) Samuel, 17 Oct., 1717.

2) MARY, 1 May, 1720; m. SAMUEL WEST III.

3) Abigail, 8 Dec., 1722; m. Samuel Blyth.

Thomas was a weaver.

MASSEY, MARY, dau. of THOMAS and MARY WILLIAMS. B. Salem, 1 May, 1720. Still living in 1791. M. Salem, 8 Oct., 1747, SAMUEL III, son of SAMUEL WEST II and MARY CALE. At least 6 ch., of whom the second was SAMUEL MASSEY WEST, father of ABIGAIL WEST, mother of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: PERLEY, History of Salem, I, 217 and 279 (pointed out to me by Maxwell Emerson); POPE, Pioneers, p. 305.

#### MERRIAM FAMILY.

This surname is derived from the place name Meryham, which might, perhaps, indicate a manorial origin.

MERRIAM, GEORGE, of Concord, son of William of Hadlow, co. Kent (son of Richard, son of Stephen, son of William Meryham of Boughton, co. Kent.), and Sarah Burges(s). B. Tudeley, co. Kent, ca. 1603. D. Concord), 29 Dec., 1675. M. Tunbridge, co. Kent, 16 Oct., 1627, SUSANNA or Susan RAVEN. 10 ch.:

1) Mary, bapt. Tunbridge, 14 Nov., 1628; bur. 4 Dec., 1628.

2) Mary, bapt. 14 Nov., 1630; d. unm., 10 Oct., 1646.

3) Susanna or Susan, ca. 1633; m. John Scotchford.

4) Elizabeth, bapt. 18 Jan., 1635; bur. 14 May, 1636.

5) Joseph, bapt. 26 Feb., 1637; d. young.

6) Sarah, 17 July, 1639; m. (1) William Hall; (2) N. Gove.

7) ELIZABETH, b. Concord, 8 or 11 Nov., 1641; m. HENRY WEST.

8) Samuel, 21 July, 1643; m. Elizabeth Townsend.

9) Abigail, 15 July, 1645; m. Thomas Bateman.

10) Hannah, 14 July, 1647; m. (1) Henry Axtell; (2) William Taylor.

George was living in Concord when he was admitted freeman, 2 June, 1641, which implies that he had already joined the Concord church and must have settled there at least by 1640. When he died, he owned some 185 acres.

MERRIAM, ELIZABETH, dau. of GEORGE and SUSANNA RAVEN. B. Concord, 8 or 11 Nov., 1641. D. (Salem), 12 Aug., 1691. M. Salem, 7 Sept., 1664, HENRY WEST. 6 ch., of whom the first was SAMUEL WEST I, father of SAMUEL WEST II, father of SAMUEL WEST III, father of SAMUEL MASSEY WEST,

father of ABIGAIL WEST, mother of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Charles H. POPE, Merriam Genealogy in England and America (Boston, 1906); Pioneers, p. 311.

#### MILLER FAMILY.

An obvious occupational surname.

MILLER, AGNES, of Reading, dau. of Thomas of Bishop's Stortford, co. Hertford, and Agnes N. Bapt. Bishop's Stortford, 3 May, 1600. D. Reading, 27 Apr., 1681. M. (Hoddesdon, co. Hertford), ca. 1625, ROBERT BURNAP. 10 ch., of whom the fourth was ANNE BURNAP, mother of ABIAL WIGHT, mother of EPHRAIM MANNING, father of SARAH MANNING, mother of MARY FLYNN, mother of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: MFGR for Robert Burnap and Thomas Miller.

#### MOODY FAMILY.

The ancient meaning of this surname was "bold, brave, quick tempered." It would have been a nickname, like Charles the Bold.

MOODY, WILLIAM, of Newbury, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1600. D. Newbury, 25 Oct., 1673. M. England, ca. 1628, SARAH N. (d. Newbury, 13 Jan., 1672/3). 3 ch.:

- 1) Joshua, b. England, ca. 1632; m. (1) Martha (?) Collins; (2) Ann N.
- 2) Samuel, b. Newbury, ca. 1635; m. Mary Cutting.
- 3) CALEB, ca. 1637; m. (1) SARAH PIERCE; (2) Judith Bradbury.

William came from King's Samborne, co. Hampshire. He was called a saddler when he embarked at Ipswich, England, for New England on the "Mary and John" in 1634. He was accompanied by his wife, Sarah, and one son, Joshua. He was first in Ipswich, where he received a grant of land in 1634, but he removed the following year to Newbury, where he took the oath of freeman, 6 May, 1635. He served as town officer there. He was a proprietor of Salisbury in 1650. The Mormons make Samuel the first born in England, ca. 1629, but this does not agree with the embarkation record and leaves a large gap in the series of births. However, William gave his house and lands to Samuel, 8 Sept., 1673, shortly before he died.

MOODY, CALEB, Sgt., son of WILLIAM and SARAH N. B. Newbury, ca. 1637. D. Newbury, 25 Aug., 1698, aet. 61. M. (1) Newbury, 24 Aug., 1659, SARAH (d. 25 May, 1665), dau. of DANIEL PIERCE and SARAH SPENCER. 2 ch., b. Newbury:

- 1) Daniel, 4 Apr., 1662; m. Elizabeth Somerby.
- 2) SARAH, 23 July, 1664; m. HUGH MARCH, Jr.

Caleb m. (2) Newbury, 9 Nov., 1665, Judith, dau. of Sir (!) Thomas Bradbury and Mary Perkins. 8 ch., b. Newbury:

- 1) Caleb, 9 Sept., 1666; m. Ruth Morse.
- 2) Thomas, 21 Oct., 1668; m. Judith Hale.
- 3) Joshua, 3 Nov., 1671; m. Mary Greenleaf.
- 4) Thomas, 20 Oct., 1668.
- 5) William, 15 Dec., 1672 or 1673.
- 6) Samuel, 4 Jan., 1675/6; m. (1) Hannah Sewell; (2) Ruth N.
- 7) Mary, 23 Oct., 1678; m. Joseph Hale.
- 8) Judith, 12 Feb., 1682/3; m. (1) John Tappan; (2) Anthony Morse.

Caleb took the oath of freeman in 1666 and was admitted to full communion in the Newbury church in 1670. He served as deputy to the General Court in 1677 and 1678. In the latter year, he took the oath of allegiance. He was imprisoned during the regime of Governor Andros.



MOODY, SARAH, dau. of CALEB and SARAH PIERCE. B. Newbury, 23 July, 1664. She survived her husband (d. 27 Feb., 1726/7). M. Newbury, 29 Mar., 1683, Capt. HUGH, Jr., son of HUGH MARCH, Sr., and UDITH N. 10 ch., of whom the first was SARAH MARCH, mother of Judge SAMUEL CHASE, father of Deac. DUDLEY CHASE, father of MERCY CHASE, mother of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: HOYT, Old Families of Salisbury; BANKS, Planters, p. 62; POPE, Pioneers, p. 316.

#### MOORECOCK FAMILY.

A nickname given to someone with qualities that reminded people of a moor cock.

MOORECOCK, BENNETT, of Plymouth, dau. of Henry and Audrey Cook. B. Benenden, co. Kent, 1619. D. (Plymouth), probably before 1649. M. Plymouth, 7 Dec., 1638, JOHN SMITH. At least one son, JEREMIAH SMITH, father of JOSEPH SMITH, father of ANNA SMITH, mother of JOSEPH STETSON II, father of PRUDENCE STETSON, mother of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Bennett arrived in New England in 1635 on the "Elizabeth and Ann." Her son, Jeremiah, was adopted, 10 Jan., 1649, by her stepfather, Thomas Whitney or Whitten.

References: Letter of Maxwell Emerson; BANKS, Planters, p. 157; POPE, Pioneers, p. 495.

#### MORRIS FAMILY.

This is merely a different spelling of the personal name Maurice. As a surname, it is a patronymic.

MORRIS, Lt. EDWARD, of Roxbury and Woodstock, Conn., son of Thomas and Grissie (i.e. Grace?) Hewson. Bapt. Waltham Abbey, co. Essex, 8 Aug., 1630. D. Woodstock, 14 Sept., 1689/90. M. Boston, 20 Nov., 1655, GRACE BETT, probably a dau. of THOMAS BETTS and MARY N. 8 ch., b. Roxbury:

- 1) Isaac, 16 Sept., 1656; m. (1) Hannah Mayo; (2) Mary Ruggles.
- 2) Deac. Edward, Mar., 1659; m. Elizabeth Bowen (dau. of Lt. Henry, son of Griffith Bowen, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 3) GRACE, 7 Feb., 1660/1; m. BENJAMIN CHILD, Jr.
- 4) Ebenezer, 14 Apr., 1664; m. Sarah Davis.
- 5) Elizabeth, 26 Mar., 1666; m. Joshua Child (son of Benjamin Child, Sr., ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 6) Margaret, 25 Sept., 1668; m. John Johnson.
- 7) Samuel, 19 Mar., 1670; m. (1) Mehitable Mayo; (2) Dorothy N.
- 8) Martha, 30 Nov., 1674; m. William Lyon.

Edward was a carpenter from Keniton Magna, co. Dorset. He came over in 1638 on the "Confidence," with Hugh March and Thomas Jones. He settled in Roxbury and was admitted to the First Church in 1658. He served as constable, selectman and deputy to the General Court for Roxbury. He was one of the pioneer proprietors of New Roxbury, Conn. (= Woodstock). He served there as the first military officer, selectman and deputy to the General Court, 1678-1686. After his death, his wife returned to Roxbury and died there, 6 June, 1705. Savage thinks that her maiden name was Burr.

MORRIS, GRACE, dau. of Lt. EDWARD and GRACE BETT(S). B. Roxbury, 7 Feb., 1660/1. D. Roxbury, 10 Dec., 1723, aet. 62. M. Roxbury, 7 Mar., 1683, BENJAMIN, Jr., son of BENJAMIN CHILD, Sr., and MARY BOWEN. 12 ch., of whom the first was Lt. EPHRAIM CHILD, father of DANIEL CHILD, father of STEPHEN CHILD, father of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Grace was married by Deputy Governor Richard Bellingham

Reference: Articles in The Boston Transcript, 1 May, 1934, p. 2, and 30 June, 1934, p. 197; POPE, Pioneers, p. 320.



## MORTON FAMILY.

There are many English villages with this name, which designates a settlement or enclosure near a moor or a marsh. This suggests a possible manorial origin for the name.

MORTON, GEORGE, of Plymouth, son of George and Catherine Bown (apparently a variant of Boone and Bohun, which was one of the great medieval baronial families of England, heirs of the Mandevilles and Earls of Essex and Hereford, but no genealogical connection has been traced). B. York, England, 2 Aug., 1585. D. Plymouth, June, 1624. M. Leyden, Holland, 12 Aug., 1612, JULIANA (others call her Julia Ann and others Julian), dau. of Alexander CARPENTER and Drusilla (or possibly Priscilla) N. 6 ch.:

- 1) Nathaniel, b. Leyden, 1613; m. Lydia Cooper.
- 2) PATIENCE, 1615; m. (1) JOHN FAUNCE; (2) N. Whitney.
- 3) John (ancestor of Ethel Jaynes), 1616; m. Lettice Hanford (ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 4) Sarah, 1618; m. George Bonum, bro., perhaps, of Ruth Bonum, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 5) Ephraim, 1623; m. Ann Cooper.
- 6) George, b. Plymouth, 1625 (posthumous); m. Mrs. Phebe Cooper.

George came from a recusant family. This has been interpreted to mean that he came from a Catholic family, but, strictly speaking, a recusant was a person who broke the law by refusing to attend services in the Church of England. Most recusants were, in fact, Catholics, and the law that required all English citizens to attend Anglican services was aimed principally at Catholics. However, if George or his parents refused to attend services because of their Separatist convictions, they were technically recusants and liable to fine or imprisonment. It was to escape this law that the Pilgrims migrated, first to Leyden, then to America. George was a merchant from Harworth, co. Nottingham, near Scrooby. He was a member of the Separatist community of Leyden. It was he who organized the sailing of the "Anne" and the "Little James" to Plymouth in 1623. He himself came on the "Little James," presumably with his family. He was not the author of "Mourt's Relation," despite its title, but merely signed it in 1622, before he sailed for New England. The true authors were Governor William Bradford and Edward Winslow. When they distributed land, he and Experience Mitchell were assigned 8 lots. He died impoverished in 1624, because Governor Bradford, who had married a sister of his wife, had to care for his family.

MORTON, PATIENCE, dau. of GEORGE and JULIANA CARPENTER. B. Leyden, 1615. D. Plymouth, 1691. M. (1) Plymouth, ca. 1635, JOHN FAUNCE. 9 ch., of whom the fourth was SARAH FAUNCE, mother of EDWARD DOTY, Jr., father of ELIZABETH DOTY, mother of MARY OAKMAN, mother of MARY EAMES, mother of PRUDENCE STETSON, mother of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Patience, m. (2) N. Whitney.

References: DAVIS, Ancient Landmarks, p. 189; BANKS, English Ancestry, p. 173; POPE, Pioneers, p. 321.

## MUSSELL FAMILY.

This surname is not treated by the authorities. The Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire treats it as a variant of Mussey and indicates Muzzey as another variant. Pope adds Muzzall as a variant. It could also be considered a variant of Musselman, a seller of mussels.

MUSSELL, ROBERT, of Portsmouth (Newcastle), N.H., parents not traced. B. England, 1589. D. (Newcastle), 1674 (will proved, 30 June, 1674). M. England, ca. 1618, N. N. 2 ch., b. England:

- 1) Audrey, ca. 1619; m. William Lux.
- 2) MARY, ca. 1621; m. (1) MICHAEL ROWE; (2) Digory Jeffrey.

Robert was a fisherman, a partner of John White, whose estate he co-administered in 1646. He had a house and four acres on Great Island (= Newcastle), N.H. He had owned the property for 15 or 16 years when he had it recorded in 1660. He served as water bailiff from 1652 to 1668 and as grand jurymen in 1656. In 1667 he deeded his house to his daughter, Audrey, or, if she died without offspring, to the heirs of her sister, Mary. The same year he purchased land in Kittery from Capt. Walter Barefoot. His will was dated 1 Mar., 1663, but was not proved until 30 June, 1674. BANKS, Topographic Dictionary, p. 62, and POPE, Pioneers, p. 324, indicate a Robert Mussey of Ipswich who came from South Stoneham, co. Hampshire. That Robert does not



seem to be identical with our Robert, although the two may have been relatives. That Robert died in 1644 and had two sons.

MUSSELL, MARY, dau. of ROBERT and N. N. B. England, ca. 1621. D. bef. 1667. M. (1) ca. 1637, MICHAEL ROWE. Several ch., among whom one was probably RICHARD ROWE, Sr., father of RICHARD ROWE, (Jr.), father of PETER ROWE, father of ABIGAIL ROWE, mother of MARY DALTON, mother of MARY INGERSOLL, mother of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Mary m. (2) Digory Jeffrey.

Reference: Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, p. 303.

#### NEWELL FAMILY.

This is a variant of Newhall, a surname that would have been given to someone who dwelt near or worked in the newly built hall or mansion of the lord. Another authority derives it from the Norman town, Neuville, which would make it a variant of Neville.

NEWELL, ABRAHAM, of Roxbury, parents not traced. B. Ipswich, co. Suffolk, 1581. D. Roxbury, 13 June, 1672, aet. 91. M. England, ca. 1619, FRANCES N. (d. Roxbury, 13 Jan., 1682, aet. 100). 7 ch.:

- 1) Faith, b. England, 1620; m. George Bennett.
- 2) GRACE, 1621; m. WILLIAM TAY.
- 3) Abraham, 1626; m. Susanna Rand (dau. of Robert Rand, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 4) John, 1629.
- 5) Isaac, 1632; m. Elizabeth Curtis (dau. of William Curtis, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 6) Jacob, b. at sea, Apr., 1634; m. Martha Gibson.
- 7) Rebecca, b. Roxbury, 15 July, 1637; m. Henry Fowler.

Abraham, aged 50, embarked at Ipswich, co. Suffolk, on the "Francis" in 1634, accompanied by his wife, Frances, 40, and children, Faith, 14, Grace, 13, Abraham, 8, John, 6, and Isaac, 2. In the church records Faith is called Ruth. Abraham was admitted freeman, 4 Mar., 1634/5. His daughter, Faith, became a servant of Robert Scott, a wealthy merchant of Boston.

NEWELL, GRACE, dau. of ABRAHAM and FRANCES N. B. England, 1621. D. (Boston), 11 Apr., 1712. M. Boston, 14 Sept., 1644, WILLIAM TAY. 7 ch., of whom the first was GRACE TAY, mother of JANE VILLIS, mother of Deac. THOMAS HALL, father of ABIGAIL HALL, mother of SARAH BEMIS, mother of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: MFGR for Abraham Newell and William Tay; POPE, Pioneers, p. 327.

#### NICHOLS FAMILY.

This is an obvious patronymic for "the son of Nicholas."

NICHOLS, JOAN, of Dorchester, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1614. D. (Dorchester), 9 Feb., 1682/3. M. England, ca. 1636, RICHARD LEEDS. 4 ch., of whom the second was JOSEPH LEEDS, Sr., father of JOSEPH LEEDS, Jr., father of HOPESTILL LEEDS, father of DANIEL LEEDS, father of SAMUEL LEEDS, father of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Joseph Leeds, Sr., was also the father of NATHANIEL LEEDS, father of PRUDENCE LEEDS, mother of TIMOTHY TILESTON IV, father of TIMOTHY TILESTON V (supra).

Joan's fourth child was HANNAH LEEDS, mother of HANNAH CLAP I, mother of EBENEZER CLAP, Jr., father of HANNAH CLAP II, mother of TIMOTHY TILESTON V, father of MARY TILESTON, mother of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS (supra).

Joan is listed as aged 23 when she embarked with her husband on the "Rose" at Great Yarmouth, co. Norfolk, 12 Apr., 1637. She is buried in the old Dorchester Burying Ground beside her husband.

Reference: AncDM.

## OAKMAN FAMILY.

This surname is not treated by the authorities, but it could be an occupational surname for a woodsman or a dealer in lumber, or it could be a nickname for someone with qualities that reminded people of oak trees.

OAKMAN, SAMUEL, of Spurwink, Me. (= Scarborough), parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1629 (he called himself 25 in 1653, but only 34 in 1664). D. (Scarborough), 1676 (administration of his estate granted to his widow, 30 June, 1676). M. ca. 1654, MARY, dau. of AMBROSE BOADEN and MARY LETHBRIDGE. At least 4 ch., b. (Spurwink):

- 1) Samuel, ca. 1656; m. Grace Chilson.
- 2) Josiah, ca. 1658.
- 3) Susanna, ca. 1660; m. (1) Edward Bennett; (2) Peter King.
- 4) TOBIAS, ca. 1664; m. ELIZABETH DOTY.

Samuel was a fisherman at Spurwink in 1653. He took the oath of allegiance and submitted to Massachusetts in 1658. He received a grant of land from Governor Jocelyn in 1665 and an additional 50 acres at Spurwink from Capt. Joshua Scottow in 1675. He served as selectman of Spurwink in 1671, 1673, 1674 and 1676. His estate included 140 acres -- 120 acres of land, 10 acres of "in-land" and 10 acres of marsh. While he was absent from home in 1665, a John Mayer was accused of frequenting his wife's company in a suspicious and unseemly manner.

OAKMAN, TOBIAS, son of SAMUEL and MARY BOADEN. B. (Scarborough, Me.), ca. 1664 (he was 66 in 1731, but the Marshfield records say 86 at death). D. Marshfield, 16 June, 1750, aet. 86. M. ca. 1696, ELIZABETH, dau. of EDWARD DOTY, Jr., and HANNAH MORTON. 8 ch., b. Marshfield:

- 1) Faith, 15 May, 1697; m. (1) Benjamin White; (2) Thomas Foster.
- 2) Samuel, 15 Mar., 1698/9; m. Elizabeth Hatch.
- 3) Elizabeth, 10 May, 1701; m. Elisha Ford.
- 4) Sarah, 1703/4; m. Samuel Randall.
- 5) Susanna, Jan., 1705/6; m. Anthony Collamore.
- 6) MARY, 3 May, 1707; m. (1) JEDEDIAH EAMES; (2) Robert Sherman.
- 7) Mercy, ca. 1709; m. (1) Matthew Simonton; (2) John Hamilton.
- 8) Edward, ca. 1711; m. Sarah Doggett.

The doubt that can be raised over the identity of Tobias' blood father should not be exaggerated. There does not seem to be any evidence that Samuel questioned the paternity of his son, and the reported age of Tobias at his death would also seem to exclude the doubt. Tobias was a servant of Walter Gendall at Yarmouth Falls, Me. He was captured by Indians at Black Point (Prout's Neck) in 1690. By 1696 he had removed to Marshfield, where he married and raised his family. Nonetheless, he still owned property in Maine and was present at the first meeting of the proprietors of Scarborough in 1720. He also made from time to time many depositions about Maine matters. In 1727 he received a legacy of 50 acres on the Spurwink River from the estate of Walter Gendall.

OAKMAN, MARY, dau. of TOBIAS and ELIZABETH DOTY. B. Marshfield, 3 May, 1706/7. D. ----. M. (1) Marshfield, ca. 1725, JEDEDIAH, son of JONATHAN EAMES and HANNAH TROUANT. At least 4 ch., of whom the first was MARY EAMES, mother of PRUDENCE STETSON, mother of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Mary (2) m. 23 Sept., 1740, Robert Sherman. 2 ch.:

- 1) Sarah Sherman, 1741.
- 2) Valentine Sherman, 1743.

References: Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire; AncDM.

## OLDHAM FAMILY.

Oldham is the name of a city in Lancashire. In this particular case, there seems to have been a manor that gave its name to the family of its medieval lords. Among the remote ancestors of Harriet Seaver there is



a Sir Richard Oldham, but the genealogical link that may exist between him and the Massachusetts Oldhams has never been traced.

OLDHAM, THOMAS, Sr., of Duxbury and Scituate, parents not traced. There were at least two Oldham spouses in the Pilgrim community of Leyden, Margaret and Lucretia, and a John Oldham was an early settler of Plymouth. One suspects that they may have been children of one of the "saints" of Leyden. B. England, ca. 1625. D. Scituate, 1711. M. (Scituate), 1656, MARY, dau. of Rev. WILLIAM WETHERELL and MARY FISHER. 9 ch., b. Scituate:

- 1) Mary, 1658.
- 2) THOMAS, Jr., 30 Oct., 1660; m. MERCY SPROUT.
- 3) Sarah, ca. 1663.
- 4) Hannah, ca. 1665; m. Joseph Stetson (son of Joseph Stetson I, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 5) Grace, ca. 1668.
- 6) Isaac, ca. 1670.
- 7) Ruth, ca. 1673.
- 8) Elizabeth, ca. 1676.
- 9) Lydia, 1679.

Thomas, aged 10, came over in 1635 on the "Elizabeth and Ann," from London, with John Oldham, 12, his brother. Thomas would have been the unnamed youth that was on board. The two were probably nephews (Pope thinks they might even have been sons) of the older John Oldham (originally from Derby, co. Derby, but living in St. Stephens parish, London, before he departed for America) who came to Plymouth on the "Anne" in 1623 (he was a co-conspirator with the Rev. John Lyford in an attempt to discredit the Separatist government of Plymouth Colony and to establish episcopal authority, but their efforts were discovered and he was banished from the colony), and they were with him in 1636 when he was killed by Indians while on a trading mission on Block Island. Thomas was of Duxbury in 1643, but was living in Scituate in 1650. His homestead was probably located near King's Landing.

OLDHAM, THOMAS, Jr., son of THOMAS, Sr., and MARY WETHERELL. B. Scituate, 30 Oct., 1660. D. (Marshfield), ca. 1734. M. Scituate, 27 June, 1683, MERCY, dau. of ROBERT SPROUT and ELIZABETH SAMPSON. At least 5 ch., b. Scituate:

- 1) Joshua, 1684.
- 2) Mary, 1684 (twin).
- 3) Mercy; m. Andrew Newcomb.
- 4) DESIRE, 28 Feb., 1697/8; m. SAMUEL TILDEN.
- 5) Grace; m. Anthony Eames.

Thomas removed to Two Mile in Marshfield. He had descendants who lived in Pembroke.

OLDHAM, DESIRE, dau. of THOMAS, Jr., and MERCY SPROUT. B. Scituate, 28 Feb., 1697/8. D. Marshfield, 25 Feb., 1786. M. Scituate, 14 Nov., 1717, SAMUEL, Jr., son of SAMUEL TILDEN, Sr., and SARAH CURTIS. 10 ch., of whom the third was MERCY TILDEN, mother of THOMAS MACOMBER IV, father of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: DEANE, History of Scituate; SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary; BANKS, English Ancestry, pp. 154, f.; POPE, Pioneers, pp. 335, f.

#### OSBORNE FAMILY.

This surname is derived from the Norse personal name, Asbjorn, that means "divine bear."

OSBORNE, SARAH, of Roxbury and Hartford, Conn., dau. of Roger of Halstead, co. Kent, and N. N. B. (Halstead), ca. 1590. D. Hartford, Conn., 1641. M. England, ca. 1608, RICHARD LYMAN. 9 ch., of whom the sixth was SARAH LYMAN, mother of SARAH BRIDGMAN, mother of TIMOTHY TILESTON II, father of TIMOTHY TILESTON III, father of TIMOTHY TILESTON IV, father of TIMOTHY TILESTON V, father of MARY TILESTON, mother of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: Coleman LYMAN, Genealogy of the Lyman Family in Great Britain and America (Albany, 1872).

#### PALMER FAMILY.

A palmer was a pilgrim. As a surname, it was given to someone who had made one of the more important pilgrimages of the Middle Ages. Somewhat the same phenomenon can be observed in the Middle East today among both Muslims and Christians, the Muslim pilgrim to Mecca acquiring the title Hajji and the Christian pilgrim to Jerusalem the title Maqdasi or Hajji.

PALMER, WILLIAM, of Watertown, Newbury and Hampton, N.H., parents not traced. B. Great Ormesby, co. Norfolk (the county in which Walsingham, the most important pilgrimage of medieval England, is located), ca. 1585. D. Hampton, 1647. M. (1) Ransworth, co. Norfolk, 30 June, 1608, Mary Stamford. Perhaps no ch. The Mormons say he m. (2) Elinor N. At least 3 ch., b. Great Ormesby:

1) MARTHA, ca. 1618; m. Capt. JOHN SHERMAN.

2) Edward, ca. 1620.

3) Christopher, ca. 1626; m. Susanna Hilton (dau. of Edward, bro. of Rebecca Hilton, claimed ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

William m. (2 or 3) (Hampton), ca. 1638, Anne N. (who survived him and m. [2] Francis Plummer). Apparently 2 ch., (b. Hampton):

1) Sarah, ca. 1639; m. Richard King.

2) Joseph, ca. 1643; m. Deborah Batchelder (and/or, according to another source, Sarah Jockman).

William was cited in 1636 for his absence from Church of England services and, when he failed to appear, was excommunicated. He must have come over to America shortly afterwards and first settled in Watertown. He next removed to Newbury and acquired land there. Shortly afterwards, however, he was among those who obtained authorization from the General Court, 6 Sept., 1638, to begin a new plantation at Hampton. He was one of the first settlers there. He was admitted freeman, 13 Mar., 1638/9. In 1639 he was appointed commissioner to settle small causes (= justice of the peace). He served on the grand jury the following year and as hog-reeve in 1644. In 1645 he deeded his property in Newbury and Hampton to John and Martha Sherman in consideration of Martha's release of her interest in land at Great Ormesby amounting to £105. He was still alive on 30 May, 1647, but his son, Christopher, was already acting on behalf of the widow, 6 Oct. 1647. The Ancestry of Donald Macomber has William marrying second, as her third husband, Grace, daughter of Tobias Makin, who was the mother of William's son-in-law, John Sherman, but, in view of the fact that Grace did not die until 1662 and that William was survived by a widow named Anne, this cannot be correct.

PALMER, MARTHA, dau. of WILLIAM and Mary Stamford or Elinor N. B. England, ca. 1616. D. Watertown, 7 Feb., 1700/1. M. Watertown, ca. 1637, Capt. JOHN SHERMAN, son of John Sherman and GRACE MAKIN. 7 ch., of whom the second was MARTHA SHERMAN, mother of NATHANIEL BOWMAN, father of MARY BOWMAN, mother of SARAH GARFIELD, mother of BENJAMIN BOWMAN BEMIS, father of SARAH BEMIS, mother of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Joseph DOW, History of the Town of Hampton, New Hampshire, vol. II (Salem, 1893); Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, p. 527; POPE, Pioneers, p. 342.

#### PARKE FAMILY.

This was a surname given to someone who dwelt near a park, that is, an enclosed area, or else to a parker, who had the care of a park.

PARKE, RICHARD I, of Cambridge and Newton, perhaps the son of Henry of London and N. N. B. England, ca. 1603. D. Newton, Aug., 1665. M. (1) England, ca. 1625, MARGERY CRANE of London (d. 1656). 4 ch.:

1) Richard, b. (London), ca. 1626; m. Mary N.

2) THOMAS, ca. 1627; m. ABIGAIL DIX.



3) Isabel, ca. 1629; m., as his first wife, Francis Whitmore (ancestor of Harriet Seaver and Ethel Jaynes).

4) Elizabeth, ca. 1631; m. Edward Winship.

Richard m. (2) Sarah, dau. of William Collier and Jane N. and widow of Love Brewster (son of Elder William Brewster, the Pilgrim).

Some say that Richard was a brother of William of Roxbury, Thomas of Stonington, Conn., and Samuel of Medford. However, the three brothers came from co. Suffolk, whereas Richard came from London. Furthermore, their father, Robert Parke, did have a son, Richard, who was baptized in 1609 and would have been too young. Richard, aged 33, arrived at Boston from London on the "Defense," 10 Aug., 1635. He was accompanied by his wife, Margery, 30. He settled in Cambridge, where his homestead was located near the common. He was a miller and became a large landholder. In 1642, he owned property at Cambridge Farms (Lexington) and, in 1647, at Cambridge Village (Newton). He ultimately removed to Newton and had his farm near the spot now occupied by the Eliot Church.

PARKE, THOMAS, son of RICHARD I and MARGERY CRANE. B. (London), ca. 1627. D. (Newton), 1 Aug., 1690, aet. 62. M. (Newton), 1 Dec., 1653, ABIGAIL, dau. of EDWARD DIX and JANE WILKINSON. 9 ch., b. Newton:

1) Thomas, 2 Nov., 1654; m. Mary Allyn.

2) John, 6 Sept., 1656; m. (1) N. N.; (2) Elizabeth Miller.

3) Abigail, 3 Mar., 1658; m. John Fiske.

4) Edward, 8 Apr., 1661; m. Martha Fiske.

5) RICHARD II, 21 Dec., 1663; m. Sarah King Cutler.

6) Sarah, 21 Mar., 1665/6; m. John Knapp.

7) Rebecca, 13 Apr., 1668; m. John Sanger.

8) Jonathan, 27 Aug., 1670; m. (1) Anna Spring; (2) Elizabeth Ward; (3) Hannah Kemball.

9) Elizabeth, 28 July, 1679; m. John Holland.

Thomas presumably came to America with his father on the "Defense," even though his name is not on the passenger list. He was a farmer and had his homestead in Newton on the banks of the Charles River near Bemis Mill. He served as constable in 1665 and was admitted freeman in Cambridge in 1671.

PARKE, Lt. RICHARD II, son of THOMAS and ABIGAIL DIX. B. Newton, 21 Dec., 1663. D. Newton, Feb., 1737/8. M. (Newton), ca. 1689, SARAH, dau. of THOMAS KING of Newton and MARY N., and stepdaughter of James Cutler. 4 ch., b. Newton:

1) Thomas, 7 Feb., 1690; d. young.

2) Abigail, 27 July, 1693.

3) RICHARD III, 1 Mar., 1696; m. (1) SARAH FULLER; (2) Esther Fuller.

4) Sarah, 1699; d. young.

Savage says that Richard m. (2) Elizabeth, dau. of John Billings, and removed to Concord, dying 19 June, 1725, in the Lincoln section of Concord. However, it seems reasonably clear that this information concerns another Richard Park(s).

PARK, Ens. RICHARD III, son of RICHARD II and SARAH KING. B. Newton, 1 Mar., 1696. D. (Newton), 28 Nov., 1748, aet. 52. M. (1) Newton, 17 July, 1717, SARAH (d. Newton, 20 Mar., 1737), dau. of JOSEPH FULLER and HANNAH N. 7 ch., b. Newton:

1) William, 16 Feb., 1718; m. Lucy Fuller.

2) Thomas, 15 Nov., 1719.

3) Jerusha, 22 Nov., 1722; m. James Trowbridge.

4) HULDAH, 18 Dec., 1724; m. THOMAS HALL of Sutton.

5) Priscilla, 5 Apr., 1726; m. Antipas Holland.

6) Abigail, 26 June, 1728.

7) Amariah, 1733; m. Elizabeth Holland.

Richard m. (2) Esther Fuller. 2 ch., b. Newton:

1) Edward, 1740.

2) James, ca. 1742.

PARK, HULDAH, dau. of RICHARD III and SARAH FULLER. B. Newton, 18 Dec., 1724. D. Sutton, 4 Mar., 1809. M. Westboro, 24 June, 1758, as his second wife, Deac. THOMAS, son of Deac. PERCIVAL HALL

and JANE WILLIS. 3 ch., of whom the third was ABIGAIL HALL, mother of SARAH BEMIS, mother of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: Frank S. PARKS, The Genealogy of the Parke Families of Massachusetts (Washington, D.C., 1909).

PARKE, ROBERT, of Roxbury, Wethersfield, Conn., New London, Conn., and Stonington, Conn., son of William and N. N. William is said to be the son of William, son of William, son of John, son of John, son of Robert Parke of Gestingthorpe, co. Suffolk, born in the late 14th century. B. England, ca. 1580. D. Stonington (Mystic), Conn., 4 Feb., 1664/5. M. (1) England, 19 Feb., 1601/2, MARTHA, dau. of William CHAPLIN and Elizabeth Anstey. 9 ch.:

1) Martha, bapt. Semer, co. Suffolk, 6 Oct., 1603.

2) Robert, bapt. 4 June, 1605.

3) WILLIAM, bapt. 21 Apr., 1607; m. MARTHA HOLGRAVE.

4) Richard, bapt. Whitfield, co. Suffolk, 8 Aug., 1609.

5) John, bapt. Ringshall, co. Suffolk, 3 Mar., 1611.

6) Jane, bapt. 10 Aug., 1613.

7) THOMAS, bapt. Preston Capes, co. Northampton, 13 Feb., 1615; m. DOROTHY THOMPSON.

8) Ann Parks, bapt. Hitcham, co. Suffolk, 3 Dec., 1618; m. Edward Payson.

9) Samuel Parks, bapt. Bilderstone, co. Suffolk, 20 June, 1621; m. (1) Martha N.; (2) Hannah N.

Robert m. (2) (Wethersfield, Conn.), 30 May, 1644, as her second husband, Alice (Freeman) Thompson (ancestor of Donald Macomber).

Robert came over with Governor Winthrop aboard the "Arbella" in 1630, with his wife, Martha, his son, Thomas, and three other children. He settled for a time in Roxbury. He and his son, Thomas, removed to Wethersfield in 1639, where he served as deputy to the General Court, 1641-1642. He was authorized by the General Court of Massachusetts, 30 May, 1644, to marry Alice Tompson without further publishment (of banns). In 1649 he removed to New London, Conn., where his barn served for a time as the first place of worship. He served as selectman there in 1651 and deputy to the General Court in 1652. He finally settled in Stonington, Conn., in 1655, in the part that is now Mystic. BANKS, Topographical Dictionary has two entries, one for Robert Parke of Wethersfield, who is supposed to have come from Preston, co. Lancashire, and the other for Robert Parks of Wethersfield, who is supposed to have come from East Keal, co. Lincoln. Perhaps this information can be reconciled with the above data that link Robert mainly with Suffolk, but the solution is certainly not obvious. The reference for the Lancashire entry is to the history of West Wethersfield, and that for the Lincolnshire entry is to WATERS, Genealogical Gleanings in England.

PARKE, Deac. THOMAS, son of ROBERT and MARTHA CHAPLIN. Bapt. Preston Capes, co. Northampton, 13 Feb., 1615. D. Norwich (Preston), Conn., 30 July, 1709. M. (Wethersfield, Conn.), 1639, DOROTHY, dau. of John THOMPSON and ALICE FREEMAN. 9 ch.:

1) Martha, b. Wethersfield, 27 Oct., 1646; m. Isaac Wheeler.

2) Thomas, 18 Apr., 1648; m. Mary Allyn.

3) Robert, b. New London, Conn., ca. 1651; m. Rachel Liffingwill.

4) Nathaniel, ca. 1652; m. Sarah Geer.

5) Dorothy, 6 Mar., 1652; m. Joseph Morgan.

6) William, bapt. 1654; m. (1) Hannah Frink (dau. of John Frink, ancestor of Donald Macomber); (2) Hannah Plimpton.

7) ALICE, b. Stonington, Conn., ca. 1657; m. GREENFIELD LARRABEE II.

8) John, ca. 1660; m. Mary Witter.

9) Richard, ca. 1664.

Thomas was in Wethersfield with Robert, his father, in 1639 and in 1649 removed with him to New London, where Robert purchased land for him and where Thomas served as deacon. In 1680, he joined with eleven other persons to "embody" the First Church of Preston, of which he became the first deacon.

PARKE, ALICE, dau. of Deac. THOMAS and DOROTHY THOMPSON. B. Stonington, Conn., ca. 1658. D. (Preston, Conn.), 23 Oct., 1727. M. 16 Mar., 1673, GREENFIELD, Jr., son of GREENFIELD LARRABEE, Sr.,



and PHEBE BROWNE. 9 ch., of whom the first was THOMAS LARRABEE, father of PATIENCE LARRABEE, mother of EUNICE KIMBALL, mother of ESTHER RIX, mother of EUNICE CRANDALL, mother of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: TILDEN, History of Stonington; BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, pp. 88 and 96; BANKS, Planters, p. 78; POPE, Pioneers, p. 343.

PARKE, Deac. WILLIAM, of Roxbury, son of ROBERT and MARTHA CHAPLIN. Bapt. Semer, co. Suffolk, 21 Apr., 1607. D. Roxbury, 11 May, 1685. M. ca. 1636, MARTHA, dau. of JOHN HOLGRAVE and Lydia N. 10 ch., b. Roxbury:

1) Theoda, 26 July, 1637; m. Samuel Williams (son of Robert Williams, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

2) Hannah, bapt. 28 Aug., 1639; d. (unm.), 26 June, 1665.

3) MARTHA, 2 Mar., 1640/1; m. ISAAC WILLIAMS, Sr.

4) Sarah, bapt. 19 Nov., 1643; bur. 8 Nov., 1644.

5) John, 30 June, 1645; d. 16 June, 1646.

6) Deborah, 1647; d. young, 1649.

7) John, bapt. 13 Mar., 1649; d. unm., 4 May, 1663.

8) Deborah, bapt. 6 Apr., 1651.

9) and 10) Twins, buried 1653.

11) William, bapt. 8 Oct., 1654; d. 14 July, 1656.

William sailed for America on the "Lion" in 1630, arriving at Boston in February, 1631. He was sent by his father to look for a good spot for planting. Roger Williams was also a passenger on the "Lion." William settled in Roxbury and was a neighbor and very good friend of Robert Williams (ancestor of Donald Macomber). He was a man of great wealth and influence. He served as deputy to the General Court for thirty-three years and frequently served as a selectman. He was appointed commissioner (to settle small causes = justice of the peace). He was also an early member of the Artillery Company (later known as the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company). Not having any surviving sons, his daughters received substantial dowries and legacies. He himself brought up his grandson, William, son of Isaac Williams, Sr. He left an estate valued at £1751, most of which went to the children of Theoda and Samuel Williams. In Johnson's Wonder-Working Providence, William is called "a man of pregnant understanding."

PARKE, MARTHA, dau. of WILLIAM and MARTHA HOLGRAVE. B. Roxbury, 2 Mar., 1640/1. Bapt. Mar., 1642. D. Roxbury, 24 Oct., 1676, aet. 34. M. Roxbury, 1660, Capt. ISAAC, Sr., dau. of ROBERT WILLIAMS and ELIZABETH STALHAM. 9 ch., of whom the second was ISAAC WILLIAMS, Jr., father of JOHN WILLIAMS, father of DAVID WILLIAMS I, father of SILAS WILLIAMS, father of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Martha's sons, John and Eleazer Williams, became early settlers of Stonington, Conn. Another son, William Williams, was brought up by his grandfather, Deac. William Parke.

References: Frank S. PARKS, The Genealogy of the Parke Families of Massachusetts (Washington, D.C., 1909); Sarah H. B. PARK, The Park Family in America, 1635-1964 (Mt. Morris, Ill., 1964); POPE, Pioneers, p. 343.

#### PEIRCE FAMILY.

This surname is derived from Piers, the Norman-French form of Peter; it is a patronymic. Some have claimed that Peirce/Pierce is an adaptation of Percy, surname of the great baronial family that rivaled the Nevills during the War of Roses, but this seems a claim without real probability.

PEIRCE, JOHN, of Watertown, parents not traced. B. (Norwich), co. Norfolk, 1588. D. Watertown, 19 Aug., 1661. M. England, ca. 1608, ELIZABETH N. (d. [Watertown]. 12 Mar., 1666, aet. 79). 8 ch., b. England:

1) ANTHONY, 1609; m. (1) Sarah N.; (2) ANNE N.

2) Esther, 1611; m. Joseph Morse.

- 3) Mary, ca. 1613; m. Clement Coldham.
- 4) Robert, 1615; m. Mary Knight.
- 5) John, ca. 1621; m. Elizabeth N.
- 6) Barbara, ca. 1623; probably d. young.
- 7) Elizabeth, ca. 1625; m. John Ball.
- 8) Judith, ca. 1627; m. Francis Wyman (ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

John was a weaver of Norwich, co. Norfolk. He sailed for America, aged 49, with his (second) wife, Elizabeth, 36 (some 30 years later, when she died, she was about 79 years old), four children, John, Barbara, Elizabeth and Judith, and a servant, John Gedney, in 1637. On the same ship were three other weavers of Norwich, Michael Metcalf, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes, and Nicholas Busby and William Nickerson, ancestors of Harriet Seaver. Another passenger was Richard Leeds, ancestor of Donald Macomber. John was admitted freeman of Watertown in 1637.

PEIRCE, ANTHONY, son of JOHN and N. N. B. Norwich, co. Norfolk, 1609. D. Watertown, 9 May, 1678. M. (1) England, ca. 1630, Mary (or Sarah) N. (d. 1633). 2 ch., b. England:

- 1) John, ca. 1631; m. Ruth Bishop.
- 2) Mary, 20 Oct., 1633; d. young.

Anthony m. (2) (Watertown), ca. 1635, ANNE N. (d. 6 Sept., 1671). 7 ch., b. Watertown:

- 1) Mary, 1636; m. Ralph Read (son of William Read, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 2) Jacob, 15 Sept., 1637; d. unm. after 1683.
- 3) Daniel, 1 Jan., 1639/40; m. Elizabeth N.
- 4) Martha, 24 Apr., 1641.

5) JOSEPH, ca. 1645; m. (1) MARTHA N.; (2) Elizabeth Kendall (dau. of Francis, son of John Kendall, ancestor of Harriet Seaver), widow of Edward Winship.

6) Benjamin, 1649; m. Hannah Brooks.

7) Judith, 18 July, 1650; m. (1) John Sawin or Swain; (2) N. N.

Anthony was also a weaver, like his father. He preceded his father to America, being admitted freeman of Watertown in 1634. He is called the progenitor of the Pierces of Watertown, Waltham, Weston, Lincoln and Lexington.

PEIRCE, JOSEPH, son of ANTHONY and ANNE N. B. (Watertown), ca. 1645. D. after 1698. M. (1) ca. 1668, MARTHA N. 10 ch., b. Watertown:

1) Joseph, 2 Oct., 1699; m. (1) Ruth Holland; (2) Hannah Monroe; (3) Beriah Bemis (dau. of John Bemis, ancestor of Donald Macomber, and widow of Daniel Child, son of John, son of Richard Child, cousin of Benjamin Child, Sr., ancestor of Donald Macomber).

2) Francis, 27 July, 1671; m. Hannah Johnson.

3) John, 27 May, 1673; m. Elizabeth Smith.

4) Mary, 26 Nov., 1674.

5) Benjamin, 25 Mar., 1677; m. (1) Mrs. Hannah Hall; (2) Hannah Chesley.

6) Jacob, 25 Dec., 1678; m. Hannah Lewis.

7) Martha, 24 Dec., 1681; m. William Whitney (son of Nathaniel, son of John Whitney, Jr., ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

8) Stephen, Oct., 1683; m. Abigail Bemis (dau. of Ephraim, son of Joseph Bemis, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

9) Israel, 7 Oct., 1685; m. Sarah Holland.

10) ELIZABETH, 9 Sept., 1687; m. JOSEPH BEMIS.

Joseph m. (2) 15 June, 1698, Elizabeth (Kendall) Winship. No ch.

Joseph was admitted freeman of Watertown in 1690.

PEIRCE, ELIZABETH, dau. of JOSEPH and MARTHA N. B. Watertown, 9 Sept., 1687. D. ----. M. Watertown, 15 Oct., 1706, JOSEPH II, son of JOHN BEMIS and MARY HARRINGTON. 10 ch., of whom the ninth was BENJAMIN BEMIS, father of BENJAMIN BOWMAN BEMIS, father of SARAH BEMIS, mother of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: BOND, Genealogies of Watertown; POPE, Pioneers, p. 360.



## PIERCE FAMILY.

This is a variant spelling of Peirce. Both are patronymics for "the son of Piers" that is, of Peter.

PIERCE, DANIEL, of Newbury/Salisbury, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1611. D. Newbury (Salisbury), 27 Nov., 1677. M. (1) (Newbury), ca. 1637, SARAH, probably SPENCER. 4 ch., b. Newbury:

- 1) SARAH, ca. 1640; m. CALEB MOODY.
- 2) Daniel, 15 May, 1642; m. Elizabeth Milward.
- 3) Joshua (twin), 15 May, 1642; m. Dorothy Pike.
- 4) Martha, 14 Feb., 1648/9; m. Col. Thomas Noyes.

Daniel m. (2) Mrs. Ann (Goodale) Milward. No ch.

Daniel was a blacksmith. He came to New England in the "Elizabeth" in 1634 and apparently settled for a time in Watertown. He was admitted freeman, 2 May, 1638. In 1638 he removed to Newbury, where he was taxed for lot 3 in Salisbury (Mr. Hall's farm). He served as a town officer of Newbury. In 1658 he and Anthony Littlefield owned 300 acres of land between Cape Porpus and Kennebunk Rivers. In 1660 he was the administrator of the estate of John Spencer and, in that capacity, sued Antipas Maverick (ancestor of Ethel Jaynes). He was still in Salisbury as late as 1661, but became one of the proprietors of Woodbridge, N.J., 1666-1670, serving as deputy surveyor there. Nonetheless, he did not remain, but returned to Salisbury, where he died.

PIERCE, SARAH, dau. of DANIEL and SARAH SPENCER. B. Newbury, ca. 1640. D. Newbury, 25 June, 1665. M. Newbury, 24 Aug., 1659, CALEB, son of WILLIAM MOODY and SARAH N. 2 ch., of whom the second was SARAH MOODY, mother of SARAH MARCH, mother of SAMUEL CHASE, father of DUDLEY CHASE, father of MERCY CHASE, mother of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: HOYT, Old Families of Salisbury; POPE, Pioneers, p. 360.

PIERCE, MARGERY, of Hingham, parents not traced. B. England, ----. D. (Hingham), ----. M. England, 1615, Capt. ANTHONY EAMES. 8 ch., of whom the fourth was MARK EAMES, father of JONATHAN EAMES, father of JEDEDIAH EAMES, father of MARY EAMES, mother of PRUDENCE STETSON, mother of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Margery's surname is spelled Prisse in the marriage record. However, Thomas Pierce of Charlestown (b. 1617) mentions in his will a granddaughter, Mary Bridge. William Bridge of Watertown married, as his second wife, Persis Pierce, who is thought to be the mother of Mary Bridge. Margery, wife of Anthony Eames, named one of her daughters Persis, and Samuel Pierce of Malden also had a daughter named Persis. This suggests that Thomas, Samuel and Margery were closely related.

Reference: AncDM.

PIERCE, ROBERT, of Dorchester, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1607. D. Dorchester, 6 or 11 Jan., 1664/5. M. Dorchester, ca. 1633, ANN, dau. of JOHN GREENAWAY and MARY N. 4 ch., b. Dorchester:

- 1) THOMAS, ca. 1635; m. MARY FRY (or Proctor).
- 2) Mary, 1635 (twin?); d. young.
- 3) Deborah, Feb., 1639/40; d. 15 Apr., 1640.
- 4) Sarah, ca. 1643; d. bef. 1658.

Robert came over to New England in 1630, probably on the "Mary and John," with his future father-in-law, and settled in Dorchester. He was not admitted to the full communion of the church until 9 June, 1640, and not admitted freeman until 18 May, 1642. In 1644, he was residing on Pine Neck. Some of his descendants in 1795 claimed to have preserved some of the bread he had brought with him from England. His widow is said to have died at the age of 104, "the oldest person that ever lived in Dorchester."

PIERCE or Pearse, THOMAS, son of ROBERT and ANN GREENAWAY. B. Dorchester, 1635. D. (Dorchester), 17 Aug., 1706. M. (Dorchester), ca. 1660, MARY, dau. of WILLIAM FRY of Weymouth (Harvey C. Pierce makes Mary the daughter of George Proctor) and ELIZABETH HUMPHREY. 9 ch., b. Dorchester:

- 1) Thomas, 1 Sept., 1661; m. Sarah White.
- 2) Mary, 1665; m. Daniel Preston.
- 3) JOHN, 26 or 27 Oct., 1668; m. ABIGAIL THOMPSON.
- 4) Robert, 26 Apr., 1674; d. unkm., 1698, from the fall of a tree.
- 5) Samuel, 28 July, 1676; d. unkm., 1698, from the fall of the same tree that killed his brother.
- 6) Sarah, 5 Apr., 1679; m. James Trott.
- 7) Elizabeth, 18 June, 1682; d. unkm., 1702.
- 8) Hannah, 9 June, 1685; d. young, 1689.
- 9) Joseph, 28 Feb., 1686; m. Thankful Weeks (dau. of Joseph, son of Ammiel, son of George Weeks, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

PIERCE or Pearse, JOHN, son of THOMAS and MARY FRY (or Proctor). B. Dorchester, 26 or 27 Oct., 1668. D. (Dorchester), 27 Jan., 1744. M. Dorchester, 5 Jan., 1692/3, by the Rev. Mr. Fisk of "Brantry," ABIGAIL, dau. of Deac. SAMUEL THOMPSON and SARAH SHEPARD. 8 ch., b. Dorchester:

- 1) Abigail, 1694; m. (1) Samuel Wittington; (2) Joseph Weeks.
- 2) Mary, 1696; m. Daniel Preston.
- 3) Sarah, 1698; m. John Wisewell.
- 4) Ann, 1701; d. infant, 1701.
- 5) Samuel, 1702; m. Abigail Mosely.
- 6) Ann, 1704; m. Nathaniel Longley.
- 7) John, 1707; m. (1) Elizabeth Shepard; (2) Elizabeth Fessenden.
- 8) HANNAH, 16 Oct., 1709; m. EBENEZER CLAP, Jr.

PIERCE, HANNAH, dau. of JOHN and ABIGAIL THOMPSON. B. Dorchester, 16 Oct., 1709. D. Dorchester, 24 Nov., 1757. M. Dorchester, 21 Feb., 1727/8, EBENEZER, Jr., son of EBENEZER CLAP, Sr., and HANNAH CLAP I. 10 ch., of whom the sixth was HANNAH CLAP II, mother of TIMOTHY TILESTON V, father of MARY TILESTON, mother of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: William B. PIERCE, My Ancestors (Chicago, 1864); POPE, Pioneers.

#### PIN FAMILY.

This can be a toponymic, given to someone who dwelt near a prominent pine tree. It can also be a nickname for a tall, thin person who reminded people of a pine tree. There is also a hamlet in Western Normandy named Le Pin

PIN, CATHERINE, of Concord, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1609. D. Concord, 2 Jan., 1684/5. M. England, 8 June, 1630, as his second wife, GEORGE WHEELER. 8 ch., of whom the fifth was SARAH WHEELER, mother of Judge SAMUEL DUDLEY, father of MARY DUDLEY, mother of MERCY CHASE, mother of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: Albert G. WHEELER, The Genealogical and Encyclopaedic History of the Wheeler Family in America (Boston, 1914).

#### PLUMMER FAMILY.

An occupational surname for one who worked with lead or who was a plumber.

PLUMMER, ANN, of Plymouth and Duxbury, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1616. D. Duxbury, after 1669. M. Plymouth, 16 Feb., 1636, HENRY SAMPSON. 7 ch., of whom the first seems to have been ELIZABETH SAMPSON, mother of MARY SPROUT, mother of DESIRE OLDHAM, mother of MERCY TILDEN, mother of THOMAS MACOMBER IV, father of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: SHAW, Families of the Pilgrims.



## POOR FAMILY.

Poor was a surname for persons who came from the town of Pois in Picardy, perhaps as craftsmen or soldiers. Or it could be a nickname for a poor man or a miser.

POOR, JOHN, Sr., of Lynn and Newbury, son of Daniel and N. N. B. co. Wiltshire, 1615. D. Newbury, 21 Nov., 1684. M. (Newbury), ca. 1641, SARAH N. (d. Newbury, 3 Dec., 1702). 13 ch., b. Newbury:

- 1) JOHN, Jr., 21 June, 1642; m. MARY TITCOMB.
- 2) Hannah, 14 Oct., 1645; d. young.
- 3) Elizabeth, 8 Nov., 1647; m. John Jackson.
- 4) Hannah, 25 Mar., 1649; m. Elisha Ilsey.
- 5) Henry, 13 Dec., 1650; m. Abigail Hale.
- 6) Mary, 6 Mar., 1652; d. 1652.
- 7) Joseph, 4 Oct., 1653; m. Mary Wallingford.
- 8) Mary, 12 Dec., 1654; m. John Clark.
- 9) Sarah, 5 June, 1655; m. John Sawyer.
- 10) Lydia, 5 Dec., 1656; m. Penuel Titcomb (brother of Mary Titcomb, above).
- 11) Edward, 4 Apr., 1658.
- 12) Abigail, 26 Mar., 1660; d. infant.
- 13) Abigail, 5 Aug., 1661; m. Isaac Ilsey.

John was a mariner. He was a proprietor of Lynn in 1638, but soon afterwards removed to Newbury. I note that some of the births of his children are spaced too closely together. These are the births as reported by the Mormons. Pope aggravates the situation by inserting the birth of another Mary, 15 July, 1648, but he eases the problem by omitting the second Mary and Sarah. In addition he makes Joseph a twin of Lydia. More research is called for.

POOR, JOHN, Jr., son of JOHN, Sr., and SARAH N. B. Newbury, 21 June, 1642. D. Newbury, 15 Feb., 1700/1. M. Newbury, 27 Feb., 1665/6, MARY, dau. of WILLIAM TITCOMB and JOANNA BARTLETT. 8 ch., b. Newbury:

- 1) John, 27 May, 1668; d. young.
- 2) MARY, 9 Aug., 1669; m. SAMUEL WEST I.
- 3) Sarah, 27 Oct., 1671; m. John Batchelder.
- 4) Elizabeth, 26 July, 1674; m. Joseph Morse.
- 5) Hannah, 16 Aug., 1677; m. Peter Godfrey.
- 6) Jonathan, 25 Feb., 1678; m. Rebecca Hale.
- 7) Judith, 22 May, 1681; m. Henry West (son of Henry West, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 8) John, 26 June, 1683; d. unm.

John was admitted freeman of Newbury in 1670.

POOR, MARY, dau. of JOHN, Jr., and MARY TITCOMB. B. Newbury, 9 Aug., 1669. D. (Salem), after 1728. M. 29 Jan., 1690, SAMUEL I, son of HENRY WEST and ELIZABETH MERRIAM. 9 ch., of whom the first was SAMUEL WEST II, father of SAMUEL WEST III, father of SAMUEL MASSEY WEST, father of ABIGAIL WEST, mother of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Alfred POORE, A Memoir and Genealogy of John Poore (Salem, 1881); BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 58; POPE, Pioneers, p. 367.

## PORTER FAMILY.

An occupational surname for the keeper of a door or gate.

PORTER, ELIZABETH, of Hingham, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1610. D. (Hingham), -----. M. co. Devon, ca. 1630, JOSEPH, son of THOMAS ANDREWS and N. N. 8 ch., of whom the third was ELIZABETH ANDREWS, mother of JONATHAN EAMES, father of JEDEDIAH EAMES, father of MARY

EAMES, mother of PRUDENCE STETSON, mother of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Elizabeth is mentioned in the will of her brother, Robert Porter.

Reference: The will of Robert Porter.

PORTER, JOHN, of Windsor, Conn., son of John and Sibyl Vessey. B. Felsted, co. Essex, 21 June, 1594. D. Windsor, Conn., 21 Apr., 1648. M. England, 18 Oct., 1620, ANNA, dau. of Robert WHITE and Bridget Allgar. 13 ch.:

- 1) ANNA, bapt. Felsted, 22 Sept., 1621; m. WILLIAM GAYLORD, Jr.
- 2) John, bapt. 9 Feb., 1623; m. Mary Stanley.
- 3) Sarah, bapt. 15 Mar., 1624/5; m. Joseph Judson.
- 4) James, bapt. 20 Feb., 1627/8; d. young.
- 5) Rebecca, bapt. 16 Sept., 1630; m. (1) John Clarke; (2) Gerard Spencer.
- 6) Samuel, bapt. 26 May., 1632; d. infant, 1632.
- 7) Rose, bapt. 24 June, 1633; d. unm., 1648.
- 8) Samuel, bapt. 2 June, 1635; m. Hannah Stanley (and had Samuel, father of Aaron, father of Susannah Porter, m. Aaron Cleveland and had Aaron, father of William, father of Richard F., father of President Grover Cleveland).
- 9) Mary, bapt. 1 Oct., 1637; m. Samuel Grant (and had Samuel, father of Noah, father of Noah, father of Noah, father of Jesse R., father of General and President Ulysses S. Grant).
- 10) James, b. Windsor, ca. 1638; m. Sarah Tudor.
- 11) Nathaniel, 19 July, 1640; m. (1) Hannah Groves; (2) Elizabeth Baldwin.
- 12) Hannah, 4 Sept., 1642; m. John Coleman.
- 13) Joseph, 1644.

John's father, John, was the son of Thomas Porter. His mother, Sibyl, was the daughter of Thomas Vessey. I suspect strongly that this last is the same family as de Vesci, a baronial family that had the lordship of half of Westmoreland county. John himself came over to America in 1638 and accompanied the Rev. Ephraim Hewett to Windsor, where he was one of the earliest inhabitants. He served as constable in 1640 and as representative in the General Court in 1646 and 1647.

PORTER, ANNA, dau. of JOHN and ANNA WHITE. Bapt. Felsted, co. Essex, 22 Sept., 1621. D. Windsor, Conn., 1653. M. Windsor, 24 Feb., 1641, Deac. WILLIAM GAYLORD, Jr. 5 ch., of whom the second was HANNAH GAYLORD, mother of JOSEPH CRANDALL, father of GIDEON CRANDALL, father of EUNICE CRANDALL, mother of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Cornelia B. WILLIAMS, Ancestry of Lawrence Williams (Chicago, 1915); Henry P. ANDREWS, The Descendants of John Porter of Windsor, Connecticut (Saratoga Springs, N.Y., 1935-1939).

#### PROCTOR FAMILY.

A proctor was a procurator, an attorney or agent in an ecclesiastical court.

PROCTOR, GEORGE, of Dorchester, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1600. D. Dorchester, 29 Nov., 1661. M. England, ca. 1625, EDITH N. (d. Boston, 1662). 6 ch.:

- 1) SARAH, b. England, ca. 1626; m. THOMAS TROTT.
- 2) Mary, ca. 1633; m. N. Pierce.
- 3) Hannah, b. Dorchester, ca. 1635; m. John Lowell.
- 4) Abigail, 24 June, 1637; m. Joseph Lowell.
- 5) Thomas, 16 Oct., 1639; probably d. young.
- 6) Samuel, 8 Sept., 1640.

George owned property in Dorchester in 1634 and was admitted freeman, 17 May, 1637. He lived on the northeast side of Meeting House Hill, near the home of Samuel Downer (1859). His widow removed to Boston to live with her son, Samuel, who was the executor of her will, proved in 1662. The Ancestry of Donald Macomber makes George's daughter, Mary, the wife of Thomas Pierce, ancestor of Donald Macomber.



However, Frederick L. Weis, a competent genealogist, says that Thomas Pierce's wife was Mary Fry. I bow to authority.

PROCTOR, SARAH, dau. of GEORGE and EDITH N. B. England, ca. 1626. D. Dorchester, 27 May, 1712. M. Dorchester, ca. 1643, THOMAS TROTT. 8 ch., of whom the third was SARAH TROTT, mother of SARAH CAPEN, mother of SARAH CLAP, mother of DANIEL LEEDS, father of SAMUEL LEEDS, father of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: AncDM; POPE, Pioneers, p. 375.

#### PURCHASE FAMILY.

This, too, is an occupational surname for a courier or messenger.

PURCHASE, JOAN, of Dorchester, dau. of Oliver (son of Oliver Purchase of Dorchester, England) and Thomasine Harris. B. Dorchester, co. Dorset, 25 Mar., 1578. D. Dorchester, Mass., 26 Mar., 1653. M. Dorchester, England, 31 May, 1596, BERNARD CAPEN I. 9 ch., of whom the second was JOHN CAPEN, son of BERNARD CAPEN II, father of SARAH CAPEN, mother of SARAH CLAP, mother of DANIEL LEEDS, father of SAMUEL LEEDS, father of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Pope seems to say that Joan was the daughter of the Oliver Purchase who came over to Dorchester, Mass., in 1633 and died there the same year, but, since that Oliver's son, Oliver, testified in 1665 that he was then about 48 years old, it seems fairly obvious to me that Joan was the older Oliver's sister or even his aunt, but surely not his daughter.

References: Hayden TUTTLE, The Capen Family, Descendants of Bernard Capen (Minneapolis, 1929); POPE, Pioneers, p. 376.

#### RAND FAMILY.

This can be a shortened form of the personal name, Randolph, making it another patronymic, or it could be given to someone who dwelt on the edge of a settlement or on the bank of a stream.

RAND, ROBERT, of Charlestown, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1592. D. Charlestown, 1639/40. M. (1) England, ca. 1618, N. N. 2 ch., b. England:

1) Robert, ca. 1620; m. Elizabeth N.

2) Margery, 1624; m. Lawrence Dowse.

Robert m. (2) England, ca. 1626, ALICE, dau. of Nicholas SHARP and Agnes Tirrell. 5 ch.:

1) Thomas, b. England, 1627; m. Sarah Edenden.

2) Susanna, ca. 1629; m. Abraham Newell.

3) Alice, 1633; m. Thomas Lord.

4) Sgt. Nathaniel, bapt. Charlestown, 3 Nov., 1636; m. (1) Mary Carter; (2) Abigail Carter.

5) ELIZABETH, bapt. 29 Jan., 1639; m. NATHANIEL BREWER.

Robert is described as a "husbandman" (farmer). He came over in 1635 and was admitted freeman of Charlestown the same year. In 1639/40, he either died or, according to others, removed to Lyme, Conn. Pope, on the other hand, says that he removed to Lynn.

RAND, ELIZABETH, dau. of ROBERT and ALICE SHARP. Bapt. Charlestown, 29 Jan., 1639. D. Roxbury, 1 May, 1702. M. (Roxbury), 6 Dec., 1661, NATHANIEL, son of DANIEL BREWER and JOANNA N. 5 ch., of whom the first was JOANNA BREWER, mother of PRISCILLA HARRIS, mother of DANIEL CHILD, father of STEPHEN CHILD, father of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of JULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: Florence O. RAND, A Genealogy of the Rand Family in the United States (New York, 1898); MFGR for Nathaniel Brewer and Robert Rand; POPE, Pioneers, p. 378.

## RAVEN FAMILY.

This surname would have been a nickname, like Crow, given to someone with qualities that reminded people of ravens.

RAVEN, SUSANNA, of Concord, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1609. D. ----. M. England, 16 Oct., 1627, GEORGE MERRIAM of Tudeley, co. Kent. 10 ch., of whom the seventh was ELIZABETH MERRIAM, mother of SAMUEL WEST I, father of SAMUEL WEST II, father of SAMUEL WEST III, father of SAMUEL MASSEY WEST, father of ABIGAIL WEST, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: Charles H. POPE, Merriam Genealogy in England and America (Boston, 1906).

## RIX FAMILY.

This is usually a patronymic from Rick, a pet form of Richard. Or it can be a toponymic for one who dwelt on land that was thickly grown with rushes.

RIX, THOMAS I, of Salem and Preston, Conn., son of Robert and Margaret N. B. Canninghall, co. Somerset, 1622. D. Preston, 1 Nov., 1718. M. (1) Salem, ca. 1649; MARGARET N., widow of Miles Ward (d. Salem, 24 May, 1660). 5 ch., bapt. Salem:

- 1) Remember, 13 Oct., 1650.
- 2) Sarah, 29 June, 1651; m. Richard Prince.
- 3) Hester, 5 June, 1653.
- 4) Thomas, 26 Aug., 1655.
- 5) JAMES, 18 Oct., 1657; m. MARGARET N.

Thomas m. (2) Salem, 3 Nov., 1661, Bridget Muskett (or Muskeet), widow of William Fiske. 1 ch., b. Salem:

- 1) Theophilus, 20 Aug., 1665; m. Hannah N

According to family tradition, Thomas was one of three brothers who came to America from Canninghall. One was William Rix, who settled in Ipswich. The other may have been Richard Rix, who appears in the Salem records in 1676. Thomas was a barber-surgeon and had his shop near the Salem meeting house. He lived near the low end of Elm Street. He was granted lot #135 on the South River in 1661. He served on juries in Salem in 1674 and 1675 and on the grand jury in 1664, 1676, 1679 and 1680. In 1680, he signed a petition opposing the building of a new meeting house. At one point, he purchased land in Rockingham County in New Hampshire (a speculation?), but sold it the following year. He is reported in 1698 to have owned a wheel for spinning tobacco. Afterwards, he removed to Preston, Conn., where his son, James, had gone in 1702/3. In addition to being a barber-surgeon, Thomas also worked as a shipwright for Joshua Hempstead, who mentions him frequently in his diary.

RIX, JAMES, son of THOMAS I and MARGARET N. Bapt. Salem, 18 Oct., 1657. D. (Preston, Conn.), after 1727. M. Margaret N. (d. 1711). 8 ch., b. Salem:

- 1) Abigail, ca. 1680.
- 2) James, bapt. Salem, Apr., 1685; m. (1) Anna Herrick; (2) Mehitable Palmer.
- 3) Sarah, bapt. Aug., 1688; m. John Greenslit.
- 4) Margaret, ca. 1692; m. Jedediah Tracy (son of Thomas Tracy, Jr., ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 5) THOMAS II, bapt. 1693/4; m. JERUSHA TRACY.
- 6) Lydia, bapt. 8 Mar., 1696.
- 7) Mary, bapt. 2 Apr., 1699.
- 8) Elizabeth, bapt. 31 Aug., 1701.

James first lived in Salem, where he appears on the tax list. He removed for a time to Wenham, but returned to Salem in 1682. He and his wife were both members of the First Church of Salem. Both withdrew, 6 June, 1703, the year that they removed to Connecticut. James was in Stonington during the summer of 1703, but he purchased a large tract of land from Joseph and Ephraim Minor in Preston. The farm is located now in Griswold, which was set off from Preston in 1815. Nearby is the "Rixtown Burying Grounds," where thirty-seven members of the family lie buried. James, like his father, also worked for Joshua Hempstead as a



shipwright, receiving £4/15/- per month, half of it in salt and rum. In 1727, James deeded two thirds of the farm to his son, Thomas, reserving a part of the house for himself and his wife.

RIX, THOMAS II, son of JAMES and MARGARET N. Bapt. Salem, Feb., 1693. D. Preston, Conn., 10 Oct., 1771. M. Preston, 26 June, 1718, JERUSHA, dau. of THOMAS TRACY, Jr., and N. N. 8 ch., b. Preston:

- 1) Deborah, 9 July, 1720; m. Daniel Bellows.
- 2) James, 16 June, 1723; m. Hannah Safford.
- 3) THOMAS III, 13 Dec., 1725; m. EUNICE KIMBALL.
- 4) Jerusha, 6 Apr., 1728; m. Ephraim Jones.
- 5) Sarah, 7 Sept., 1730.
- 6) Margaret, 16 Sept., 1732; m. Nathan Kimball.
- 7) Theophilus, 9 Dec., 1734; m. Lydia Kimball.

8) Deac. Daniel, 24 Sept., 1738; m. Rebecca Johnson (their son, Garner, was kidnapped by Indians and taken to Canada).

Thomas divided his farm in his will among his four sons, but in 1774, after his death, they agreed to a different division, more to their satisfaction.

RIX, THOMAS III, son of THOMAS II and JERUSHA TRACY. B. Preston, Conn., 13 Dec., 1725. D. Preston, 1809. M. Preston, 23 Dec., 1762, EUNICE, dau. of JOHN KIMBALL III and PATIENCE LARRABEE. 10 ch., b. Preston:

- 1) ESTHER, 6 Oct., 1763; m. GIDEON CRANDALL.
- 2) Eunice, 1765.
- 3) Patience, 1767.
- 4) Louise, 1769.
- 5) Sabra, 1771.
- 6) Thomas Tracy, 1774.
- 7) Ethan Allen, 1778.
- 8) Stephen, 1778.
- 9) Betsey, 1780.
- 10) Ruby, 1783.

RIX, ESTHER, dau. of THOMAS III and EUNICE KIMBALL. B. Preston, Conn., 6 Oct., 1763. D. Royalton, Vt., 24 Feb., 1840. M. Preston, 2 Dec., 1784, GIDEON CRANDALL of Westerly, R.I. 14 ch., of whom the third was EUNICE KIMBALL, mother of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: Guy S. RIX, History and Genealogy of the Rix Family of America (New York, 1906).

## ROCKWOOD FAMILY.

This surname would have been given to someone dwelling near a rocky forest or a forest frequented by brooks. The name frequently appears in the records as Rockett, which was apparently the 17th century pronunciation.

ROCKWOOD, RICHARD, of Dorchester and Braintree, parents not traced. B. (Weymouth, co. Dorset), ca. 1602. D. Braintree, 6 July, 1660. M. (1) England, ca. 1627, Lydia N. 2 ch., b. England:

- 1) Nicholas, ca. 1628; m. (1) Jane Adams; (2) Margaret Holbrook; (3) Silence Duntling.
- 2) Lydia, ca. 1636; m. Edward Adams.

Richard m. (2) bef. 9 Mar., 1636/7, AGNES LOVELL (d. Braintree, 9 July, 1643), widow of Zachary Bicknell. 3 ch., b. Braintree:

- 1) Phebe, ca. 1639; m. John Taylor.
- 2) JOHN, 1 Dec., 1641; m. JOANNA FORD.
- 3) Nicholas; m. (1) N. N.; (2) Margaret Holbrook.

Richard came over in a ship whose name has not been preserved, but which arrived in Boston, 24 July, 1633. He received a grant of land from Dorchester in 1635 and remained there at least until 1638. He was granted land in Braintree, 24 Feb., 1639/40, for 5 persons, himself, Agnes, his wife, his two children by Lydia, his first wife, and Agnes' son, John, by her first husband, Zachary Bicknell. He and his wife, Agnes, sold the house

and lands of Zachary shortly after their marriage, but they were warned by the General Court that the sale would have to be confirmed by John Bicknell when he became of age.

ROCKWOOD, JOHN, son of RICHARD and AGNES LOVELL. B. Braintree, 1 Dec., 1641. D. Mendon, 1724. M. Braintree, 15 July, 1662, JOANNA, dau. of NATHANIEL FORD of Weymouth and N. N. 7 ch.:

- 1) John, b. Braintree, 18 July, 1663; killed by Indians at Mendon in 1675.
- 2) PRISCILLA, b. Mendon, 10 Apr., 1665; m. ROBERT CORBETT.
- 3) Richard, 10 Apr., 1665 (twin); d. young.
- 4) Joanna, 14 Aug., 1667; m. Nicholas Cook.
- 5) Joseph, 27 May, 1671; m. Mary Hayward.
- 6) Trial, b. Milton, 28 Feb., 1677; m. Jonathan Hayward.
- 7) Deliverance, ca. 1678; d. infant.

John lived in Braintree until the birth of his first son in 1663 and then moved to Mendon. When Mendon was attacked by Indians in 1675, his house was burned down, and his oldest son was killed. The family fled to Medfield, but his house and goods were again burned by Indians. He finally took refuge in Milton and worked there for a while, but he ultimately returned to Mendon in 1679/80 and died there. He settled a little southeast of the town center on Muddy Brook. He prospered and acquired much land on both sides of the Charles River, above and below Medfield Road. He brought up his grandson, Dr. John Corbett, gave him a liberal education and left much of his property to him.

ROCKWOOD, PRISCILLA, dau. of JOHN and JOANNA FORD. B. Mendon, 10 Apr., 1665. D. ----. M. Mendon, 23 Feb., 1682/3, ROBERT CORBETT (perhaps Jr., son of Robert Corbett, Sr., and N. N.). 4 ch., of whom the third was DANIEL CORBETT, father of ALICE CORBETT, mother of MERCY CHASE, mother of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

It is not altogether certain that Daniel Corbett was the son of Priscilla, and not of Daniel's second wife, Abial N., because there was a rather long gap between the birth of Daniel's second and third child. For the arguments in favor of Priscilla see Daniel Corbett.

References: BALLOU, History of Milford, vol. II; TILDEN, History of Medfield; Charles A. FLAGG, The Descendants of Benjamin Rockwood, Sr., of Grafton, Mass., with Some Account of his Ancestry (Washington, D.C., 1905); POPE, Pioneers, p. 388.

#### ROE or Rowe FAMILY.

This was a nickname of a man with qualities that reminded people of deer. Or, it could be a variant of ROWE, which was either a pet form of Rowland or the surname of someone who dwelt by a hedgerow or a row of cottages. Or, it could be a variant of Roy, meaning "king."

ROWE, MICHAEL, of Newcastle, N.H., parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1610. D. btw. 1660 and 1664. M. (Newcastle), ca. 1637, MARY, dau. of ROBERT MUSSELL and N. N. At least 2 ch. (probably among several), b. Kittery, Me.:

- 1) RICHARD, Sr., ca. 1640; m. ANN SPILLER.
- 2) Elias.

Michael's son, Richard, is mentioned in Robert Mussell's will. In 1659, Michael purchased a hotel and boats from the estate of Hercules Hunking. He appraised the estate of Jeremiah Walford in 1660. His widow married Digory Jeffrey by 1664.

ROE, or ROWE, RICHARD, Sr., probably son of MICHAEL ROWE and MARY MUSSELL. B. Kittery, Me., ca. 1638. D. between 1680 and 1684. M. ca. 1666, ANN, dau. of ABRAHAM SPILLER of Kittery and N. N. At least 3 ch., b. (Kittery, Me.):

- 1) RICHARD, Jr., ca. 1667; m. MARGERY BENBOW.
- 2) Mary; m. 11 Dec., 1695, James Cox.
- 3) Elizabeth; m. 12 July, 1711, John Dorothy.

Richard was a mariner and lived in Kittery, although he did have a brother, Elias, in Charlestown in 1658. He sued Digory Jeffrey successfully for 1/2 acres, £7 and 2 cows, apparently in connection with services rendered by his wife, for she stated in 1710 that she had formerly lived in the house of Digory Jeffrey. In



1680, he was boarding master for Francis Hooke. In 1685, after his death, administration of his estate was granted to his creditor, Francis Hooke.

ROE RICHARD, Jr., son of RICHARD, Sr., and ANN SPILLER. B. (Kittery, Me.), ca. 1667. D. at sea, Nov., 1696. M. Boston, 20 June, 1695, by the famous Rev. Cotton Mather, MARGERY BENBOW. 1 ch., b. (Boston):

1) PETER, 1696; m. MARY LACKEY.

The Ancestry of Donald Macomber identifies Richard, Sr., and Richard, Jr. It is clear that they must be distinguished: Elias Roe would have been an adult in 1658, when mentioned in the Charlestown records; his brother, Richard, would have been at least an adolescent then and, therefore, rather old to be marrying in 1695. In addition, Mary, daughter of Richard Rowe got married in 1695, and one Richard testified that he was about 40 years old in 1678. All of these facts argue convincingly for two Richards.

ROE, PETER, son of RICHARD, Sr., and MARGERY BENBOW. B. (Boston), 1696. D. -----. M. (1) Boston, 16 Feb., 1716, MARY, dau. of WILLIAM LACKEY and N. N. At least 2 ch., b. Boston:

1) Mary, 24 Apr., 1717.

2) ABIGAIL, ca. 1719; m. (1) Judah Alden; (2) Capt. JAMES DALTON.

Peter apparently m. (2) Boston, 20 Feb., 1730, Mary Trescott.

The Ancestry of Donald Macomber also lists a son, Peter. However, the Peter Roe who married Mary Trescott in Boston, 20 Feb., 1730, Peter marrying for the second time, cannot have been the son of our Peter, who got married only in 1715/6. Presumably he was our Peter marrying for the second time.

ROE, ABIGAIL, dau. of PETER and MARY LACKEY. B. (Boston), ca. 1719. D. -----. M. (1) Boston, at King's Chapel, 30 Dec., 1739, Judah Alden. She m. (2) Boston, 24 Jan., 1740/1, Capt. JAMES DALTON. 10 ch., of whom the first was MARY DALTON, mother of MARY INGERSOLL, mother of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, pp. 598, f.; AncDM.

## ROGERS FAMILY.

An obvious patronymic.

ROGERS, Rev. NATHANIEL, of Ipswich, son of Rev. John, of Dedham, co. Essex, and Bridget Ray. B. Haverhill, co. Suffolk, 1598. D. Ipswich, 3 July, 1655. M. Coggeshall, co. Essex, 23 Jan., 1625, MARGARET, dau. of Robert CRANE, grocer of Great Coggeshall, and Margaret Maidstone (the Mormons say Mary Sparhawk, Robert's first wife, but the dates do not agree). 7 ch.:

1) John, b. Coggeshall, 17 June, 1627; d. infant, 21 June, 1627.

2) Mary, bapt. Feb., 1628; m. Rev. William Hubbard.

3) Rev. John, bapt. Assington, co. Suffolk, 23 Jan., 1630; m. Elizabeth Denison (dau. of Maj. Gen. Daniel, son of William Denison, ancestor of Donald Macomber; her mother was Patience, dau. of Governor Thomas Dudley, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes; John became president of Harvard College very briefly, before he died).

4) Nathaniel, bapt. 30 Sept., 1632.

5) SAMUEL, bapt. 16 Jan., 1634/5; m. (1) Judith Appleton; (2) SARAH WADE.

6) Ezekiel, b. 1636 (the Mormons say that he was christened 9 Nov., 1636, which would have been while the family was still at sea, which is possible, but somehow seems less likely); m. Margaret Hubbard.

7) Timothy, bapt. Ipswich, 9 Nov., 1638; m. Margaret Scott (probably dau. of Thomas Scott of Ipswich, who was probably a brother of Ursula Scott, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

The first account of Nathaniel's origins made his father, Rev. John Rogers of Dedham, England, a grandson of the Smithfield martyr, Rev. John Rogers, who was burned at the stake under Queen Mary, but this has been disproved. Nathaniel himself was educated at Emanuel College, Cambridge University, matriculating in 1614 and obtaining his degree in 1617. He obtained a post as curate at Bocking, co. Essex. However, when his vicar observed him at a funeral without a surplice, he advised the young man to go elsewhere. He preached successfully at his new post at Assington, co. Suffolk, but, when the English hierarchy, under Archbishop



Laud, decided to insist on conformity to the Book of Common Prayer, Nathaniel decided to migrate to New England.

He arrived at Boston, 17 Nov., 1636. There were two ships that arrived that day whose names have not been recorded. The voyages of both were unusually harrowing. One had been at sea for 26 weeks, and the other 18 (a normal voyage took about 12 weeks). Governor Winthrop reports: "Their beer all spent and leaked out a month before their arrival, so as they were forced to stinking water (and that very little) mixed with sack or vinegar, and their other provisions very short and bad. Yet, through the great providence of the Lord, they came safe on shore, and most of them sound and well liking. One of the ships was overset in the night by a sudden gust, and lay so for half an hour, yet righted herself."

Nathaniel was ordained at Ipswich, 20 Feb., 1638, as the colleague of Rev. John Norton and as successor to Rev. Nathaniel Ward, and remained there the rest of his life. Cotton Mather called him "one of the greatest men that ever set foot on the American strand." His son-in-law, Rev. William Hubbard, says of him that he was "heir of a double portion of his (father's) spirit, and worthy to have transmitted more honor to his posterity than he received from those before him, by reason of his eminent learning, singular piety, holy zeal, with other ministerial abilities."

ROGERS, SAMUEL, son of Rev. NATHANIEL and MARGARET CRANE. Bapt. Assington, co. Suffolk, 16 Jan., 1634. D. Ipswich, 24 Dec., 1693. M. (1) Ipswich, 12 Dec., 1657, Judith, dau. of Samuel Appleton. No ch. He m. (2) Ipswich, 13 Nov., 1661, SARAH, dau. of Col. JONATHAN WADE and SUSANNA FRANCIS. 10 ch., b. Ipswich:

- 1) Sarah, 14 Oct., 1664; d. young.
- 2) John, 1666; d. young.
- 3) John, 29 Apr., 1667; m. Martha N.
- 4) Susanna, 17 Mar., 1668; d. young.
- 5) Jonathan, 29 Mar., 1671; d. young.
- 6) Mary, 10 Sept., 1672; m. Simon Tuttle.
- 7) Margaret, 29 Oct., 1675.
- 8) Elizabeth, 1 Oct., 1678.
- 9) ABIGAIL, 5 July, 1681; m. (1) Richard King; (2) SAMUEL DUDLEY.
- 10) Susanna, 17 Mar., 1687; m. James Burnam.
- 11) Sarah, 30 Sept., 1682.

Samuel served for many years as town clerk and registrar of probate. His estate, valued at £274/9/-, was divided among Mary, Elizabeth, Abigail and Susanna.

ROGERS, ABIGAIL, dau. of SAMUEL and SARAH WADE. B. Ipswich, 5 July, 1681. D. (Littleton), 1720. M. (1) (Boston), 18 Apr., 1699, Richard King of Boston. At least 1 ch., b. Boston:

- 1) Richard King, 11 Aug., 1701; m. Elizabeth N.

Abigail m. (2) Concord, 1 Nov., 1704, SAMUEL, son of FRANCIS DUDLEY and SARAH WHEELER. 11 ch., of whom the sixth was MARY DUDLEY, mother of MERCY CHASE, mother of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

This identification of Judge Samuel Dudley's first wife is my only real genealogical achievement, as I have almost exclusively depended on the work of others throughout. It was a conclusion that I arrived at in this fashion. Whereas The Ancestry of Donald Macomber calls her Abigail King, the name she bore at the time of her second marriage, the Mormons call her Abigail Rogers. The author of the genealogy of the Dudleys, Dean Dudley, indirectly confirms the Mormons, because he indicates that Abigail's youngest son, born when she died, was named Rogers Dudley. I concluded, therefore, that Samuel Dudley's first wife was born Abigail Rogers and that she was the widow of a man named King.

Who, then, were Abigail's parents? I argued that the wife of a member of a family as distinguished as the Dudley's (Samuel became one of the largest landholders of Sutton, of which the principal proprietor had been Paul Dudley, son of Governor Joseph Dudley, which strongly implies that Samuel was a fairly close relative) most probably came herself from a distinguished family. Accordingly, I looked through the pioneers of Massachusetts that were named Rogers and found only two men of prominence, Thomas Rogers of the "Mayflower," who was of the Plymouth Colony and whose descendants are fairly well identified, and the Rev. Nathaniel Rogers of Ipswich. That this latter man was the ancestor I was looking for was at once confirmed when I learned that Nathaniel's oldest son, Rev. John Rogers, married a granddaughter of Governor Thomas Dudley (father of Governor Joseph Dudley). In other words, the Rogers family of Ipswich was already related to the Dudley's.



I then looked through the descendants of Nathaniel Rogers for an Abigail who was born around 1680 (so as to be still of child-bearing age in 1720). Samuel was the only son of Nathaniel who was reported to have had a daughter named Abigail that fitted this condition. The Mormons, however, say that Samuel's daughter married a James Bixley (concerning whom I found no other information), 25 Nov., 1718. Now it is obvious that, if the wife of James Bixley and the daughter of Samuel Rogers were one and the same person, then she could not be identical with the Abigail King who married Samuel Dudley. But this seemed to me extremely questionable. If the daughter of Samuel Rogers had married James Bixley as claimed, she would have been 37 years of age at the time of the marriage. It seemed much more likely that she had married, around 1700, a man named King, had been widowed three or four years later and had then remarried Samuel Dudley. Surely the one that James Bixley married must have been a younger, more marriageable Abigail Rogers. My theory, then, found quite unexpected confirmation when I discovered that Abigail's mother, Sarah, who was widowed in 1693, remarried Henry Woodis (Woodhouse or Woods?) of Concord. Furthermore, Sarah was appointed legal guardian of Abigail. Thus, when Sarah went to Concord to live with her new husband, she took Abigail with her.

After all this brilliant deduction, however, I reread The Ancestry of Donald Macomber on the subject of Abigail King and discovered that Abigail Rogers, wife of Richard King of Boston, was mentioned there. The correct conclusion was implicitly there, but had simply not been drawn.

References: Augustus D. ROGERS, "Genealogical Memoir of the Family of Rev. Nathaniel Rogers...," in NEHGR 5 (1851), 311-330; Henry F. WATERS, "Genealogical Gleanings in England," in NEHGR 41 (1887), 158-188; BANKS, Planters, pp. 179, f.; POPE, Pioneers, p. 390.

#### ROUNDY FAMILY.

This is a nickname for a plump person.

ROUNDY, ALICE, of Dedham and Medfield, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1605. D. Medfield, 5 July, 1665. M. England, ca. 1624, THOMAS WIGHT. 7 ch., of whom the second was JOHN WIGHT, father of ABIAL WIGHT, mother of EPHRAIM MANNING, father of SARAH MANNING, mother of MARY FLYNN, mother of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: William W. WIGHT, The Wights (Milwaukee, 1890).

#### SABIN FAMILY.

This is said to be a patronymic that is derived ultimately from the name of St. Sabinus.

SABIN, WILLIAM, of Rehoboth, probably son of Richard Sabine and Mary Bushe. Bapt. Titchfield, co. Hampshire, 11 Oct., 1609. Bur. Rehoboth, 9 Feb., 1686/7. M. (1) MARY HICKMAN (d. ca. 1660). 12 ch.:

- 1) Samuel, b. Plymouth (?), ca. 1642; m. Mary Billington.
- 2) Elizabeth, ca. 1642 (twin); m. (1) Robert Millard; (2) Samuel Howard.
- 3) Joseph, b. Rehoboth, 24 June, 1645; m. Waitstill N.
- 4) Benjamin, 3 July, 1646; m. (1) Sarah Polly; (2) Sarah Parker.
- 5) Nehemiah, 28 May, 1647; m. Elizabeth Fuller.
- 6) Experience, 8 Aug., 1648; m. Samuel Bullin.
- 7) Mary or Margery, 23 July, 1652; m. Nathaniel Allen.
- 8) Abigail, 8 Sept., 1653; m. Joseph Bullin.
- 9) Hannah, 22 Oct., 1654; m. Joseph Allen.
- 10) PATIENCE, 28 Feb., 1655/6; m. JACOB DANA.
- 11) Jeremiah, 24 Mar., 1657.
- 12) Sarah, 27 Sept., 1660; m. John Kingsley.

William m. (2) Martha, dau. of James Allen of Medfield. 8 ch., b. Rehoboth:

- 1) James, 1 Jan., 1664/5; m. Abigail Brazier.
- 2) John, 27 Oct., 1666; m. Sarah Peck.
- 3) Hezekiah, 3 Apr., 1669; d. unm., 1693.
- 4) Noah, 4 Mar., 1671; d. unm., 1694.

5) Mehitabel, 15 May, 1673; m. James Bucklin.

6) Mary, 8 Sept., 1675; m. Nathaniel Cooper.

7) Sarah, 16 Feb., 1677.

8) Margaret, 30 Apr., 1680; d. unm., 1697.

William was a miller and a tavern keeper. He appeared in Rehoboth about the time of its initial organization in 1643. He kept a tavern on the old road from Taunton to Pawtucket. He was a man of wealth and culture and used his wealth to contribute to the relief of the settlers whose possessions had been ravaged by the Indians during King Philip's War. He served for many years as deputy to the General Court in Plymouth. He also served on a committee to resolve differences between Rehoboth and Capt. Myles Standish, Thomas Willet (ancestor of Donald Macomber) and Josiah Winslow concerning land grants in Rehoboth. His will, which was dated 1685 and was proved in 1687, mentions 16 of his 20 children. After his death, his two sisters, Dolly and Mary, opened an inn in Pawtucket in 1695.

SABIN, PATIENCE, dau. of WILLIAM and MARY HICKMAN. B. Rehoboth, Dec., 1655. D. (Cambridge), June, 1712. M. ca. 1678, JACOB, son of RICHARD DANA and ANNE BULLARD. 8 ch., of whom the sixth was SAMUEL DANA, father of ELIZABETH DANA, mother of SILAS WILLIAMS, father of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

One suspects that Patience and, no doubt, other members of the family had withdrawn to Cambridge for protection at the time of King Philip's War, and that she met her future husband while there.

References: Anson TITUS, Jr., "The Sabin Family of America," in NEHGR 36 (1882), 52-58; Joel S. CRISWOLD, The Sabin Family in America (Pasadena, 1934); POPE, Pioneers, p. 396.

SAMPSON or Samson FAMILY.

This is said to be a patronymic derived from Samson, the name of a Welsh saint who became a bishop in France during the 6th century.

SAMPSON, HENRY, of Plymouth and Duxbury, perhaps the son of James and Martha Cooper. B. England, ca. 1610. D. Duxbury, 24 Dec., 1684 (= 3 Jan., 1685, New Style). M. Plymouth 6/16 Feb., 1635/6, ANN PLUMMER. 9 ch.:

1) ELIZABETH, b. Duxbury, ca. 1639; m. ROBERT SPROUT.

2) Hannah, ca. 1641; m. Joshua Holmes.

3) Sarah (name unsure), 1643; m. John Hanmer or Hammond.

4) John, ca. 1645; d. unm., or, according to the Mormons, m. Mary Pease.

5) Mary, ca. 1647; m. John Summers.

6) Dorcas, ca. 1649; m. Thomas Bonney.

7) James, 1651; m. Mrs. Hannah (Whitman) Wait.

8) Stephen, ca. 1653; m. Elizabeth N.

9) Caleb, ca. 1654; m. (1) Mercy Standish (dau. of Alexander, son of Capt. Myles Standish); (2)

Rebecca Bartlett (dau. of Benjamin, son of Robert Bartlett, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

Henry is called "a cousin of Edward Tilley (brother of John Tilley, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes) and his wife". Banks interprets this to mean that he was a nephew of Edward Tilley's wife. In fact, a Sampson family was resident in the parish of St. Andrew Undershaft, London, where a John Tilley was married to Elizabeth Comyngs in 1605. Banks also conjectures that he may have been a relative also of Stephen Hopkins because the given names, Stephen and Caleb, appear contemporaneously in both families. Henry came over on the "Mayflower," but was too young to sign the Compact. At the division of cattle in 1627, he was still not independent and was counted in the household of Elder William Brewster. He was admitted freeman, 5 Jan., 1635/6. In 1637 he volunteered for service in the Pequot War. He ultimately settled in Duxbury, where his farm adjoined that of Peter Browne. In 1645, he received a grant of land in Bridgewater. In October of 1647, he purchased from Mary (Browne) Tinkham (ancestor of Donald Macomber), one third of the land and buildings that she inherited from her father. He served as constable of Duxbury in 1661. When he died, he owned £70 worth of land in Dartmouth. His estate was valued at £106/14/-.

SAMPSON, ELIZABETH, dau. of HENRY and ANN PLUMMER. B. Duxbury, ca. 1639. D. (Scituate), ----. M. ca. 1660, ROBERT SPROUT of Scituate. 8 ch., of whom the first was MERCY SPROUT, mother of



DESIRE OLDHAM, mother of MERCY TILDEN, mother of THOMAS MACOMBER IV, father of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

In her father's will, Elizabeth received only 1 Shilling. The administrators of the estate, however, recognized that she was owed £1/5/-.

References: SHAW, Families of the Pilgrims; BANKS, English Ancestry, p. 79; POPE, Pioneers, p. 98.

#### SAVELL FAMILY.

This is a variant of the aristocratic surname, Savile, which is derived from Sauville, a place name in France. There are Saviles among the claimed, but dubious, ancestors of Ethel Jaynes, who were lords of the Tankersley, Thornhill and Eland manors in Yorkshire.

SAVELL, ANN, of Braintree, dau. of William and N. N. B. England, ca. 1600. D. (Braintree), 5 Sept., 1693. M. Saffron Walden, co. Essex, ca. 1622, SAMUEL BASS. 9 ch., of whom the second was MARY BASS, mother of BERNARD CAPEN II, father of SARAH CAPEN, mother of SARAH CLAP, mother of DANIEL LEEDS, father of SAMUEL LEEDS, father of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY TEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: Letter of Maxwell Emerson.

#### SCOTT FAMILY.

This was a surname for a Scotsman (or, in the Middle Ages, even an Irishman) living outside of Scotland (or Ireland).

SCOTT, URSULA, of Ipswich, dau. of Henry and Martha Whatlock. Bapt. Rattlesden, co. Suffolk, 14 Feb., 1597/8. D. (Ipswich), 1 Mar., 1676. M. (Rattlesden), ca. 1614, RICHARD KIMBALL. 14 ch., of whom the tenth was JOHN KIMBALL I, father of JOHN KIMBALL II, father of JOHN KIMBALL III, father of EUNICE KIMBALL, mother of ESTHER RIX, mother of EUNICE CRANDALL, mother of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Ursula came over to New England with her husband and seven children in 1635 on the "Elizabeth," and, after a relatively short stay in Watertown, settled in Ipswich, where her brother, Thomas Scott, also settled. In his will, Thomas calls Richard Kimball, Ursula's husband, "my brother."

The claim has been made (John S. WURTS, Magna Carta, vol. IV, p. 969) that Ursula's father, Henry Scott, was a son of Sir Reginald Scott of Scott's Hall, co. Kent, who traced his paternal ancestry back to John Baliol (crowned King of Scotland around 1290 with English support) and his maternal ancestry to the Scottish Earls of Athol, the Lewknors and the FitzAlans. For a time, I granted a degree of credibility to the claim, because Sir Reginald did have a son named Henry, born about the same time as our Henry, as well as a daughter named Ursula, for whom our Ursula might have been named. However, there turns out to have been an Edmund Scott who was buried at Rattlesden, 14 Aug., 1621, aged 97, who married Joan N. and was almost surely the father of the nine Scotts, including Henry, who were baptized or buried at Rattlesden or nearby Bradfield between 1560 and 1576. Edmund was the son of George Scott of Bradfield, son of another George Scott.

Reference: Kimball News, vol. III, p. 200, based on the parish records of Rattlesden and Bradfield.

#### SHARP FAMILY.

This surname was a nickname given to someone distinguished for shrewdness.

SHARP, ALICE, of Charlestown, dau. of Nicholas and Agnes Tirrell. B. Ipswich, co. Suffolk, 1593. D. Charlestown, 5 Aug., 1691, aet. 98. M. England, ca. 1626, as his second wife, ROBERT RAND. 5 ch., of whom the fifth was ELIZABETH RAND, mother of JOANNA BREWER, mother of PRISCILLA HARRIS,

mother of DANIEL CHILD, father of STEPHEN CHILD, father of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: Florence O. RAND, A Genealogy of the Rand Family in the United States (New York, 1898).

#### SHATSWELL FAMILY.

I would guess that this surname is derived from a place name. The onomatologists do not treat it.

SHATSWELL, ELIZABETH, of Roxbury, dau. of John of Ipswich, co. Suffolk, and Judith N. B. Ipswich, co. Suffolk, ca. 1600. D. Roxbury, ca. 1638. M. England, ca. 1620, as his first wife, Capt. JOSEPH WELD. 7 ch., of whom the second was ELIZABETH WELD, mother of MARY DENISON, mother of MARY THOMPSON, mother of SARAH MANNING, mother of MARY FLYNN, mother of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

There were at least two Shatswell brothers, John and Theophilus, who settled in Ipswich. John's will of 1647 also mentions another brother, Curwin, and a sister, Mary Webster. Elizabeth, who had already died by 1647, may well have been another sister.

References: Belle PRESTON, Bassett-Preston Ancestors (New Haven, 1930-1936); John W. LINZEE, The History of Peter Parker and Sarah Ruggles of Roxbury, Mass. (Boston, 1913); POPE, Pioneers, p. 409.

#### SHEPARD FAMILY.

An obvious occupational surname.

SHEPARD, EDWARD, of Cambridge, son of John of London (son of Thomas Shepard of King's Walden, co. Hertford) and Rebecca Waller. B. England, ca. 1595. D. Cambridge, 1679/80. M. (1) England, ca. 1622, VIOLET WOLTERTON or Stanley (d. Cambridge, 9 Jan., 1649). 5 ch., b. England:

- 1) John, ca. 1623; m. Rebecca Greenhill.
- 2) Elizabeth, ca. 1625; m. (1) Thwait Strickland; (2) Nicholas Disbrew.
- 3) Abigail (ancestor of Ethel Jaynes and Harriet Seaver), ca. 1627; m. Daniel Pond.
- 4) Deborah, ca. 1629; m. Jonathan Fairbanks.
- 5) SARAH, ca. 1632; m. SAMUEL THOMPSON.

Edward m. (2) Mrs. Mary, widow of Robert Pond of Dorchester (ancestor of Ethel Jaynes and Harriet Seaver). No ch.

Edward and his first wife are ancestors of both wives of Donald Macomber. Edward is called a mariner, which might only mean that he presented himself to the authorities in England as a member of the crew of the ship that would take him to America, to avoid a prohibition against his emigrating. According to BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 185, Edward came from an unidentified town or village in Yorkshire; the reference is to the church record of Thomas Shepard. Edward came over from London with his wife and four children about 1639. In that year he purchased the house and lands of James Herring in Cambridge. He was admitted freeman, 10 May, 1643. By 1650 he had removed to Cambridge. He was a man of substance. His will is dated 1 Oct., 1674. The maiden name of Edward's first wife seems to be disputed. The Mormons call her Violet Stanley, others Violet Wolterton. She was apparently a relative of Thomas Stanley of Hartford, Conn., whose wife, Bennet Tritton, afterwards married Gregory Wolterton, also of Hartford.

The Ancestry of Donald Macomber says that Sarah was baptized in Braintree. According to Pope a document that recalls the admission of Edward and his family into the Cambridge church clearly states that all of his children were baptized in England and gives the ages of three of the daughters at the time. The youngest daughter, therefore, was not baptized in Braintree; she was only living there after her marriage at the time that the statements in the document were made. In accordance with this document I have revised the order and dates of the births.

SHEPARD, SARAH, dau. of EDWARD and VIOLET WOLTERTON or possibly Stanley. B. England, ca. 1632. D. Braintree, 15 Jan., 1679/80, act. 43. M. Braintree, 25 Apr. or 14 Sept., 1656, Deac. SAMUEL, son of Rev. WILLIAM THOMPSON and ABIGAIL COLLINS. 10 ch., of whom the fifth was ABIGAIL



THOMPSON, mother of HANNAH PIERCE, mother of HANNAH CLAP II, mother of TIMOTHY TILESTON V, father of MARY TILESTON, mother of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: John W. LINZEE, The History of Peter Parker and Sarah Ruggles of Roxbury, Mass. (Boston, 1913), p. 523; POPE, Pioneers, p. 411.

#### SHERMAN FAMILY.

An occupational surname for a cutter of cloth. The immigrant ancestor was the son of John, son of Henry, son of Henry, son of Thomas, son of John, son of Thomas, son of John Sherman of Yaxley, co. Norfolk, who was born ca. 1394 and whose will was proved 21 Oct., 1487. There are Shermans among the ancestors of Harriet Seaver who probably come from the same family.

SHERMAN, Capt. JOHN, of Watertown, son of John and GRACE MAKIN. B. Great Horkesley, co. Essex, 3 Sept., 1612. D. Watertown, 25 Jan., 1690. M. (Watertown), ca. 1637, MARTHA, dau. of WILLIAM PALMER and Mary Stamworth or Elinor N. 7 ch., b. Watertown:

- 1) John, 2 Nov., 1638.
- 2) MARTHA, 21 Feb., 1639/40; m. FRANCIS BOWMAN.
- 3) Mary, 25 Mar., 1643; m. Timothy Hawkins.
- 4) Elizabeth, 16 Mar., 1644; d. young.
- 5) Sarah, 17 Jan., 1647/8; d. unm., 1667.
- 6) Joseph, 14 May, 1650; m. Elizabeth Winship.
- 7) Grace, 20 Dec., 1653; d. young.

John came from Dedham, co. Essex. He sailed from Ipswich, England, on the "Elizabeth" in 1634, aged 20. He settled in Watertown and was admitted freeman, 17 May, 1637. He served very often as selectman between 1637 and 1680, as town clerk from 1648 and thereafter, and as deputy to the General Court in 1651, 1653 and 1663. He was commissioned ensign in 1654 and ultimately attained the rank of captain. He was the steward of Harvard College in 1662.

SHERMAN, MARTHA, dau. of Capt. JOHN and MARTHA PALMER. B. Watertown, 21 Feb., 1639/40. D. after 1687. M. (Watertown), 26 Sept., 1661, FRANCIS, son of NATHANIEL BOWMAN I and ANN (RICHARDSON). 10 ch., of whom the fourth was NATHANIEL BOWMAN II, father of MARY BOWMAN, mother of SARAH GARFIELD, mother of BENJAMIN BOWMAN BEMIS, father of SARAH BEMIS, mother of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Thomas T. SHERMAN, Sherman Genealogy (New York, 1920); BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 48; POPE, Pioneers, pp. 412, f.

#### SMITH FAMILY.

This is an occupational surname for a metal worker, especially a blacksmith. We have numerous immigrant ancestors with this surname, but there is no indication that any of them were related.

SMITH, JOHN, of Plymouth, parents not traced. B. co. Kent, ca. 1610. D. (Plymouth), almost surely before 1649. M. Plymouth, 7 Dec., 1638, BENNETT, dau. of Henry MOORECOCK and Audrey Cook, of Benenden, co. Kent. At least 2 ch., b. Plymouth:

- 1) JEREMIAH, ca. 1644; m. ABIGAIL N.
- 2) Joseph, 16 Apr., 1652.

John was in Plymouth when he was apprenticed to John Jenny for 7 years, 25 July, 1633. His time, however, was later shortened to 5 years, and he was able to get married. His son, Jeremiah, was adopted, 30 Jan., 1649, by Thomas Whitney, the second husband of John's mother-in-law. Presumably, John had died by this date and, perhaps, his mother-in-law as well. Pope says that Jeremiah was apprenticed to Whitney, but others say that he adopted the boy, and this seems to be borne out in Whitney's will, which makes a bequest "to my son, Jeremiah."

SMITH, JEREMIAH, son of JOHN and BENNETT MOORECOCK. B. Plymouth, ca. 1644. D. (Swansea), after 1681. M. ABIGAIL N. (she survived him, m. (2) after 1692, as his second wife, Zachariah Eddy, ancestor of Harriet Seaver, and d. 1720 -- will proved, 2 Jan., 1720/1). At least 2 ch., b. Swansea:

1) JOSEPH, ca. 1672; m. ANNA HATCH.

2) Abigail, ca. 1675; m. James Hatch (bro. of Anna).

Jeremiah was of Swansea.

SMITH, JOSEPH, son of JEREMIAH and ABIGAIL N. B. (Swansea), ca. 1672. D. ----. M. Swansea, 28 Aug., 1695, ANNA, dau. of JEREMIAH HATCH of Scituate and MARY HEWES. At least 1 ch.:

1) ANNA, b. ca. 1699; m. (1) ANTHONY STETSON; (2) James Briggs.

SMITH ANNA, dau. of JOSEPH and ANNA HATCH. B. ca. 1699. D. ----. M. Scituate, 28 Mar., 1717, ANTHONY, son of ROBERT STETSON II and MARY COLLAMORE. 11 ch., of whom the third was JOSEPH STETSON II, father of PRUDENCE STETSON, mother of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Letter of Maxwell Emerson; Stephen W. GIFFORD, "Rebecca Hatch of Sandwich, Mass.," in NEHGR 128 (1974), 12; POPE, Pioneers, pp. 422 and 495.

SMITH, LAWRENCE, of Dorchester, son of John of Curdley, Farnworth, co. Lancaster, and N. N. Bapt. Farnworth, 19 Nov., 1602. D. Dorchester, 3 Oct., 1665. M. Rochdale, co. Lancaster, 17 Dec., 1633, MARY CLEGG (d. Dorchester, 11 June, 1683). 6 ch.:

1) Lawrence, bapt. Rochdale, 8 Feb., 1635.

2) Mary, bapt. Dorchester, 5 Apr., 1642; apparently d. young.

3) Mary, 28 Dec., 1642/3; m. Nathaniel Johnson.

4) Rebecca, bapt. 22 Feb., 1645; m. John Nash of Boston.

5) ELIZABETH, bapt. 19 Dec., 1647; m. NATHANIEL CLAPP.

6) Anna, bapt. 7 Sept., 1651.

The Ancestry of Donald Macomber makes Lawrence's father, John Smith, the immigrant ancestor. The Mormons, however, record his death on 11 Nov., 1607. On the assumption that the identification of Lawrence Smith of Dorchester with the Lawrence who was baptized at Farnworth in 1633, is correct, then I would presume that their death date for John Smith is also correct. In this case, the John Smith of Dorchester indicated in The Ancestry of Donald Macomber must have been another John Smith, not related to Lawrence. Lawrence was a proprietor of Dorchester and was admitted freeman, 10 May, 1643. The Ancestry also indicates that Lawrence served as constable in Dorchester in 1671 and many times as selectman, despite the fact that he had already died in 1665. Perhaps these offices were held by his son, Lawrence, Jr.

SMITH, ELIZABETH, dau. of LAWRENCE and MARY CLEGG. Bapt. Dorchester, 19 Dec., 1647. D. Dorchester, 19 Sept., 1722 (according to the Vital Records, contrary to her gravestone, which has 12 Sept.). M. Dorchester, 31 Mar., 1668, NATHANIEL, son of Deac. NICHOLAS CLAPP and SARAH CLAP I. 7 ch., of whom the third was JONATHAN CLAP, father of SARAH CLAP II, mother of DANIEL LEEDS, father of SAMUEL LEEDS, father of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: MFGR for Lawrence Smith, based on an article in The Hartford Times, vol. IV, p. 39; POPE, Pioneers, p. 422.

SMITH, RICHARD, of Plymouth and Taunton, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1618. D. (Taunton), ca. 1684 (the inventory of his estate and that of his wife was filed 28 Oct., 1684). M. 27 Mar., 1646, RUTH BONUM (i.e. Bonham). At least 2 ch., b. Taunton:

1) HANNAH, 23 Apr., 1647; m. FRANCIS CURTIS.

2) Thomas (twin), 23 Apr., 1647; d. 1648.

Richard took the oath of allegiance at Taunton, 3 Dec., 1638. He is listed as a proprietor there and was admitted freeman, 3 Sept., 1639.



SMITH, HANNAH, perhaps dau. of RICHARD and RUTH BONUM. B. Taunton, 23 Apr., 1647. D. Plymouth), 17 Jan., 1723/4, aet. 74. M. Plymouth, 28 Dec., 1671, FRANCIS CURTIS (possibly son of Zaccheus and Joanna N.). 6 ch., of whom the first was JOHN CURTIS, father of RUTH CURTIS, mother of STEPHEN CHILD, father of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Hannah's parentage is the suggestion of a professional genealogist, Miss Reed. The fact that Hannah's granddaughter was named Ruth, like Hannah's mother, gives a little substance to the suggestion. However, now that we know a little more about her proposed parents, we have two small discrepancies, that her age should have been 76, not 74, and that she came from Taunton, not Plymouth. The discrepancies are not so great that they exclude the proposed parentage out of hand, but they do nothing to confirm it.

References: AncDM; POPE, Pioneers, p. 423.

#### SPENCER FAMILY.

One of the powerful baronial families of the Middle Ages was called le Despenser, meaning "steward," which function they exercised toward the kings. Today Spencer is a common surname in the English Midlands but rather rare elsewhere in England.

SPENCER, SARAH, of Newbury, parents not traced. B. probably Chertsey, co. Surrey, ca. 1618. D. Newbury), 17 July, 1654. M. (Newbury), ca. 1638, DANIEL PIERCE. 4 ch., of whom the first was SARAH PIERCE, mother of SARAH MOODY, mother of SARAH MARCH, mother of SAMUEL CHASE, father of DUDLEY CHASE, father of MERCY CHASE, mother of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Sarah's husband, Daniel Pierce, is called the uncle of John Spencer of Newbury and administered his estate. The easiest explanation of this is that Sarah was John Spencer's aunt. This would make Sarah the sister of John's father, Thomas Spencer of Chertsey, and also of the older John Spencer of Newbury. Perhaps she accompanied her brothers, John and William Spencer, who came over in 1634 on the "Mary and John." However, neither Sarah nor her children are mentioned in the will of the older John Spencer.

References: Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, pp. 651, f.; articles in NEHGR, vols. 44, p. 390, and 55, p. 110; POPE, Pioneers, p. 427.

#### SPILLER FAMILY.

This is an occupational surname. A spiller was a teller of tales, a wandering story teller of the Middle Ages (others say that a spiller was a jester, a tumbler or a preacher). No doubt it could also be given to one who was not a wanderer, but who had the same gift of spinning yarns. Another derivation makes it a nickname for a wastrel, a spoiler. The surname occurs in the late 18th century at Yarcombe, co. Devon, near the border with Somersetshire.

SPILLER, ABRAHAM, of Kittery, Me., and Newcastle, N.H., parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1620. D. after 1697. M. N. N. At least 2 ch.:

- 1) ANN, ca. 1640; m. RICHARD ROWE, Sr.
- 2) Henry; m. ca. 1692, Sarah (Moore) Welcom.

Abraham was of Kittery in 1674, when he was a witness in the Turpin-Cummings case. In 1686, he received from New Hampshire a license to keep a public house. In 1689, he witnessed a Fernald family deed. In 1694, he received a grant of 10 acres from Kittery, but it was apparently never laid out. In 1695, he removed to Great Island (Newcastle), N.H. and was paid there for carpentry work in 1697.

SPILLER, ANN, dau. of ABRAHAM and N. N. B. ca. 1640. D. Boston, 1722, aet. 85. M. ca. 1666, RICHARD ROWE, Sr. At least 3 ch., of whom one was RICHARD Roe, Jr., father of ABIGAIL ROE, mother of MARY DALTON, mother of MARY INGERSOLL, mother of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

In 1684, after her husband had died, Ann was cited for selling (liquor) without a license and for permitting disorder in her house. By 1710, she had taken back her maiden name and was living in Boston.

Reference: Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire.

#### SPROUT or Sproat FAMILY.

Sprout was a personal name in Anglo-Saxon times, which would make this a patronymic. The name occurs in the records also as Sproat.

SPROUT, ROBERT, of Scituate and Middleboro, parents not traced. B. -----. D. Middleboro, 1712. M. (Scituate), 1660, ELIZABETH, dau. of HENRY SAMPSON and ANN PLUMMER. 8 ch., b. Scituate:

- 1) MERCY, 15 July, 1662; m. THOMAS OLDHAM.
- 2) Elizabeth, July, 1664; d. unkm.
- 3) Mary, 1 May, 1666; d. unkm.
- 4) Robert, Apr., 1669; d. unkm. in Phipp's expedition against the French.
- 5) Anna, Mar., 1671/2; m. Ebenezer Richmond.
- 6) James, Feb., 1673/4; m. (1) Elizabeth Southworth; (2) Rachel (Buck) Dwelly.
- 7) Ebenezer, May, 1676; m. Experience Hewes (dau. of John and Desire Gorham, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 8) Hannah, Aug., 1680; m. Ephraim Keen.

According to BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 85, Robert came from Wye, co. Kent. However, our Robert, who only got married in 1660 or 1661, seems to me to be rather young to have migrated as an adult from England, and I wonder if the reference might not be to his father.

SPROUT, MERCY, dau. of ROBERT and ELIZABETH SAMPSON. B. Scituate, 15 July, 1662. D. (Scituate), between 1725 and 1728. M. Scituate, 27 June, 1683, THOMAS, Jr., son of THOMAS OLDHAM, Sr., and MARY WETHERELL. 5 ch., of whom the fourth was DESIRE OLDHAM, mother of MERCY TILDEN, mother of THOMAS MACOMBER IV, father of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: SHAW, Families of the Pilgrims.

#### STALHAM FAMILY.

Stalham is the name of a parish in county Norfolk, from which the immigrant ancestor probably came.

STALHAM, ELIZABETH, of Roxbury, dau. of John and Alice Gibson. B. England, 1594. D. Roxbury, 28 July, 1674. M. England, ca. 1631, as his first wife, ROBERT WILLIAMS of Norwich, co. Norfolk. 8 ch., of whom the fifth was ISAAC WILLIAMS, Sr., father of ISAAC WILLIAMS, Jr., father of JOHN WILLIAMS, father of DAVID WILLIAMS I, father of SILAS WILLIAMS, father of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: Harrison WILLIAMS, The Life, Ancestors and Descendants of Robert Williams of Roxbury, Mass. (Washington, D.C., 1934).

#### STARR FAMILY.

Starr occurs as a personal name in Anglo-Saxon times, which would make this a patronymic. However, it can also be a nickname. It can even be a so-called sign name, that is, a surname for someone who dwelt at or near an inn that had a star on its sign board.

STARR, THOMAS, of Boston, son of Thomas and Agnes N. B. New Romney, co. Kent, 1565. D. Boston, 1640/1 (administration of his estate granted to his widow, 2 Mar., 1640/1). M. England, ca. 1585, SUSANNA N. 13 ch.:

- 1) Jehosaphat, b. Cranbrook, co. Kent, ca. 1587; m. Mary Nicholson.
- 2) COMFORT I, 6 July, 1589; m. ELIZABETH N.
- 3) Nostrength, 2 May, 1591; d. infant.



4) Moregift, 1 Oct., 1592; m. Rachel Bigg.

5) William, 16 Feb., 1595.

6) Mercy, 6 Feb., 1596/7; d. young.

7) Suretrust, 3 Dec., 1598; m. Faithful Rouse.

8) Standwell or Standfast, bapt. 13 Apr., 1600; d. young.

9) Judith, b. Ashford, co. Kent, 17 Oct., 1602; d. young.

10) Truth-Shall-Prevail, bapt. 19 Dec., 1604.

11) Joyfull, or Jay, 6 Mar., 1607/8; m. (1) Margaret N.; (2) Constance Welch; (3) Martha Southwell.

12) Constant, 23 Dec., 1610; m. Dr. John Morley.

13) Beloved, 25 Mar., 1616; d. young.

Thomas is called a yeoman of Canterbury, co. Kent. He came over in the summer of 1637 on the "Hercules," John Witherley, Master, with his wife, Susanna. His son, Dr. Comfort, had preceded him.

POPE, Pioneers, p. 432, seems to have confused matters. Thomas was a yeoman of Canterbury, and he did come over on the "Hercules," but he came over on the 1637 voyage, not in 1634, he was not aged 31 and his wife was named Susanna, not Sarah. BANKS, Planters, p. 117, shows only Dr. Comfort Starr and his family for the 1634 voyage, including a son, Thomas, who was not married and not 31. The remainder of Pope's information, however, does apply to our Thomas, that his wife, Susanna, joined the church about 1639 and that he was taxed there in 1640.

STARR, Dr. COMFORT I, son of THOMAS and SUSANNA N. B. Cranbrook or Ashford, co. Kent, 6 July, 1589. D. Boston, 2 Jan., 1659/60. M. Ashford, ca. 1614, ELIZABETH N. (b. Ashford, 1595; d. [Boston], 25 June, 1658, aet. 63). 10 ch.:

1) Thomas, b. Ashford, 31 Dec., 1615; m. Rachel Harris.

2) Judith, bapt. 11 Jan., 1617; d. young.

3) Mary (ancestor of Brigham Young, the Mormon leader by both husbands), bapt. 16 Apr., 1620; m. (1) Thomas Axdell; (2) John Maynard.

4) Elizabeth, bapt. 3 June, 1622; m. John Ferniside.

5) Comfort, bapt. 11 Apr., 1624; m. (1) Grace N.; (2) Mrs. Jane Chauntler; (3) Anne Finch.

6) JOHN, bapt. 25 Oct., 1626; m. MARTHA BUNKER.

7) Samuel, bapt. 1 or 2 Mar., 1628; d. young.

8) Hannah, bapt. 22 July, 1632; m. John Cutt.

9) Lydia, bapt. 22 Mar., 1634/5; m. Simon Eire.

10) Ruth, b. (Cambridge), ca. 1637; m. Joseph Moore.

Comfort is called a chirurgon a surgeon or physician. He came over on the "Hercules" of Sandwich in 1634, with two sons (Thomas and Comfort), one brother (Truth-Shall-Prevail) and some servants. It is not known when his wife and the rest of his children came. He first lived in Newtown (= Cambridge), where he is listed as a proprietor in 1635. He removed to Duxbury and was given a grant of land, 7 Aug., 1638. He was admitted freeman, 4 June, 1639. He subsequently removed to Boston about 1647. He lived on the road to the Charlestown ferry in the north part of town.

STARR, JOHN, son of COMFORT I and ELIZABETH N. Bapt. Ashford, co. Kent, 25 Oct., 1626. D. (Boston), ca. 1703 (administration of his estate granted in Jan., 1703/4). M. ca. 1645, MARTHA, dau. of GEORGE BUNKER of Charlestown and JUDITH MAJOR. 7 ch., b. (Boston):

1) Eleazer, ca. 1646; m. (1) Mary N.; (2) Martha N.

2) Elizabeth, ca. 1648.

3) Judith, ca. 1650.

4) Lydia, ca. 1652; m. Nathaniel Gay.

5) COMFORT II, 4 Feb., 1661/2; m. MARY STONE.

6) John, Dec., 1664; m. Abigail Day.

7) Benjamin, 19 Aug., 1667.

John came over with his father and grandfather on the "Hercules." His name first appears in 1638 on the list of those able to bear arms in Duxbury. He was a carpenter, a housewright, in Duxbury. He was in Boston in 1655 and lived near his father. He was the executor of his father's will. In 1676, he fought against the Indians in King Philip's War.

STARR, Deac. COMFORT II, son of JOHN and MARTHA BUNKER. B. Boston, 4 Feb., 1661/2. D. Dedham, 9 June, 1729. M. (Watertown), 14 Nov., 1683, MARY, dau. of Deac. SIMON STONE and MARY WHIPPLE. 13 ch.:

- 1) Mary, b. Watertown, 23 Nov., 1685; m. William Eaton.
- 2) Lydia, or Abiah, 17 Jan., 1866; m. Jonathan Eaton.
- 3) Hannah, b. Dedham, 13 Jan., 1690; m. Dr. John Sabin.
- 4) Sarah, 13 Feb., 1691; m. Samuel Morse.
- 5) Josiah, 4 Sept., 1693.
- 6) SUSANNA, 24 Nov., 1694; m. SAMUEL DANA.
- 7) Comfort, 9 Aug., 1696; m. (1) Elizabeth Perley; (2) Mrs. Sarah Knapp.
- 8) Judith, 2 Sept., 1698; m. John Morse.
- 9) Martha, 5 Oct., 1700.
- 10) Ruth, 5 Oct., 1700 (twin); d. unm.
- 11) Elizabeth, 12 Oct., 1702; m. Isaac Hyde (son of Jonathan, son of Jonathan, son of Jonathan Hyde, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 12) Jonathan, 8 Dec., 1704; m. Sarah Dean.
- 13) Martha, 27 Apr., 1708; m. Joseph Dean.

Comfort lived for a time in Watertown. However, he inherited property in Dedham from his aunt, Mary Lusher, and went to live there. He became a deacon of the Dedham church.

STARR, SUSANNA, dau. of COMFORT II and MARY STONE. B. Dedham, 24 Nov., 1694. D. Pomfret, Conn., 10 Apr., 1731. M. (Cambridge), 6 Jan., 1718/9, SAMUEL, son of JACOB DANA and PATIENCE SABIN. 6 ch., of whom the third was ELIZABETH DANA, mother of SILAS WILLIAMS, father of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Burgis P. STARR, A History of the Starr Family of New England (Hartford, Conn., 1879); BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, pp. 74 and 76; POPE, Pioneers, pp. 431, f.

#### STEDMAN FAMILY.

This is supposed to be a surname for a person who worked on someone else's homestead or for one who worked with steeds.

STEDMAN, MARY, of Boston, possibly dau. of James and Mehitable Fullerton. B. 1758 (according to Francis Edward Macomber). D. (Boston), 1835 (also according to Francis Edward Macomber). M. Boston, 25 June, 1779, TIMOTHY V, son of TIMOTHY TILESTON IV and HANNAH CLAP II. 10 ch., of whom the tenth was MARY TILESTON, mother of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

The identity of the parents of Mary Stedman is the biggest question in the ancestry of Donald Macomber. Maxwell Emerson has devoted a lot of time and expertise to it, but has only been able to come up with unverified conjectures. It is probable that Mary lived all or most of her life in Boston, which is one of the more difficult localities of Massachusetts for tracing genealogical origins. One of Max's theories about Mary is that she may have been an illegitimate child, which would compound the problem.

There was a James Stedman who married Mehitable Fullerton in Boston, 18 Apr., 1747, and the two may very well have become the parents of a Mary Stedman in 1758. This seems to be the only Boston record of potential significance. In turn, there was a James, son of Thomas Stedman, who was born in Brookline, 6 Mar., 1725/6, and whose ancestry can be traced. However, Thomas moved to Windham Conn., in 1735 and took all his children with him. Furthermore, this James, son of Thomas Stedman, married Hannah Griffin, 11 Apr., 1751, and had a daughter, Mary, born in 1772, who married John Chandler. Doubtlessly, the James Stedman who married Mehitable Fullerton and may have fathered our Mary Stedman ultimately must descend from Isaac Stedman, who came over on the "Elizabeth" in 1635, settled in Scituate, removed to Brookline in 1650 and died there, 2 Oct., 1678, but how he (or whoever was her father) descends remains a mystery.

Since the relationship between Mary, James Stedman and Mehitable Fullerton is so conjectural, I have relegated the ancestors of Mehitable Fullerton to an appendix.

References: AncDM; letters of Maxwell Emerson.



## STETSON FAMILY.

The form of the name would seem to indicate that it is a patronymic. It is probably derived from "Stedda's son" or "Stith's son," Stedda and Stith being Anglo-Saxon personal names. Or, it could be a nickname for a stupid, clumsy person.

STETSON, Cornet ROBERT I, of Scituate, son of Thomas (son of John Stedson) and Argent Lukesmore. Bapt. Modbury, co. Devon, 18 June, 1615. D. Scituate, 1 Feb., 1703, aet. 90. M. (1) England, 2 May, 1635, HONOR, dau. of John TUCKER and Urith N. 10 ch.:

- 1) Urith, bapt. Plymouth, co. Devon, 26 Apr., 1636; d. young.
- 2) JOSEPH I, b. Scituate, June, 1639; m. (1) Ruth Hyland; (2) PRUDENCE N.
- 3) BENJAMIN, Aug., 1641; m. BETHIA HAWKE.
- 4) Thomas, 11 Dec., 1643; m. (1) Sarah Dodson; (2) Prudence N.
- 5) Samuel, June, 1646; m. (1) Mercy N.; (2) Lydia Pickles.
- 6) John, Apr., 1648; m. Abigail Hudson.
- 7) Eunice, 28 Apr., 1650; m. Timothy Rogers.
- 8) Lois, Feb. 1652; d. young.
- 9) Robert, 29 Jan., 1653/4; m. Joanna Brooks.
- 10) Timothy, bapt. 11 Oct., 1657; d. young.

Robert m. (2) Mary, dau. of Thomas Hyland (ancestor of Harriet Seaver) and Deborah N., and widow of James Bryant.

Robert was a carpenter. He is recorded in Scituate in 1634, at the age of 21. He was the earliest settler in the southern part of Scituate (now Norwell), his farm being located on North River, opposite Cornet's Rocks." His house was set on a beautiful plain watered by an unfailing spring. He was admitted freeman, 7 June, 1653 and served as deputy to the General Court. He had already served as constable, 7 Mar., 1642/3, and served as selectman in 1666. He was quite enterprising and became wealthy. He built the first mill on Herring Brook. He served in the troop of the first light horse of the colony and was cornet in 1659 and for twenty years thereafter. He was a member of the Council of War and was appointed Colony Commissioner to act in matters relating to the Kennebec trade, in which capacity he helped settle difficulties with the Indians on the Kennebec. For his services he was granted 200 acres of land located above Accord Pond, south of Mr. Timothy Hatherly's land (brother of Eglin Hatherly, ancestor of Donald Macomber and Ethel Jaynes).

STETSON, BENJAMIN, son of Cornet ROBERT I and HONOR TUCKER. B. Scituate, Aug., 1641. D. Scituate, 4 May, 1711. M. Hingham, Aug., 1665, BETHIA, dau. of MATTHEW HAWKE and MARGARET N. 11 ch., b. Scituate:

- 1) Benjamin, 16 Feb., 1666/7; m. Grace Turner (dau. of Thomas Turner, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 2) Matthew, 12 Jan., 1668/9; d. unm.
- 3) James, 1 Mar., 1670; m. Susanna Townsend.
- 4) Samuel, 11 May, 1673.
- 5) Bethia, 14 May, 1675; m. Stephen Andrews (son of Thomas, son of Joseph Andrews, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 6) Mary, 21 Apr., 1678.
- 7) HANNAH, 1 June, 1679; m. TIMOTHY TILESTON II.
- 8) Deborah, 3 Dec., 1682; m. Samuel Fisher.
- 9) Eunice, Mar., 1684; m. John James.
- 10) Margaret, Sept., 1685; d. infant.
- 11) Elisha, bapt. 25 Apr., 1686.

Benjamin served as deputy to the General Court in Plymouth in 1691. After the Plymouth Colony was absorbed by Massachusetts, he served in the same capacity in Boston in 1693, 1694 and again in 1700.

STETSON HANNAH, dau. of BENJAMIN and BETHIA HAWKE. B. Scituate, 1 June, 1679. D. (Dorchester), 27 May, 1749. M. Scituate, 5 Jan., 1697, TIMOTHY II, son of TIMOTHY TILESTON I and SARAH BRIDGMAN. 8 ch., of whom the first was TIMOTHY TILESTON III, father of TIMOTHY TILESTON IV, father of TIMOTHY TILESTON V, father of MARY TILESTON, mother of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

STETSON, JOSEPH I, son of Cornet ROBERT I and HONOR TUCKER. B. Scituate, June, 1639. Bapt. 6 Oct., 1645. D. Scituate, between 1722 and 1724. M. (1) Ruth, dau. of Thomas Hyland (ancestor of Harriet Seaver) and Deborah N. No. ch. Joseph m. (2) ca. 1666, Prudence N. 8 ch., b. Scituate:

- 1) Joseph, 1667; m. Hannah Oldham (dau. of Thomas Oldham, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 2) ROBERT II. 9 Dec., 1670; m. MARY COLLAMORE.
- 3) Lois, Mar., 1672; m. Joseph Ford.
- 4) William, Dec., 1673; d. unm.
- 5) Desire, Sept., 1676; m. Richard Sylvester.
- 6) Prudence, Sept., 1678; m. Ebenezer Leach.
- 7) Samuel, Dec., 1679; m. (1) Elizabeth N.; (2) Rachel Stetson (dau. of Samuel, son of Cornet Robert Stetson).
- 8) Hannah, June, 1682; m. Solomon Lincoln.

Joseph lived on a farm that was in the possession of the Stetson family until relatively recently. He served as constable.

STETSON, ROBERT II, son of JOSEPH I and PRUDENCE N. B. Scituate, 9 Dec., 1670. D. Scituate, 1760, aet. 90. M. (Scituate), 12 Jan., 1692/3, MARY dau. of ANTHONY COLLAMORE and SARAH CHITTENDEN. 8 ch., b. Scituate:

- 1) ANTHONY, 12 Sept., 1693; m. ANNA SMITH.
- 2) Jemima, 13 Mar., 1694/5; m. Daniel Damon.
- 3) Isaac, 15 Mar., 1696/7; d. unm., 1719.
- 4) William, 26 June, 1700; m. Hannah Lapham.
- 5) Amos, 18 June, 1703; m. Margaret Thayer.
- 6) Martha, 3 Sept., 1706; m. Nehemiah Hatch (son of Thomas, son of Thomas, son of Thomas Hatch, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 7) Gideon, 19 Sept., 1709; m. Lydia Pitcher.
- 8) Robert, 3 Sept., 1710; m. Hannah Turner.

STETSON, ANTHONY, son of ROBERT II and MARY COLLAMORE. B. Scituate, 12 Sept., 1693. D. Scituate, 1747. M. Scituate, 28 Mar., 1717, ANNA, dau. of JOSEPH SMITH and ANNA HATCH. 11 ch., b. Scituate:

- 1) Mary, 9 Dec., 1717; m. John Vinal.
- 2) Isaac, 19 Oct., 1719; m. Ruth Prouty.
- 3) JOSEPH II, 24 Feb., 1722; m. MARY EAMES.
- 4) Anna, 2 June, 1724; m. William Haden.
- 5) Charles, 17 Oct., 1726; m. Bathsheba Nye.
- 6) Ezra, 22 Sept., 1729; m. Sarah Ryder.
- 7) Elisha, 28 Jan., 1731; m. Lydia Cook.
- 8) Thomas, 22 Apr., 1734; m. Susanna Gray.
- 9) Benjamin, 7 July, 1736; m. Mercy Turner (dau. of Jesse, son of Jonathan, son of John, son of Humphrey Turner, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 10) Abiel, 3 Oct., 1738; m. Ruth Bonney.
- 11) Martha, 18 Aug., 1741; m. Seth Taylor.

Anthony was a cordwainer, that is, a cobbler.

STETSON, JOSEPH II, son of ANTHONY and ANNA SMITH. B. Scituate, 24 Feb., 1722. D. Kingston, after 1758. M. Scituate, 15 Sept., 1743, MARY, dau. of JEDEDIAH EAMES and MARY OAKMAN. 5 ch., b. Scituate:

- 1) Joseph, bapt. 19 Jan., 1744.
- 2) Lusanna, 28 Feb., 1745; m. Josiah Duncan.
- 3) Molly, 15 Aug., 1748.
- 4) PRUDENCE, 19 Mar., 1750; m. THOMAS MACOMBER IV.
- 5) Jedediah, 23 Jan., 1757.

At the end of his life, Joseph removed to Kingston and died there.



STETSON, PRUDENCE, dau. of JOSEPH II and MARY EAMES. B. Scituate, 19 Mar., 1750. Bapt. at the Second Church of Scituate, 1 Dec., 1751. D. Bridgewater, ca. 1790. M. Marshfield, 28 July, 1768, THOMAS V, son of THOMAS MACOMBER III and MERCY TILDEN. 9 ch., of whom the fifth was ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: John Stetson BARRY, A Genealogical and Biographical Sketch of the Name and Family of Stetson (Boston, 1847); Oscar F. STETSON, The Descendants of Cornet Robert Stetson of Scituate (Providence, R.I., 1933); POPE, Pioneers, p. 434.

#### STEVENS FAMILY.

This is a patronymic surname, for "the son of Stephen."

STEVENS, GRACE, of Taunton and Stonington, Conn., parents not traced. B. ca. 1636. D. Stonington, 7 Mar., 1717. M. Taunton, 1657, JOHN FRINK, Jr. 7 ch., of whom the first was GRACE FRINK, mother of MARY WILLET, mother of PATIENCE LARRABEE, mother of EUNICE KIMBALL, mother of ESTHER RIX, mother of EUNICE CRANDALL, mother of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: WHEELER, History of Stonington.

#### STONE FAMILY.

This surname was given to someone who dwelt near a prominent rock. The medieval form of the name was Atte Stone. In fact, the immigrant ancestor was the son of David, son of Simon, son of David, son of Simon Atte Stone, son of John, son of Walter, son of William Atte Stone of Ardleigh, co. Essex, d. 1430, probably the great grandson of Walter Atte Stone of Ardleigh, who is recorded in 1327.

STONE, Deac. SIMON, Sr., of Watertown, son of David and Ursula N. Bapt. Great Bromley, co. Essex, 9 Feb., 1585/6. D. Watertown, 22 Sept., 1665. M. (1) Great Bromley, 5 Aug. 1616, JOAN (b. ca. 1597, d. before 1654), dau. of William CLARK of Halstead, co. Essex, and Joan Stone. 7 ch.:

1) Frances, b. Great Bromley, 20 Jan., 1618; m. Thomas or Henry Green.

2) Mary, bapt. 1 Oct., 1621.

3) Anna, b. Boxted, co. Essex, ca. 1624; m. Lewis Jones.

4) SIMON, Jr., ca. 1630; m. MARY WHIPPLE.

5) Mary, ca. 1632; m. Nathaniel Stearns.

6) John, bapt. Watertown, 15 Aug., 1635; m. Sarah Bass (dau. of Deac. Samuel Bass, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

7) Elizabeth, bapt. 5 Apr., 1639.

Simon m. (2) (Watertown), 1655, Sarah (Baker) Lumpkin, widow of Richard Lumpkin of Ipswich. No ch.

Simon Stone, husbandman of Bromley Magna, Essex, aged 50, embarked at Ipswich, England, 15 Apr., 1635 on the "Increase," Robert Lea, Master, with his wife, Joan, 38, and five children, Frances, 16, Anne, 11, Simon, 4, Mary, 3, and John, 1 month. He was a farmer and owned 71 acres on the Charles River in Watertown that embraced the present Mount Auburn Cemetery and a part of Cambridge Cemetery. His home was located 100 feet from the river and was still standing there until it burned down in 1844. An immense pear tree that he planted survived until the winter of 1921-1922. He was admitted freeman, 25 May, 1636, and served as selectman seven times between 1636 and 1656. He was chosen deacon of the Watertown church before 1649.

STONE, Deac. SIMON, Jr., son of SIMON, Sr., and JOAN CLARK. B. Boxted, co. Essex, ca. 1630. D. Watertown, 27 Feb., 1707/8. M. (Watertown), ca. 1655, MARY, dau. of Elder JOHN WHIPPLE of Ipswich and SUSANNA HAWKINS. 12 ch., b. Watertown:

1) Simon, 8 Sept., 1656; m. Sarah Farnsworth (dau. of Matthias Farnsworth, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

2) John, 23 July, 1658; m. Sarah Nutting.

3) Matthew (ancestor of Ethel Jaynes), 16 Feb., 1659/60; m. (1) Rachel Pond; (2) Mary Plympton.

- 4) Nathaniel, 22 Feb., 1661; d. infant.
- 5) Ebenezer, 27 Feb., 1662/3; m. (1) Margaret Trowbridge; (2) Mrs. Abigail Wilson; (3) Sarah Nevinson.
- 6) MARY, 6 Jan., 1664/5; m. COMFORT STARR II.
- 7) Nathaniel, Apr., 1666/7; m. Reliance Hinckley (dau. of Governor Thomas Hinckley, son of Samuel Hinckley, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 8) Elizabeth, 9 Oct., 1670; m. Isaac Stearns (son of Isaac Stearns, Jr., ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 9) David, 16 Oct., 1672; m. Mary Rice (dau. of Joseph, son of Deac. Edmund Rice, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 10) An unnamed child, 4 Aug., 1674.
- 11) Susanna, 4 Nov., 1675; m. Edward Goddard.
- 12) Jonathan, 26 Dec., 1677; m. Ruth Eddy (dau. of Samuel, son of John, son of Rev. William Eddy, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

Besides being deacon of the Watertown church, Simon served as selectman every year between 1672 and 1686 except 1680, as town clerk numerous times between 1672 and 1690, and as deputy to the General Court 1678-1684, 1686, 1689 and 1690.

STONE, MARY, dau. of Deac. SIMON, Jr., and MARY WHIPPLE. B. Watertown, 6 Jan., 1664/5. D. (Dedham), 20 Apr., 1735. M. Watertown, 14 Nov., 1683, COMFORT II, son of JOHN STARR and MARTHA BUNKER. 13 ch., of whom the sixth was SUSANNA STARR, mother of ELIZABETH DANA, mother of SILAS WILLIAMS, father of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: BOND, Genealogies of Watertown; David H. BROWN, Dea. Simon Stone of Watertown, Mass., and Some of his Descendants (Boston, 1899); POPE, Pioneers, p. 437.

#### STUPPELL FAMILY.

A surname that the authorities fail to discuss.

STUPPELL, SUSANNA, of Scituate, parents not traced. B. Frittenden, co Kent, ca. 1599. D. -----. M. Frittenden, 8 May, 1620, JOHN TWISDEN. 9 ch., of whom the seventh was ELLICE (= Alice or Elizabeth) TWISDEN, mother of SAMUEL TILDEN, Sr., father of SAMUEL TILDEN, Jr., father of MERCY TILDEN, mother of THOMAS MACOMBER IV, father of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: MFGR for John Twisden.

#### SYMMES FAMILY.

A patronymic for "the son of Simon."

SYMMES, ELIZABETH, of Cambridge and Billerica, dau. of Rev. William of Sandwich, co. Kent, and N. N. B. (Sandwich), ca. 1603. D. (Billerica), 31 Mar., 1668. M. England, ca. 1623, WILLIAM FRENCH. 9 ch., of whom the third was MARY FRENCH, mother of ELIZABETH HYDE, mother of JOHN WILLIAMS, father of DAVID WILLIAMS I, father of SILAS WILLIAMS, father of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Elizabeth was a sister of the Rev. Zechariah Symmes, who was pastor of the Charlestown church from 1636 until his death in 1670. Another source, however, identifies the wife of Lt. William French as Elizabeth Godfrey, unless, perhaps, Elizabeth was the widow of a man named Godfrey when she married William French. Evidently the question requires an identification of the original source records and an evaluation of the probabilities. Elizabeth, aged 30, accompanied her husband and four children on the "Defense" of London, which arrived at Boston, 8 Oct., 1635. It is a bit curious that Elizabeth seems to be listed twice in the passenger list, once, aged 32, as a servant of Roger Harlakenden, with and like her husband, and once after Harlakenden's servants, aged 30, with her four children, Francis, 10, Elizabeth, 6, Mary, 2', and John, '.



Reference: MFGR for Lt. William French and his son, John French; BANKS, Planters, pp. 168, f.

#### TAY FAMILY.

A surname whose origin the authorities do not seem to discuss.

TAY, WILLIAM, of Boston and Billerica, parents not traced. B. England, 1611. D. (Boston), 1683 (will probated 12 Apr., 1683). M. Boston, 14 Sept., 1644, GRACE, dau. of ABRAHAM NEWELL and FRANCES N. 7 ch.:

- 1) GRACE, b. Boston, 23 Aug., 1645; m. THOMAS WILLIS.
- 2) John, 16 Nov., 1647; m. N. N.
- 3) Isaiah, 4 Mar., 1650/1.
- 4) Abiel, 21 Jan., 1653/4.
- 5) Nathaniel, 23 Feb., 1655/6; m. Bathsheba or Bathshua or Barshaba Wyman.
- 6) Jeremiah, 18 July, 1657; m. Mercy Woodward.
- 7) Elizabeth, b. Billerica, 25 June, 1660.

William was a distiller in Boston in July, 1643. At that time he gave 2 acres of land on Long Island and received from him 20 acres at Muddy River. In 1658, he was granted 56 acres of land in Billerica and settled there. His property adjoined that of Lt. William French (ancestor of Donald Macomber). He served as town clerk in 1664. Since his name is missing from the garrison list of 1675, it may be concluded that he had fled back to Boston.

TAY, GRACE, dau. of WILLIAM and GRACE NEWELL. B. Boston, 23 Aug., 1645. D. (Medford), 1716. M. Billerica, Jan., 1662/3, THOMAS, son of GEORGE WILLIS and JANE N. 8 ch., of whom the fifth was JANE WILLIS, mother of THOMAS HALL, father of ABIGAIL HALL, mother of SARAH BEMIS, mother of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: HAZEN, History of Billerica.

#### THOMPSON or Tompson FAMILY.

An obvious patronymic.

THOMPSON or Tompson, DOROTHY, of Wethersfield, New London and Preston, Conn., dau. of John and ALICE FREEMAN. B. Preston Capes, co. Northampton, 5 July, 1624. D. (Preston, Conn.), after 1709. M. Wethersfield, Conn.), 1639, THOMAS, son of ROBERT PARKE and MARTHA CHAPLIN. 9 ch., of whom the seventh was ALICE PARKE, mother of THOMAS LARRABEE, father of PATIENCE LARRABEE, mother of EUNICE KIMBALL, mother of ESTHER RIX, mother of EUNICE CRANDALL, mother of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

THOMPSON or Tompson, MARY, of Roxbury, dau. of John and ALICE FREEMAN. Bapt. Preston Capes, co. Northampton, 14 Nov., 1619. D. Roxbury, 4 Aug., 1693. M. Roxbury, 3 Dec., 1641, JOSEPH WISE. 13 ch., of whom the third was SARAH WISE, mother of JOSEPH WILLIAMS, father of MARY WILLIAMS, mother of ABIGAIL CORE, mother of SAMUEL LEEDS, father of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: WEIS and ADAMS, Magna Carta Sureties, 109, f.

THOMPSON or Tompson, Rev. WILLIAM, of Dorchester, Kittery, Me., and Braintree, parents not traced. B. co. Lancaster, 1597. D. Braintree, 10 Dec., 1666. M. (1) England, ca. 1625, ABIGAIL, said to be dau. of John COLLINS and Grace Waggoner (d. Virginia, 1 Jan., 1642/3). 8 ch.:

- 1) Helen or Elinor, b. England, 1626; m. (1) William Veazy; (2) John French.
- 2) William, ca. 1628 (Harvard College, 1653); m. Catherine Treat.
- 3) SAMUEL, b. Winwick, co. Lancaster, 16 Feb., 1630/1; m. (1) SARAH SHEPARD; (2) Elizabeth Billings.

4) Eleazer, bapt. 21 Oct., 1635.

5) JOSEPH, b. Braintree, 1 May, 1640; m. (1) Mary Bracket; (2) MARY DENISON.

6) Benjamin, 14 July, 1642 (Harvard College, 1662); m. Susannah Kirtland.

7) Hannah, ca. 1643.

8) John, b. co. Lancaster, ca. 1644; m. Hannah Brewster (dau. of Jonathan, son of Elder William Brewster; her mother was Lucretia Oldham, perhaps sister of Thomas Oldham, Sr., ancestor of Donald Macomber).

William m. (2) ca. 1645, Anne Brigham, widow of Simon Crosby. 2 ch., b. Braintree:

1) William, ca. 1646; m. Bridget Cheeseborough.

2) Anne, 1 Mar., 1648.

William matriculated at Brasenose College, University of Oxford, 28 Jan., 1619/20, aet. 22, and received his B.A. degree, 28 Feb., 1621/2. He became curate at Newton, a chapelry of Winwick, in 1623. In Oct., 1635, he was at Winwick itself, under Rev. Richard Mather. He came to New England in 1636, settling in Dorchester, but he was sent to Kittery, Maine, in 1637 as a preacher after Messrs. Hooke and Bradbury appealed to Governor Winthrop "to solicit on our behalf some godly minister." He was installed as pastor at Braintree (Quincy), 24 Sept., 1639, and was ordained together with Rev. Henry Flint as teacher, the following 19th of November. He was admitted freeman, 13 May, 1640. He was sent to Virginia as a missionary in 1642, in the vain hopes of trying to persuade the churches there to separate from the Church of England. He and the Rev. Richard Mather wrote a book, An Answer to Mr. Charles Herle, in which they review the history of affairs in Lancashire in which they both took part. He attended the Cambridge Synod in 1648 and, in the course of it, killed a snake. Seven years before he died, he had fallen into a state of depression then called "the Devil's Bath," and he resigned from the ministry. His son, Benjamin, was a physician, mathematician and poet.

THOMPSON, Capt. JOSEPH, son of Rev. WILLIAM and ABIGAIL COLLINS. B. Braintree, 1 May, 1640. D. Billerica, 13 Oct., 1732. M. (1) (Billerica), 22 July, 1662, Mary (d. 23 Mar., 1678/9), dau. of Capt. Richard Bracket and Alice N. 5 ch., b. (Billerica):

1) Mary, 18 Nov., 1663; m. Philemon Dane.

2) Joseph, 8 Apr., 1666.

3) Abigail, 16 Apr., 1668; m. John Watkins.

4) William, 3 Oct., 1670; d. unkm.

5) Deborah, 29 Sept., 1676.

Joseph m. (2) Billerica, 17 Mar., 1680/1, MARY, dau. of EDWARD DENISON and ELIZABETH WELD. 4 ch., b. Billerica:

1) Edward, 18 Jan., 1683/4.

2) Benjamin, 7 Feb., 1685/6; m. Alice Kidder.

3) Elizabeth, 29 June, 1688; d. unkm., 24 Aug., 1712.

4) MARY, 17 Nov., 1691; m. EPHRAIM MANNING.

Joseph removed from Braintree to Billerica about 1660 and served there as the town's first schoolmaster and town clerk. He served as a soldier in King Philip's War in the Narragansett campaign of 1675, and he commanded the Billerica garrison in 1676. He was commissioned ensign in 1678, lieutenant in 1683 and later captain. He served as selectman for many years and as deputy to the General Court under the new charter four times between 1692 and 1701. He was also chosen to be deacon of the Billerica church.

THOMPSON, MARY, dau. of Capt. JOSEPH and MARY DENISON. B. Billerica, 17 Nov., 1691. D. Woodstock, Conn., 24 Nov., 1747. M. Billerica, 1710, EPHRAIM, son of SAMUEL MANNING and ABIAL WIGHT. 10 ch., of whom the sixth was SARAH MANNING, mother of MARY FLYNN, mother of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

THOMPSON, Deac. SAMUEL, son of Rev. WILLIAM and ABIGAIL COLLINS. B. Winwick, co. Lancaster, 16 Feb., 1630. D. Braintree, 18 June, 1695. M. (1) Braintree, 25 Apr., 1656, SARAH, dau. of EDWARD SHEPARD and VIOLET WOLTERTON (or Stanley). 10 ch., b. Braintree:

1) Sarah, 27 Feb., 1657; d. infant.

2) Deborah, 1 May, 1660.

3) Samuel, 6 Nov., 1662; m. Hannah or Anna Parmenter.

4) Edward, 20 Apr., 1665 (Harvard College, 1684); m. Sarah Webster.



- 5) ABIGAIL, 10 Nov., 1667; m. JOHN PIERCE.
- 6) Sarah, 28 Apr., 1670; d. young.
- 7) Hannah, 6 Aug., 1672; m. Nathaniel Rawson.
- 8) William, 25 Mar., 1675; d. infant.
- 9) An unnamed boy, 25 Mar., 1675 (twin); d. infant.
- 10) Sarah, 1 Jan., 1679/80; m. Benjamin Allen.

Samuel m. (2) (Braintree). 4 Oct., 1680, Elizabeth Billings. No ch.

Samuel served as deputy to the General Court for many years. He also served the Braintree church as deacon.

THOMPSON, ABIGAIL, dau. of Deac. SAMUEL and SARAH SHEPARD. B. Braintree, 10 Nov., 1667. D. ----. M. Dorchester, 5 Jan., 1692/3, JOHN, son of THOMAS PIERCE and MARY FRY. 8 ch., of whom the eighth was HANNAH PIERCE, mother of HANNAH CLAP II, mother of TIMOTHY TILESTON V, father of MARY TILESTON, mother of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

The Ancestry of Donald Macomber makes Abigail the daughter of Samuel's brother, Benjamin Thompson, and Susannah Kirtland, daughter of Philip Kirtland of Lynn. The two brothers both had daughters named Abigail, who were born only three years apart. However, the better genealogical authorities prefer Samuel as the father of the Abigail who married John Pierce. Although Samuel's Abigail was a little older (26) than the usual marriage age of those days, it seems significant that she had among her children a Samuel and a Sarah, but no Benjamin and no Susannah.

References: HAZEN, History of Billerica; Frederick CHASE, "Rev. William Thompson," in NEHGR 15 (1861), 112-116; POPE, Pioneers, p. 457.

#### TILDEN FAMILY.

This is one of the Kentish surnames derived from place names, similar to Basenden, Chittenden and Twisden. They do not seem to imply a manorial origin.

TILDEN, Elder NATHANIEL, of Scituate, son of Thomas (son of Richard Tilden of Benenden, co. Kent) and Alice, dau. of Robert Bigge of Benenden (son of Edward, son of Robert, son of Richard Bigge of Benenden, d. 1474). Bapt. Tenterden, co. Kent, 28 July, 1583. D. Scituate between 25 May and 31 July, 1641. M. (Tenterden), ca. 1607, LYDIA, dau. of Stephen HUCKSTEP and Winifred Hatch (aunt of Thomas Hatch, ancestor of Donald Macomber). 12 ch., baptized at Tenterden:

- 1) Thomas, 23 Oct., 1608; d. young, 1618.
- 2) Mary, 20 May, 1610; m. Thomas Lapham.
- 3) Joseph, 12 Jan., 1611/2; d. infant, 15 Jan., 1611/2.
- 4) Sarah, 13 June, 1613; m. George Sutton.
- 5) JOSEPH, 29 Apr., 1615; m. ELLICE TWISDEN.
- 6) Stephen, 31 May, 1617; d. young, 1619.
- 7) Thomas, 19 Jan., 1618/9; m. Elizabeth Bourne, widow of Robert Waterman.
- 8) Judith, 22 Oct., 1620; m. Abraham Preble.
- 9) Winifred, 20 Oct., 1622; d. young, 1627.
- 10) Lydia, 30 May, 1624; d. infant, 1624.
- 11) Lydia, 28 Sept., 1625; m. Richard Garrett.
- 12) Stephen, 11 Oct., 1629; m. Hannah Little.

Nathaniel is called a yeoman. He was the oldest of the three brothers who were concerned with the Plymouth Colony. Joseph was one of the "Merchant Adventurers" who financed the founding of the colony, and Thomas came over to Plymouth in 1623 on the "Ann." Nathaniel was the mayor of Tenterden in 1622 and justice of the peace there in 1624, 1625, 1627 and 1629. He did not come over until the spring of 1634, on the "Hercules" of Sandwich, with his wife, Lydia, seven children, Joseph, Mary, Sarah, Judith, Lydia, Stephen and Thomas, and seven servants. Nathaniel was obviously well-to-do. His houselot was on Kent Street, the third lot south of Green Lane. He also owned lands at Long Marsh and purchased large tracts of land at Third Cliff and along North River. He served as town officer and was chosen Ruling Elder of the First Church in 1634/5. In May, 1637, he and Timothy Hatherly were appointed commissioners to settle the boundary between Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay Colonies. The two were also frequently involved in the

administration and settlement of estates. His own estate included lands at Tenterden, as well as in Scituate. It also included ten swarms of bees valued at £10.

The Ancestry of Donald Macomber makes Nathaniel's wife, Lydia, a daughter of Thomas Bourne, whose daughter, Lydia, did marry a Nathaniel Tilden. However, Thomas Bourne's will, dated 4 May, 1664, mentions "my son, Nathaniel Tilden," who cannot, therefore, be identified with Elder Nathaniel, who had died in 1641. That Nathaniel's wife, Lydia, was a daughter of Stephen Huckstep and Winifred Hatch is confirmed by the names, Stephen and Winifred, that she gave to two of her children.

TILDEN, Deac. JOSEPH, son of Elder NATHANIEL and LYDIA HUCKSTEP. Bapt. Tenterden, co. Kent, 29 Apr., 1615. D. (Scituate), 3 June, 1670. M. Scituate, 20 Nov., 1649, ELLICE (i.e. Alice?), dau. of JOHN TWISDEN and SUSANNA STUPPELL. 9 ch., b. Scituate:

- 1) Nathaniel, Sept., 1650; m. (1) Mary Sharp; (2) Margaret Dodson.
- 2) John, Dec., 1652.
- 3) Rebecca, 16 Feb., 1654; m. Lt. James Briggs.
- 4) Joseph, 12 Feb., 1656.
- 5) Stephen, 14 May, 1659.
- 6) SAMUEL, Sr., 12 Sept., 1660; m. (1) N. N.; (2) SARAH CURTIS.
- 7) Elizabeth, 1665; m. Samuel Curtis.
- 8) Lydia, 1666; m. William Ticknor.
- 9) Benjamin, bapt. 20 Feb., 1668; d. unm., 1693.

Joseph came over in 1634 with his parents. In 1642 he was appointed executor of the estate of his uncle, Joseph Tilden, which would seem to have required a trip back to England. Afterwards he moved from his parents' home on Kent Street to a new home near the first Herring Brook. He built a mill there on contract to the town. He belonged to the Second Church, in which he was chosen deacon in 1655.

TILDEN, SAMUEL, Sr., son of Deac. JOSEPH and ELLICE TWISDEN. B. Scituate, 12 Sept., 1660. D. (Scituate), 10 June, 1738. M. (1) N. N. No ch. He m. (2) Scituate, 25 July, 1694, SARAH CURTIS, perhaps dau. of RICHARD CURTIS and ANN HALLETT. 6 ch., b. Marshfield:

- 1) SAMUEL, Jr., 4 Oct., 1695; m. DESIRE OLDHAM.
- 2) Abigail, 1699.
- 3) Lydia, 21 Apr., 1700.
- 4) Sarah, 6 Sept., 1702.
- 5) Rebecca, 27 Apr., 1705; m. Jonathan Holmes.
- 6) Benjamin, bapt. 5 Oct., 1713.

Samuel settled on North River, between Gravelly Beach and Union Bridge. The parentage of his wife, Sarah Curtis, is not completely certain. The marriage is recorded in Brigg's History of North River as taking place in 1694, but it does not identify her father. Two Sarah Curtises are known at this time in Scituate, the daughter of Richard, who was born in 1663, and the daughter of William, who was born in 1679 and would have been only 15 at the time of the marriage. The older Sarah seems the more likely. However, the Mormons report that the elder Sarah married a William Cook or Cock, in which case her surname at her second marriage should not have been Curtis. Another possibility that needs to be considered is that Sarah was the widow of a man named Curtis.

TILDEN, SAMUEL, Jr., son of SAMUEL, Sr., and SARAH CURTIS. B. Marshfield, 4 Oct., 1695. Bapt. Scituate, 1699. D. (Marshfield), 14 Mar., 1774. M. Scituate, 14 Nov., 1717, DESIRE, dau. of THOMAS OLDHAM, Jr., and MERCY SPROUT. 10 ch., b. Marshfield:

- 1) Abigail, bapt. 23 Aug., 1719; d. unm., 1735.
- 2) Desire, bapt. 18 Sept., 1720; d. unm., 1735.
- 3) MERCY, bapt. 9 Sept., 1722; m. THOMAS MACOMBER III.
- 4) Ruth, bapt., 4 Oct., 1724.
- 5) Thankful, bapt. 20 Nov., 1726.
- 6) Samuel, 1728; d. unm., 1735 (the same year as a brother and two sisters, perhaps from an epidemic).
- 7) Sarah, 1731; d. young.
- 8) Sarah, ca. 1733; m. John James.
- 9) Benjamin, 1735; buried 29 Aug., 1735.
- 10) Samuel, 14 Sept., 1739; m. Mercy Hatch; drowned, 1813.



TILDEN, MERCY, dau. of SAMUEL, Jr., and MERCY SPROUT. Bapt. Marshfield, 9 Sept., 1722. D. ---. M. (1) Marshfield, 9 Sept., 1745, THOMAS MACOMBER III. 2 ch., the second of whom was THOMAS MACOMBER IV. father of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Mercy m. (2) Daniel Thomas.

References: DEANE, History of Scituate; Henry E. SCOTT, "Genealogical Research in England -- Tilden," in NEHGR 65 (1911), 322-333; POPE, Pioneers, p. 454.

#### TILESTON FAMILY.

This surname seems to be derived from Tilston, a village in Cheshire. This suggests a manorial origin for the family, but none has been traced. In the Dorchester records the name usually occurs as Tilestone.

TILESTON, THOMAS, of Dorchester, parents not traced. B. England, 1611. D. Dorchester, 24 June, 1694, aet. 83. M. England, ca. 1630, ELIZABETH N. 8 ch., b. Dorchester:

1) Thomas, 1632.

2) TIMOTHY I, 1636/7; m. SARAH BRIDGMAN.

3) Elizabeth, bapt. 3 Aug., 1639; d. unm.

4) Ruth, bapt. 3 Oct., 1641; m. (1) Richard Denton; (2) Timothy Foster (ancestor of Donald Macomber by his second wife).

5) Cornelius, bapt. 17 Mar., 1646; d. 20 July, 1659.

6) Naomi, bapt. 1 Mar., 1648; d. young.

7) Bathsheba, bapt. 16 Sept., 1649; m. Deac. John Payson.

8) Onesiphorus, 19 Oct., 1651.

Thomas received a grant of land from Dorchester in 1634 and was admitted freeman, 9 Mar., 1636/7. In Sept., 1640, he was fined for absence from jury service. He served as a town officer. He planted elm trees on Meetinghouse Hill that were cut down in 1775. Both of the marriages of his daughter, Ruth, and that of Timothy were celebrated before Humphrey Atherton (ancestor of Donald Macomber).

TILESTON, Lt. TIMOTHY I, son of THOMAS and ELIZABETH N. B. Dorchester, 1636/7. D. Dorchester, 9 Aug., 1697. M. Dorchester, 3 May, 1659, by Major Humphrey Atherton, SARAH, dau. of JAMES BRIDGMAN and SARAH LYMAN. 7 ch., b. Dorchester:

1) TIMOTHY II, 1664; m. HANNAH STETSON.

2) Elizabeth, 29 Apr., 1666; m. Robert Spur.

3) Cornelius, 4 Sept., 1668.

4) Sarah, 7 Sept., 1671.

5) Thomas, 19 Oct., 1675.

6) James, 2 July, 1678; m. Mary White.

7) Ann, 7 Dec., 1681.

Timothy was a cooper. He was admitted freeman of Dorchester in 1666. He served in King Philip's War. He also served as deputy to the General Court from 1689 to 1692. He left a large estate that included a half share in a corn tide-mill (purchased from William Robinson, ancestor of Harriet Seaver), which continued in the family until at least 1860.

TILESTON, TIMOTHY II, son of TIMOTHY I and SARAH BRIDGMAN. B. (Dorchester), 1664. D. Dorchester, 4 Jan., 1736/7, aet. 73. M. Scituate, 5 Jan., 1697, HANNAH, dau. of BENJAMIN STETSON and BETHIA HAWKE. 8 ch., b. Dorchester:

1) TIMOTHY III, 26 Apr., 1699; m. (1) PRUDENCE LEEDS; (2) Mrs. N. Hill.

2) John, 29 Jan., 1701.

3) Hannah, 13 Feb., 1702/3; m. N. Cushing.

4) Elizabeth, 13 July, 1705; m. N. Burr.

5) Cornelius, 2 Feb., 1708.

6) Onesiphorus, 4 Oct., 1710; m. Judith N.

7) Benjamin, 19 July, 1719; d. infant, 5 Aug., 1719.

8) Rebecca, 19 July, 1719 (twin).

Timothy's grandson, John Tileston, was a famous schoolteacher for 70 years in the North Writing School on North Bennet Street, where the Eliot School now stands. Edward Everett was one of his pupils and acknowledged his debt to him for "the valuable acquisition of a legible handwriting." John lived at 65 Prince Street and is buried in the Granary Burial Ground. He died in 1826, aet. 92.

TILESTON, TIMOTHY III, son of TIMOTHY II and HANNAH STETSON. B. Dorchester, 26 Apr., 1699. D. (Dorchester), 30 June, 1755. M. (1) Dorchester, 4 May, 1727, by Rev. John Danforth, PRUDENCE (d. 1778), dau. of NATHANIEL LEEDS and ELIZABETH FOSTER. At least 5 ch. (The Ancestry of Donald Macomber says 7 ch., but names only 5), b. Dorchester:

- 1) TIMOTHY IV, 24 Feb., 1727/8; m. HANNAH CLAP II.
- 2) Ezekiel, 6 Apr., 1731.
- 3) Elizabeth, 6 Sept., 1733.
- 4) Nathaniel, 29 Nov., 1736.
- 5) Thomas, stillborn, 1749.

Timothy m. (2) Mrs. N. Hill.

TILESTON, TIMOTHY IV, son of TIMOTHY III and PRUDENCE LEEDS. B. Dorchester, 24 Feb., 1727/8. D. Dorchester, 22 Apr., 1819, aet. 91. M. Dorchester, 19 June, 1755, by Rev. Jonathan Bowman, HANNAH II, dau. of EBENEZER CLAP, Jr., and HANNAH PIERCE. 12 ch., b. Dorchester:

- 1) Hannah, bapt. 8 Aug., 1756.
- 2) TIMOTHY V, 17 or 18 Sept., 1757; m. MARY STEDMAN.
- 3) Ann, 1759.
- 4) James, 2 Oct., 1761; m. Hannah Vose.
- 5) Abigail, 1763.
- 6) Esther, 13 Nov., 1765.
- 7) Ebenezer, 1 Aug., 1767.
- 8) Rebecca, 9 Feb., 1770.
- 9) Susannah, 16 July, 1772; d. unm., 5 Oct., 1792.
- 10) Frances (Fanny), 12 Oct., 1774; d. unm., 12 July, 1795.
- 11) Betsey, 22 Dec., 1776.
- 12) William, 13 June, 1781.

Timothy served as a soldier in the American Revolutionary War. A manuscript sheet containing the birth dates of his children was given to the New England Historical and Genealogical Society by Goodspeed's Book Shop (found, no doubt, in one of their second hand books).

TILESTON, TIMOTHY V, son of TIMOTHY IV and HANNAH CLAP II. B. (Dorchester), 17 or 18 Sept., 1757. D. (Boston), 1820. M. Boston, 25 June, 1779, MARY STEDMAN, possibly dau. of JAMES STEDMAN and MEHITABLE FULLERTON. 10 ch., b. Boston:

- 1) Betsey, 1781.
- 2) Timothy, 1782 (bapt. at the Hollis Street Church, 1806).
- 3) Hannah, 1786.
- 4) Hervey, 1787.
- 5) Henry, 1789.
- 6) William, 1790 (d. young?).
- 7) William Stedman, bapt. 1792.
- 8) Charles Stedman, bapt. 1793.
- 9) Elisha, 1795.
- 10) MARY, 24 Oct., 1796; m. BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS.

In the Revolutionary War, Timothy enlisted in the company commanded by his uncle, Capt. Lemuel Clap. It was engaged in the occupation of Dorchester Heights that forced the British to evacuate Boston. After his marriage, he lived on what was then called Pleasant Street (now Broadway), near Washington Street in Boston's South End.

TILESTON, MARY, dau. of TIMOTHY V and MARY STEDMAN. B. Boston, 24 Oct., 1796. Bapt. at the Hollis Street Church, before 1809. D. (Boston), 30 Jan., 1882. M. Boston, at the Hollis Street Church, 4 June, 1826, BENJAMIN INGERSOLL, son of SAMUEL LEEDS and MARY INGERSOLL. 4 ch., of whom the



first was MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: J. Gardner WHITE, "Tileston," in NEHGR 13 (1859), 121 f.; AncDM; POPE, Pioneers, p. 454.

#### TINKHAM FAMILY.

The authorities do not treat this surname, but it must be derived from a place name, most likely from a manor (Tinka's home).

TINKHAM, Sgt. EPHRAIM, of Duxbury and Scituate, parents not traced. B. near Ashburton, co. Devon, ca. 1616. D. Middleboro, 20 May, 1685. M. (Duxbury), ca. 1647, MARY, dau. of PETER BROWNE and MARTHA N. 8 ch.:

- 1) Ephraim, b. Duxbury, 1 Aug., 1649; m. Esther Wright.
- 2) EBENEZER, 30 Sept., 1651; m. ELIZABETH BURROUGHS.
- 3) Peter, 25 Dec., 1653; m. Mary Mendall.
- 4) Helkiah or Hezekiah, 8 Feb., 1655/6; m. Ruth N.
- 5) John, 7 June, 1658; d. young.
- 6) Mary, 5 Aug., 1661; m. John Thompson.
- 7) John, 15 Nov., 1663.
- 8) Isaac, 11 Apr., 1666; m. Sarah King.

Ephraim was an indentured servant to Timothy Hatherly, but was transferred to the service of John Winslow in 1634. After serving out his indenture, he settled in Duxbury, where he was a proprietor in 1642. Later, however, removed to Scituate. In King Philip's War, he served as a sergeant.

TINKHAM, Deac. EBENEZER, son of Sgt. EPHRAIM and MARY BROWNE. B. Duxbury, 30 Sept., 1651. D. Middleboro, 8 Apr., 1718. M. Plymouth, 1677, ELIZABETH (or Eliza), dau. of JEREMIAH BURROUGHS and MARY HUITT. 6 ch., b. Middleboro:

- 1) Ebenezer, 23 Mar., 1679; m. Patience N.
- 2) Jeremiah, 1 Aug., 1681; m. Joanna Powell.
- 3) Peter, 20 Apr., 1683.
- 4) JOANNA, 1685; m. THOMAS MACOMBER II.
- 5) Elizabeth, 1687.
- 6) Priscilla, 1689.

Ebenezer was one of the first members of the church of Middleboro and was chosen its deacon.

TINKHAM, JOANNA, dau. of Deac. Ebenezer and ELIZABETH BURROUGHS. B. Middleboro, 1685. D. Marshfield, 29 Apr., 1766, aet. 81. M. Middleboro, 14 June, 1709, THOMAS II, son of THOMAS MACOMBER I and SARAH CROCKER. 7 ch., of whom the first was THOMAS MACOMBER III, father of THOMAS MACOMBER IV, father of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Joanna is buried in the Sea View Cemetery in Marshfield.

References: Louis D. TINKHAM, Genealogy of the Tinkham, Adams and Allied Families (Salt Lake City, 1974); POPE, Pioneers, p. 456.

#### TITCOMB FAMILY.

Titcomb is a place name, meaning, "Tita's valley."

TITCOMB, WILLIAM, of Newbury, parents not traced. B. (Newbury, co. Berkshire), ca. 1628. D. Newbury, Mass., 24 Sept., 1676. M. (1) Newbury, Mass., 24 Mar., 1634, JOANNA (d. 28 June, 1653), dau. of RICHARD BARTLETT. 7 ch., b. Newbury, Mass.:

- 1) Sarah, 17 Feb., 1640; m. Thomas Treadwell.
- 2) Hannah, 8 Jan., 1641; m. Edward Gore or Gove.
- 3) MARY, 17 Feb., 1643; m. JOHN POORE, Jr.
- 4) Millicent, 7 July, 1646; d. unm., 1662.

5) William, 18 Mar., 1648; d. young, 1659.

6) Penuel, 16 Dec., 1650; m. Lydia Poore (sis. of John Poore, Jr., ancestor of Donald Macomber).

7) Benaiah, 28 June, 1653; m. Sarah Brown.

William m. (2) (Newbury), 3 Mar., 1654, Elizabeth, dau. of William Bitfield or Bidford and Elizabeth N., and widow of William Stevens. 8 ch., b. Newbury:

1) Elizabeth, 12 Dec., 1654; m. Samuel Bartlett (bro. of William's first wife).

2) Rebecca, 1 Apr., 1656.

3) Tirzah, 21 Feb., 1657; m. Thomas Bartlett (another bro. of Joanna Bartlett, William's first wife).

4) William, 14 Aug., 1659; m. Ann Cottle.

5) Thomas, 11 Oct., 1661; m. Mary Dam.

6) Lydia, 13 June, 1663; m. Jonathan Clark.

7) John, 17 Sept., 1664.

8) Ann, 7 June, 1666; m. Stephen Sawyer.

William is described as a yeoman. He had applied to come over on the "Mary and John," 24 Mar., 1634, but came instead the following month on the "Hercules," settling in Newbury. He was admitted freeman, 22 June, 1642. He served as deputy to the General Court in 1655 and also as town officer.

TITCOMB, JOANNA, dau. of WILLIAM and JOANNA BARTLETT. B. Newbury, Mass., 17 Feb., 1643. D. (Newbury), after 1683. M. (Newbury), 27 Feb., 1665, JOHN, Jr., son of JOHN POORE, Sr., and SARAH N. 8 ch., of whom the second was MARY POORE, mother of SAMUEL WEST II, father of SAMUEL WEST III, father of SAMUEL MASSEY WEST, father of ABIGAIL WEST, mother of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: HOYT, Old Families of Salisbury; POPE, Pioneers, p. 456.

#### TOWLE FAMILY.

This is considered to be a patronymic from the given name, Toll, which some derive from the Norse name, Thorleif, but which others make a pet form of Bartholomew. Descendants of the immigrants, however, maintain that it is Irish, a variant of O'Toole.

TOWLE, MARGARET, of Hingham, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1618. D. Hingham, 18 Mar., 1683/4. M. (Hingham), ca. 1638, MATTHEW HAWKE. 7 ch., of whom the third was BETHIA HAWKE, mother of HANNAH STETSON, mother of TIMOTHY TILESTON III, father of TIMOTHY TILESTON IV, father of TIMOTHY TILESTON V, mother of MARY TILESTON, mother of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: James S. CUSHING, The Genealogy of the Cushing Family (Montreal, 1905).

#### TRACY FAMILY.

This surname is derived from the name of a village in Normandy, Tracy-sur-Mer. In England, the Tracys were lords of Toddington in Gloucestershire. They claimed direct descent from Ralph de Maigne, who was Earl of Hereford in the reign of King Edward the Confessor. He was the son of Drogo or Dreux, Count of Amiens, who had married Goda, a daughter of King Aethelred the Unready of England. Ralph's grandson, John, was lord of Sudeley Castle and married Grace, daughter of William de Tracy, an illegitimate son of King Henry I of England (who had a long series of mistresses and procreated a numerous bastard progeny, but had only one surviving legitimate child, the Empress Matilda, from whom the Plantagenet dynasty sprang). One of the sons of John de Sudeley and Grace de Tracy took the Tracy name and the lordship of Toddington. Several attempts (at least three to my knowledge) have been made to trace our immigrant ancestor back to the lords of Toddington, but serious genealogists have not been convinced. I would also remark that even the pedigrees that have been constructed for the 16th century lords of Toddington involve considerable chronological problems and clearly need a thoroughgoing revision by a competent scholar. Nonetheless, I consider it at least probable that the American Tracys ultimately descend from the medieval family, but a sure genealogical link does not yet seem to have been established.



TRACY, Lt. THOMAS, Sr., of Salem, Wethersfield, Conn., Saybrook, Conn., and Norwich, Conn., variously said to be son of: (1) Sir Paul Tracy of Stanway Court, co. Gloucester, and Ann Shakerley; (2) Sir Paul's brother, Nathaniel, and N. N.; or (3) William Tracy, Governor of Berkeley Hundred in Virginia, who was massacred by Indians, 8 Apr., 1621, and Mary, dau. of Sir John Conway of Arrow, co. Warwick. Regarding Sir Paul Tracy, it can be noted that he had at least 20 children, the youngest of whom was named Vicesimus ("twentieth"). But if our Thomas is inserted in the series of births, Vicesimus would become number twenty-one. It is interesting to note that Sir Paul's maternal grandfather was Sir Thomas Lucy of Cherlecote, whom Shakespeare has immortalized as "lousy Lucy." As for Governor William Tracy, he is reported to have embarked at Bristol, 18 Sept., 1620, with his wife, Mary, and two children, Joyce and Thomas. Proponents of this descent think that Thomas somehow escaped the massacre and ultimately showed up in Salem.

B. Tewkesbury, co. Gloucester, 1610. D. Norwich, 7 Nov., 1685. M. (1) Wethersfield, Conn., 1641, Mrs. Mary Mason, widow of Edward Mason. 7 ch.:

1) John, b. Wethersfield, 1642; m. Mary Winslow (dau. of Josiah, bro. of Governor Edward Winslow, and step-brother of Margaret Winslow, purported ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

2) THOMAS, Jr., 1644; m. SARAH N.

3) Jonathan, b. Saybrook, Conn., 1646; m. (1) Mary Griswold; (2) Mary Richards.

4) Miriam, 1648; m. Thomas Waterman.

5) Solomon, ca. 1650; m. (1) Sarah Huntington; (2) Sarah Slaman.

6) Daniel, 1652; m. (1) Abigail Aldgate; (2) Hannah Backus.

7) Samuel, 1654.

Thomas m. (2) Martha, dau. of Thomas Bourne of Norwich and widow of N. Bradford. No ch. He m. (3) Mary, dau. of Nathaniel Foote and widow of N. Stoddard. No ch.

Thomas was a ship-carpenter. He settled first in Watertown, but removed to Salem in 1636. He soon removed again to Wethersfield. About 1645, he removed to Saybrook and finally, in 1662, to Norwich. He was a patent representative. In King Philip's War, he served as ensign and later as lieutenant of commissary.

TRACY, THOMAS, Jr., son of Lt. THOMAS, Sr., and MARY N. B. Wethersfield, Conn., 1644. D. (Preston, Conn.), Apr., 1721. M. ca. 1674, SARAH N. 8 ch., b. Preston:

1) Nathaniel, 19 Dec., 1675; m. Sarah Miner.

2) Sarah, 17 Dec., 1677; m. Joseph Miner.

3) Jeremiah, 14 Oct., 1682; m. Mary Whittier.

4) Daniel, 3 Mar., 1685; m. Dorothy Safford.

5) Thomas, 15 June, 1687; m. Abigail N.

6) Jedediah, 24 Sept., 1692; m. (1) Margaret Rix (dau. of James Rix, ancestor of Donald Macomber); (2) Jemima Kimball.

7) Deborah, 24 Sept., 1697; m. Eliashab Adams.

8) JERUSHA, 24 Sept., 1697 (twin); m. THOMAS RIX, Sr.

Thomas settled in Preston, Conn.

TRACY, JERUSHA, dau. of THOMAS, Jr., and SARAH N. B. Preston, Conn., 24 Sept., 1697. D. Preston, 30 Oct., 1785. M. Preston, 26 June, 1718, THOMAS, Sr., son of JAMES RIX, and MARGARET N. 8 ch., of whom the third was THOMAS RIX, Jr., father of ESTHER RIX, mother of EUNICE CRANDALL, mother of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Jerusha and her husband are both buried in the Rixtown Cemetery in Griswold, Conn., formerly a part of Preston.

References: Tracy C. Dickson, Some of the Descendants of Lieutenant Thomas Tracy of Norwich, Connecticut (Philadelphia, ca. 1936); POPE, Pioneers, p. 460.

## TROTT FAMILY.

This surname is thought to be a variant of "trotter," a messenger.

TROTT, THOMAS, of Dorchester, parents not traced. B. England, 1614. D. Dorchester, 28 July, 1696, aet. 82. M. (Dorchester), ca. 1643, SARAH, dau. of GEORGE PROCTOR and EDITH N. 8 ch., b. Dorchester:

1) Thomas, ca. 1644; m. Ann Royall.

2) Preserved, bapt. 19 Mar., 1646; m. John Baker.

- 3) SARAH, 16 Jan., 1652/3; b. BERNARD CAPEN II.
- 4) Mary, 26 Jan., 1657.
- 5) Samuel, 27 Aug., 1660; m. Mercy Beal.
- 6) John, 24 Nov., 1664; m. (1) Mehitable Rigbee; (2) Deliverance Leadbetter.
- 7) Thankful, 5 Oct., 1667; m. (1) John Hinckley (son of Governor Thomas Hinckley, son of Samuel Hinckley, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 8) James, 2 June, 1671; m. Sarah Pierce.

Thomas settled in Dorchester and was admitted freeman, 29 May, 1644. He served as a town officer.

TROTT, SARAH, dau. of THOMAS and SARAH PROCTOR. B. Dorchester, 16 Jan., 1652/3. D. Dorchester, 2 June, 1724. M. Dorchester, 2 June, 1675, by Rev. William Stoughton, BERNARD II, son of JOHN CAPEN and MARY BASS. 6 ch., of whom the third was SARAH CAPEN, mother of DANIEL LEEDS, father of SAMUEL LEEDS, father of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Edward D. HARRIS, The Trotts of Dorchester and Boston (Boston, 1889); POPE, Pioneers, p. 462.

#### TROUANT or Trevant FAMILY.

This is supposed to be a French (Huguenot?) surname.

TROUANT, MAURICE (or Morris), of Dorchester, Duxbury and Marshfield, parents not traced. B. England (or France?), ca. 1616. D. Marshfield, 21 Apr., 1685. M. (Duxbury), 16 Oct., 1639, JANE N. 8 ch.:

- 1) Joseph, b. (Duxbury), ca. 1641; m. Hannah Barnes.
- 2) Job, ca. 1643.
- 3) Mary, ca. 1645; m. Richard Child.
- 4) Jane, ca. 1647.
- 5) Elizabeth, ca. 1649.
- 6) Mehitable, ca. 1653; m. John Doggett.
- 7) John, b. (Marshfield), 1655; m. Silence N.
- 8) HANNAH, ca. 1660; m. JONATHAN EAMES.

Maurice was living in Dorchester in 1630. In 1631, a Morris Trouant, presumably identical with our ancestor, was fined for stealing pig's meat from Ralph Glover (perhaps he was a servant of Ralph). In 1643, his name is found on the list of those able to bear arms in Duxbury. About 1647 he removed to Marshfield and was served as constable there in 1650. In 1654 Capt. Myles Standish and John Alden settled a boundary dispute between Maurice and William Macomber. Maurice was also involved the same year in a lawsuit in Plymouth against a man named Bowman.

Maxwell Emerson has somewhere seen a genealogical study that makes Maurice's wife, Jane, a Macomber, supposedly a daughter of William Macomber. I don't know what evidence was alleged as the basis of this claim, but it is obviously an error. William got married only on the 16th of January, 1633/4. Hence, even if Jane were his oldest child, she would still be less than 6 years old when she supposedly married Maurice, 16 October, 1639. Even if one were gratuitously to assume that William had a previous marriage to an unknown woman, this would still be pushing matters to the extreme limits of biological possibility. It would require William to have married at the age of 14 and Jane also to have married at age 14. On the basis of her probable age at marriage, Jane could have been William's sister, except that the Bridport parish baptismal records show no Jane, daughter of John Macomber, nor is there any gap in the series of baptisms of John's offspring, which recur very regularly at approximately two year intervals from 1608 to 1627.

TROUANT, HANNAH, dau. of MAURICE and JANE N. B. Marshfield, ca. 1660. D. Marshfield, 31 May, 1724. M. Marshfield, 11 Jan., 1682, JONATHAN, son of MARK EAMES and ELIZABETH ANDREWS. 10 ch., of whom the tenth was JEDEDIAH EAMES, father of MARY EAMES, mother of PRUDENCE STETSON, mother of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: AncDM; MFGR for Maurice Trouant; POPE, Pioneers, p. 462.



#### TUCKER FAMILY.

This is an occupational surname. A tucker was the same as a fuller.

TUCKER, HONOR, of Scituate, dau. of John and Urith N. Bapt. St. Andrews Church, Plymouth, co. Devon, 28 Feb., 1612/3. D. Scituate, ----. M. (Scituate), 2 May, 1635, Cornet ROBERT STETSON I. 10 ch., of whom the second was JOSEPH STETSON I, father of ROBERT STETSON II, father of ANTHONY STETSON, father of JOSEPH STETSON II, father of PRUDENCE STETSON, mother of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER. Honor's third child was BENJAMIN STETSON, father of HANNAH STETSON, mother of TIMOTHY TILESTON III, father of TIMOTHY TILESTON IV, father of TIMOTHY TILESTON V, father of MARY TILESTON, mother of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: MFCR for John Tucker.

#### TWISDEN FAMILY.

This is a Kentish place name, like Chittenden and Tilden.

TWISDEN, JOHN, of Scituate and York, Me., son of Rev. Robert and Sarah N. Bapt. Denton, co. Kent, 10 Sept., 1592. D. (York), bef. 12 Nov., 1660. M. (Frittenden, co. Kent), 8 May, 1620, SUSANNA STUPPELL. 9 ch., b. Frittenden:

- 1) John, ca. 1622; d. unm., prob. in the Indian massacre at York in 1692..
- 2) Peter, 28 Mar., 1624; m. Mary Alcock.
- 3) Samuel, 13 May, 1627.
- 4) An unnamed child, stillborn, 2 Nov., 1629.
- 5) An unnamed child, stillborn, 13 Dec., 1630.
- 6) Mary, bapt. 19 Feb., 1631/2; d. Apr., 1632.
- 7) ELLICE, bapt. 31 Mar., 1633; m. JOSEPH TILDEN.
- 8) Susan, 22 May, 1636; d. 1638.
- 9) Lydia, b. Scituate, ca. 1640; m. Arthur Bragdon.

John settled in Scituate and was admitted freeman, 5 Mar., 1638/9. He purchased a farm in Scituate, to the northeast of Colman's Hills, from Isaac Robinson in 1639. He served on a jury in 1641. He is recorded at York in 1642. In 1645 he sold his Scituate farm to Thomas Robinson, and the same year he acquired 20 acres at York from William Hooke. He served on the grand jury at York in 1649 and 1650 and as a simple juror in 1649, 1650 and 1651. He served as selectman in 1650. He and his son, John, submitted to Massachusetts in November of 1652. In 1653 he received a grant of 120 acres from the town. A John Twisden was appointed sergeant of the militia in 1659, presumably our John's son, but it might have been John himself.

TWISDEN, ELLICE (i.e. Alice or possibly Elizabeth), dau. of JOHN and SUSANNA STUPPELL. Bapt. Frittenden, co. Kent, 31 Mar., 1633. D. -----. M. Scituate, 20 Nov., 1649, Deac. JOSEPH, son of NATHANIEL TILDEN and LYDIA HUCKSTEP. 9 ch., of whom the sixth was SAMUEL TILDEN, Sr., father of SAMUEL TILDEN, Jr., father of MERCY TILDEN, mother of THOMAS MACOMBER IV, father of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Her name is spelled Ellice in the records, which suggests Alice (often spelled Allice in American records).

References: AncDM; Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire POPE, Pioneers, p. 466.

#### VEREN FAMILY.

This surname is not treated by the authorities. It could be a dialectal variant of Fern and would have been given to someone living by a fern brake.

VEREN, PHILIP, of Salem, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1590. D. Salem, 1649. M. England, ca. 1615, DORCAS N. (still alive in 1659). At least 6 ch., b. New Sarum (Salisbury), co. Wiltshire:

- 1) Robert, ca. 1617; m. N. N.
- 2) Philip, bapt. Mar., 1619; m. (1) Jane N.; (2) Joanna N.
- 3) HILLIARD, bapt. 3 Mar., 1622; m. MARY CONANT.
- 4) Nathaniel, bapt. 6 Apr., 1623; m. Mary N..
- 5) Joshua.
- 6) Sarah; m. Edmond Batter.

Philip came from Salisbury, co. Wiltshire. He came over with his wife, Dorcas, and two sons, Nathaniel and Joshua, in 1635 on the "James." He is called a roper. His brother, Joshua, also a roper of Salisbury, came on the same ship with his family. Philip settled in Salem and was admitted freeman, 2 Sept., 1635. In Salem he is called a wheelwright. He was granted 160 acres of land in 1636. His wife, Dorcas, was admitted to the communion of the Salem church the same year. Philip served as constable in 1637 and 1638. Winthrop reports that a Philip Verin removed to Providence and was punished because he would not allow his wife to attend Mr. Williams' meetings as often as she wished, but this sounds like Philip's son, who (Savage says it was Philip himself) was haled into court for attending a Quaker meeting in 1660. Joshua became a planter in the Barbadoes. Sarah's husband, Edmond Batter, is called a brother-in-law of Hilliard.

VEREN, Ens. HILLIARD, son of PHILIP and DORCAS N. Bapt. New Sarum, co. Wiltshire, 3 Mar., 1622. D. Salem, 20 Dec., 1683. M. Salem, 12 Apr., 1641, MARY, dau. of Richard CONANT and Jane Slade. Perhaps 2 ch., b. Salem:

- 1) MARY, 15 Feb., 1641/2; m. SAMUEL WILLIAMS.
- 2) Deliverance, 23 Feb., 1644/5.

Hilliard m. (2) ca. 1648, Dorcas N. Perhaps 4 ch., b. Salem:

- 1) Hilliard, Apr., 1649; m. Hannah Price.
- 2) Dorcas, bapt. 7 Mar., 1652; m. Timothy Hicks.
- 3) Sarah, bapt. 22 Apr., 1654; m. Deliverance Parkman.
- 4) Abigail, bapt. 21 Aug., 1655; m. Benjamin Marston.

Since there is no record as to when Hilliard's first wife died, the allocation of the children to the two spouses must remain uncertain.

Hilliard was a merchant and a scrivener. He probably accompanied his father on the "James." The embarkation record does show a Hilliard, but includes him among the children of Joshua Veren, presumably in error, unless both Philip and Joshua had sons named Hilliard. In 1659, Hilliard was the owner of the house that Rev. Roger Williams had purchased and was living in when he was banished from Massachusetts during the winter of 1635/6. In 1664 he commissioned ensign, presumably of the Salem militia. In 1679 he was registrar of probate and collector of the port. When Hilliard died in 1683, his house passed to his daughters, to Mary, who received the western half, and to Abigail, who received the eastern half.

VEREN, MARY, dau. of HILLIARD VEREN and MARY CONANT. B. Salem, 15 Feb., 1641/2. D. Salem, 1706. M. Salem, 2 Apr., 1662, SAMUEL, son of GEORGE WILLIAMS and MARY N. 13 ch., of whom the tenth was MARY WILLIAMS, mother of MARY MASSEY, mother of SAMUEL MASSEY WEST, father of ABIGAIL WEST, mother of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: PERLEY, History of Salem, I, 303, f.; BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 180; POPE, Pioneers, p. 471.

#### VINAL FAMILY.

Another surname that the authorities I have consulted fail to discuss.

VINAL, Widow ANNA, of Scituate, parents not traced. B. England, ----. D. Scituate, 6 Oct., 1664. M. England, (John?) VINAL. 3 ch., b. England:

- 1) MARTHA, ca. 1628; m. ISAAC CHITTENDEN.
- 2) Stephen, mid Dec., 1630; m. Mary, dau. of Rev. Nicholas Baker.
- 3) John, ca. 1633; m. Elizabeth Baker (sis. of Mary).



Anna came from either Biddenden or Benenden, co. Kent. She and the three children came over in 1636 and settled in Scituate the same year. She was an enterprising woman. She built a house in 1637 on Satuit Brook. She supported her family in part by her spinning and weaving. In 1646, she was on the list of the Conihasset partners. She received a grant of land in 1648.

VINAL, MARTHA, dau. of (John) and ANNA N. B. England, ca. 1628. D. ----. M. Scituate, Apr., 1646, ISAAC, son of THOMAS CHITTENDEN and REBECCA N. 7 ch., of whom the second was SARAH CHITTENDEN, mother of MARY COLLAMORE, mother of ANTHONY STETSON, father of JOSEPH STETSON II, father of PRUDENCE STETSON, mother of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: DEANE, History of Scituate; POPE, Pioneers, p. 471.

#### WADE FAMILY.

In Anglo-Saxon times, Wade was a personal name and would, therefore, have been used as a patronymic. However, it was also a synonym for "ford," and hence could be given to someone who dwelt by a river ford.

WADE, Col. JONATHAN, of Charlestown and Ipswich, parents not traced. B. Denver, co. Norfolk, --. D. Ipswich, 13 June, 1683. M. (1) England, ca. 1631, SUSANNA FRANCIS (d. Ipswich, 29 Nov., 1678). 7 ch.:

1) SARAH, b. England, ca. 1632; m. (1) SAMUEL ROGERS; (2) Henry Woodis.

2) Mary, bapt. Charlestown, Oct., 1633; m. William Symonds.

3) Jonathan, b. Ipswich, ca. 1637; m. (1) Deborah Dudley (dau. of Governor Thomas Dudley, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes; her mother was Katherine Deighton, sis. of Frances Deighton, ancestor of both Ethel Jaynes and Harriet Seaver); (2) Elizabeth Dunster (dau. of Rev. Henry Dunster, first President of Harvard College.

4) Prudence, ca. 1638; m. (1) Dr. Anthony Crosby; (2) Rev. Seaborn Cotton (first cousin of Rev. Cotton Mather); (3) Lt. John Hammond.

5) Elizabeth, ca. 1643; m. Elihu Wardwell.

6) Nathaniel, 1647; m. Mercy Bradstreet (dau. of Governor Simon Bradstreet).

7) Thomas, 1650; m. Elizabeth Coggsell.

Jonathan m. (2), 9 Dec., 1660, Mrs. Dorothy Buckley. He m. (3) 29 Nov., 1678, Susanna N.

According to the embarkation record, Jonathan came from Northampton, co. Northampton. Whether that information can be reconciled with his supposed birth at Denver, co. Norfolk, is unclear to me. Jonathan came over on the "Lion," with his wife, Susanna, arriving at Boston, 16 Sept., 1632. He first settled in Charlestown, where he and his wife joined the church, 25 May, 1633. He took the freeman's oath, 14 Mar., 1634. By 1635, however, he had removed to Ipswich, where he was granted 200 acres of land in 1639 and another 400 acres in 1649. He applied for a grant of land on Plum Island, but was refused because of a claim for £60 that had been put into the common stock by his brother, Thomas Wade of Northampton, England. He was a merchant and mill owner and also held a license to sell liquor. He served as selectman in 1662 and as deputy to the General Court in 1669, 1681 and 1682. In 1664 he and three other merchants were given rights to the fish of the estate of William Urin of the Isles of Shoals, but the will was contested and the court decided against them. The date of his death is disputed. Sewall's Almanac indicates that he was buried in Nov., 1684, but the Mormons say that he died 24 June, 1684, others say September, 1683, and Pope says 13 June, 1683. Since his will was probated 25 Mar., 1684, I will have to side with Pope. His estate, which included lands in both England and Massachusetts and two slaves, was valued at £7859/5/3, a very substantial sum in those days.

WADE, SARAH, dau. of Col. JONATHAN and SUSANNA FRANCIS. B. England, ca. 1632. D. (Concord), 19 Jan., 1717/8. M. (1) Ipswich, 13 Nov., 1661, SAMUEL, son of Rev. NATHANIEL ROGERS and MARGARET CRANE. 10 ch., of whom the ninth was ABIGAIL ROGERS, mother of MARY DUDLEY, mother of Deac. DUDLEY CHASE, father of MERCY CHASE, mother of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Stuart C. WADE, The Wade Genealogy (New York, 1900-1903); POPE, Pioneers, p. 472.



#### WALES FAMILY.

Although Wales could be given as a surname to someone who came from Wales, in this particular case it most probably comes from the village of Wales in Lancashire, where there was a manor.

WALES, MARY, of Dorchester, dau. of John and N. N. B. co. Lancaster, ca. 1613. D. Dorchester, 1672. M. England, ca. 1632, Maj. Gen. HUMPHREY ATHERTON. 13 ch., of whom the sixth was MARY ATHERTON, mother of MARY WEEKS, mother of HOPESTILL LEEDS, father of DANIEL LEEDS, father of SAMUEL LEEDS, father of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Nathaniel Wales of Dorchester came from Lancashire, where the village of Wales was located, and Mary was his sister, for Nathaniel in his will calls Humphrey Atherton his brother-in-law. Mary and a few other women of Dorchester brought an accusation of lascivious conduct against William Robinson, ancestor of Harriet Seaver, which ended up in a formal excommunication when William failed to appear before the church to answer the charge. One is inclined to suspect that there may not have been much substance to the accusation and that this was the reason why William ignored it. In any case, it had been smoothed over long before William died. Mary's brother, Nathaniel, also settled in Dorchester and became the ancestor of the Wales family there. There is a question whether Mary's father, John Wales, also came over. The family came from Lancashire, like the Athertons, and sailed from England on the "James" in 1635 with the Rev. Richard Mather.

References: John C. J. BROWN, "The Atherton Family in England," in NEHGR 35 (1881), 72; POPE, Pioneers, p. 474.

#### WALTER FAMILY.

An obvious patronymic surname.

WALTER, MARY, of Windsor, Conn., parents not traced. B. (Exeter, co. Devon), ca. 1586. D. Windsor, 20 June, 1657. M. (Exeter), ca. 1613, as his first wife, WILLIAM GAYLORD, Sr. 5 ch., of whom the second was WILLIAM GAYLORD, Jr., father of HANNAH GAYLORD, mother of EBER CRANDALL, father of JOSEPH CRANDALL, father of GIDEON CRANDALL, father of EUNICE CRANDALL, mother of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: MFGR for William Gaylord, Sr.

#### WARNER FAMILY.

This can be either an occupational surname, for a "warrener," someone in charge of a game warren, or a patronymic for "the son of Warnier" (in French, Garnier).

WARNER, WILLIAM, of Ipswich, parents not traced. Bapt. Boxted, co. Essex, 10 Mar., 1585/6. D. Ipswich, by 1648. M. England, ca. 1611, Abigail Baker (sis. of Sarah Baker, second wife of Simon Stone, Sr., ancestor of Donald Macomber). 4 ch., b. Boxted:

- 1) John, bapt. 9 Sept., 1612; d. young.
- 2) ABIGAIL, bapt. 2 June, 1614; m. THOMAS WELLS.
- 3) John, ca. 1616; m. Priscilla Symonds.
- 4) Daniel, 1618; m. (1) Elizabeth Denne; (2) Faith (Lord) Brown; (3) Ellen (Pell) Boynton Jewett.

William came over in 1635 with three children on the "Increase" and was settled in Ipswich in 1636/7, when he received a grant of a houselot on Mill Street, a 6 acre planting lot, 14 acres of meadow and a 97 acre farm. He was admitted freeman, 2 May, 1638.

WARNER, ABIGAIL, dau. of WILLIAM and Abigail Baker. Bapt. Boxted, co. Essex, 2 June, 1614. D. Ipswich, 22 July, 1671. M. Colchester, co. Essex, 23 July, 1630, THOMAS WELLS. 8 ch., of whom the third was SARAH WELLS, mother of THOMAS MASSEY, father of MARY MASSEY, mother of SAMUEL MASSEY



WEST, father of ABIGAIL WEST, mother of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Edward WARNER, The Posterity of William Warner. One of the Early Settlers of Ipswich, Massachusetts (Boston, 186-); POPE, Pioneers, p. 480.

#### WATSON FAMILY.

Wat is a pet-name for Walter, and Watson is its patronymic form.

WATSON, MARGERY, of Ipswich, parents not traced. B. Deptford, co. Kent, ca. 1617. D. Ipswich, 28 Aug., 1668. M. (Ipswich), ca. 1638, as his first wife, WILLIAM GOODHUE. 3 ch., of whom the first was JOSEPH GOODHUE, father of SARAH GOODHUE,, mother of JOHN KIMBALL III, father of EUNICE KIMBALL, mother of ESTHER RIX, mother of EUNICE CRANDALL, mother of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: Jonathan E. GOODHUE, History and Genealogy of the Goodhue Family in England and America (Rochester, N.Y., 1891).

#### WEEKS FAMILY.

This is derived from "wick," which can be a place name or a dairy farm. It could also be a cruel nickname for a weak person.

WEEKS, GEORGE, of Dorchester, parents not traced. B. co. Devon, ca. 1605. D. Dorchester, 27 Oct., 1659. M. England, 1625, JANE, dau. of William Clap and Joan Channon (parents of Capt. Roger Clap, ancestor of Donald Macomber). 4 ch.:

1) William, b. co. Devon, ca. 1628; m. Elizabeth Atherton (dau. of Humphrey Atherton, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

2) Ammiel, 15 July, 1632 or 1633; m. Elizabeth Aspinwall.

3) JOSEPH, b. Dorchester, 1635; m. MARY ATHERTON (sis. of Elizabeth).

4) Jane, ca. 1636; m. Benjamin Bates (son of Clement Bates, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

George was a farmer and surveyor. He came from Salcombe Regis, co. Devon, whence his wife came. He embarked on the "James" of Bristol, the same ship as Rev. Richard Mather in 1635, at which time he was 30 years old. While his own house was being built, he lived in a part of the house of his brother-in-law, Roger Clap, still standing in Willow Court, Dorchester (discovered and admired unknowingly by Mrs. Harriet S. Macomber). His houselot was located on what is now Harvard Street on Savin Hill, near the lot of Richard Leeds. George and his wife were received into the full communion of the First Church of Dorchester, 21 Dec., 1639, and he was admitted freeman, 13 May, 1640. He served as selectman (one of the "Seven Men") in 1645, 1647 and 1648. He was a man of superior culture and was interested in the success of the free schools.

WEEKS, JOSEPH, son of GEORGE and JANE CLAP. B. Dorchester, 1635. D. Dorchester, 31 Oct., 1690. M. Dorchester, 9 Apr., 1667, MARY, dau. of HUMPHREY ATHERTON and MARY WALES. 4 ch., b. Dorchester:

1) MARY, 20 May, 1668; m. JOSEPH LEEDS, Jr.

2) Joseph, 26 Mar., m. Deliverance N.

3) Mindwell, bapt. 13 Apr., 1673; m. Abiel Bird.

4) Repent, 22 Feb., 1675; m. Joshua Pomeroy.

Joseph was admitted freeman of Dorchester, 7 May, 1663. Nonetheless, he was received into the full communion of the Dorchester church only 4 Jan., 1672 (at least, that is what the records show). He served as a licence viewer, 1666-1672, pound master, 1672, and tithing man, 1681-1685. Although considered a relatively poor man, he deeded his share of the Thompson Island income for the Dorchester free school (as did his brother, William). He left an estate, notwithstanding, valued at £122.

WEEKS, MARY, dau. of JOSEPH and MARY ATHERTON. B. Dorchester, 20 May, 1668. D. Dorchester, 9 Mar., 1750/1, aet. 83. M. Dorchester, 1692, JOSEPH, Jr., son of JOSEPH LEEDS, Sr., and MIRIAM COOKE. 6 ch., of whom the sixth was HOPESTILL LEEDS, father of DANIEL LEEDS, father of SAMUEL

LEEDS, father of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Robert D. WEEKS, Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes of Dorchester, Mass. (Newark, N.J., 1885); POPE, Pioneers, p. 485.

#### WELD FAMILY.

A weld was a woodland and was given as a surname to someone who dwelt by woods. It is also the name of several English villages.

WELD, Capt. JOSEPH, of Roxbury, son of Edmund (son of Thomas, son of John Weld of Long Medford, co. Suffolk) and Amy Brewster. B. Sudbury, co. Suffolk, 1596. D. Roxbury, 7 Oct., 1646. M. (1) England, 1620 ELIZABETH (d. Oct., 1638), dau. of John SHATSWELL and Judith N. 7 ch.:

1) John, b. Sudbury, 28 Oct., 1623; m. Margaret Bowen (dau. of Griffith Bowen, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

2) ELIZABETH, 1625; m. EDWARD DENISON.

3) Mary, 1627; m. Capt. Daniel Harris (son of Thomas Harris, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

4) Hannah, 1629; d. unm., 1647.

5) Thomas, 1632; d. unm., 1649.

6) Edmund, b. Roxbury, 14 July, 1636.

7) Denisson (supposed to be a girl), ca. 1638.

Joseph m. (2) Roxbury, 20 Apr., 1639, Barbara, dau. of Deac. Nicholas Clapp (ancestor of Donald Macomber). 4 ch., b. Roxbury:

1) Sarah, ca. 1640; m. John Frank.

2) Daniel, 18 Sept., 1642; m. Bethia Mitchell.

3) Joseph, 6 Feb., 1644.

4) Marah or Martha, 2 Aug., 1646; m. Comfort Starr (son of Thomas, son of Dr. Comfort Starr I, ancestor of Donald Macomber),

Joseph came over to Roxbury, it is believed, in 1635, with his wife, Elizabeth, and four children, Elizabeth, Mary, Hannah and Thomas, leaving his oldest son, John, at home in England. He was granted the Bussey Farm. He also kept a store on Roxbury Street. He served as deputy to the General Court from 1636 to 1641 and also as town officer. He had Mrs. Ann Hutchinson in his custody for four months during the winter of 1637-1638. In 1643, his house and that of Mr. Hewins were broken into by Joseph's nephew and another Harvard student, who were whipped by President Dunster himself. Rev. John Eliot says that his last child was named Marah, "bitter," because he was dying from cancer of the tongue. Governor Winthrop indicates that, as a military man, Joseph Weld was a great aid against the Indians, so that his death was felt as a heavy loss to the colony. His wife, Barbara, survived him and m. (2) Anthony Stoddard.

WELD, ELIZABETH, dau. of Capt. JOSEPH and ELIZABETH SHATSWELL. B. Sudbury, co. Suffolk, 1625. D. Roxbury, 5 Feb., 1716, aet. 91. M. Roxbury, 30 Mar., 1641, EDWARD, son of WILLIAM DENISON and MARGARET CHANDLER. 14 ch., of whom the seventh was MARY DENISON, mother of MARY THOMPSON, mother of SARAH MANNING, mother of MARY FLYNN, mother of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Charlotte Weld FOWLER, History of the Weld Family (Middletown, Conn., 1879); Isabel ANDERSON, Under the Black Horse Flag: Annals of the Weld Family (Boston, 1926); POPE, Pioneers, p. 486.

#### WELLS FAMILY.

Wells is a place name in counties Norfolk and Somerset, suggesting at least a manorial origin for the family, although it could be given to anyone who dwelt by a well. There was a baronial family by this name during the Middle Ages, but the genealogical link between the barons and the Wells of Ipswich, Mass., if such there be, has not been established.



WELLS, Deac. THOMAS, of Ipswich, son of Thomas and N. N. Bapt. Colchester, co. Essex, 11 Dec., 1605. D. Ipswich, 26 Oct., 1666. M. Colchester, 23 July, 1630, ABIGAIL, dau. of WILLIAM WARNER and Abigail Baker. 8 ch.:

- 1) Nathaniel, b. (Colchester), ca. 1633; m. Lydia Thurley.
- 2) John, b. Ipswich, ca. 1638; m. Sarah Littlefield.
- 3) SARAH, ca. 1640; m. JOHN MASSEY.
- 4) Abigail, ca. 1644; m. Nathaniel Treadwell.
- 5) Thomas, 11 Jan., 1647; m. Mary Perkins (dau. of John, son of John Perkins, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 6) Elizabeth, ca. 1648; m. John Burnham,
- 7) Hannah, ca. 1649; m. Richard Simonds.
- 8) Lydia, ca. 1651; m. John Ropes.

Thomas is said to have been a first cousin of Governor Thomas Wells of Connecticut and a grandson of Robert Wells of county Warwick. He came over to America, aged 30, on the "Susan and Ellen," with young Richard Saltonstall, in 1635. That same year, he was granted in Ipswich a house and lot of an acre and a half and a planting lot of 6 acres, next to that of Thomas Dudley (later governor and ancestor of Ethel Jaynes). He was admitted freeman, 17 May, 1637. He is said to have been a member of the Artillery Company. He received an additional grant of land in 1651. In 1657 he purchased 200 acres at Wells, Me., from William Symonds, and he subsequently acquired another 200 acres there, 350 of which he bequeathed to his son, John and 50 to "our Cussen Marye Baker (alias Loue) of Colchester". His estate was valued at £1014. His library, which was valued at £8/10/-, was bequeathed, together with £250 in cash, to his son, Thomas, who was destined for college and the ministry (he graduated from Harvard and became minister at Kittery). Among the books were several medical books ("phisicke") that make one suspect that he may have practiced medicine as a physician.

WELLS, SARAH, dau. of THOMAS and ABIGAIL WARNER. B. Ipswich, ca. 1640. Still living in 1705. M. Salem, 27 Apr., 1658, JOHN, son of JEFFREY MASSEY and ELLEN FOX. 8 ch., of whom the seventh was THOMAS MASSEY, father of MARY MASSEY, mother of SAMUEL MASSEY WEST, father of ABIGAIL WEST, mother of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Charles K. WELLS, Genealogy of the Wells Family of Wells, Maine (Milwaukee, 1874); David W. HOYT, The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts (Providence, R.I., 1897-1902); Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, p. 736; POPE, Pioneers, p. 487.

#### WEST FAMILY.

This surname could be given to someone who dwelt on the western edge of a village or to the west of some other prominent feature. There was a baronial family by this name (Lord de la Warr, or Delaware), but this would have been a relatively common surname shared by unrelated families.

WEST, HENRY, of Salem, perhaps the son of John and N. N. B. England, 1641. D. Salem, 1703 (or, according to others, 26 Aug., 1691, aet. 50). M. Salem, 7 Sept., 1664, ELIZABETH, dau. of GEORGE MERRIAM and SUSANNAH RAVEN. At least 6 ch., b. Salem:

- 1) Elizabeth, 22 June, 1665; d. young.
- 2) SAMUEL I, 25 Jan., 1666/7; m. MARY POORE.
- 3) Susanna, 16 Nov., 1668; d. unkm.
- 4) Henry, 14 Jan., 1670/1; m. (1) Judith Poore (sis. of Mary); (2) Susanna Phippen; (3) Mrs. Ruth Phippen.
- 5) Elizabeth, 4 Mar., 1672/3; d. unkm.
- 6) Mary, 22 Feb., 1675/6; m. Richard Prince.

Henry settled in Salem and was admitted freeman there in 1668. He was a saddler.

WEST, SAMUEL I, son of HENRY and ELIZABETH MERRIAM. B. Salem, 25 Jan., 1666/7. D. (Salem), 1732. M. Salem, 29 Jan., 1690, MARY, dau. of JOHN POORE, Jr., and MARY TITCOMB. 9 ch., b. Salem:

- 1) SAMUEL II, 21 Nov., 1691; m. MARY GALE.

- 2) Elizabeth, 11 Sept., 1693; d. young.
- 3) John, May, 1695; m. Mary Dean.
- 4) Jonathan, 2 Sept., 1697; d. young.
- 5) Daniel, 22 Apr., 1699; m. Mrs. Elizabeth (Bickford?) Hauker.
- 6) Nathaniel, bapt. 6 Sept., 1702.
- 7) Mary, bapt. 16 Apr., 1704.
- 8) Elizabeth, bapt. 10 Nov., 1706; d. unm., Aug., 1787.
- 9) Jonathan, bapt. 16 July, 1710.

Like his father, Samuel was a saddler.

WEST, SAMUEL II, son of SAMUEL I and MARY POORE. B. Salem, 21 Nov., 1691. Buried (Salem), 3 Oct., 1776, aet. 85 (according to Perley, however, he died in 1730/1). M. Salem, 25 Nov., 1714, MARY, dau. of SAMUEL GALE and MARY N. 8 ch., b. Salem:

- 1) Mary, bapt. 18 Sept., 1715.
- 2) Mehitabel, bapt. 27 Oct., 1717; d. young.
- 3) Elizabeth, bapt. 13 Dec., 1719; m. (1) William Stacey; (2) Jonathan Ashby.
- 4) SAMUEL III, bapt. 20 June, 1722; m. MARY MASSEY.
- 5) Mehitabel, bapt. 25 Oct., 1724.
- 6) Sarah, bapt. 19 Mar., 1727.
- 7) William, bapt. 12 May, 1728; m. Mary Bickford.
- 8) Benjamin, bapt. 14 Feb., 1730/1 (his mother died in giving him birth).

Samuel was also a saddler, like his father and grandfather.

WEST, Capt. SAMUEL III, son of SAMUEL II and MARY GALE. Bapt. Salem, 20 June, 1722. D. Alexandria (Egypt), 1789 (reported in the Salem Gazette, 5 Jan., 1790 -- on the other hand, Perley says that he died in May, 1774). M. Salem, 8 Oct., 1747, MARY, dau. of THOMAS MASSEY and MARY WILLIAMS. 6 ch., b. Salem:

- 1) Sarah, Jan., 1748/9.
- 2) SAMUEL MASSEY, bapt. 16 Dec., 1750; m. MARY YOUNG.
- 3) Martha, 21 Jan., 1753; m. Alexander Walker.
- 4) Mary, 27 Feb., 1757; m. Caleb Smith.
- 5) Benjamin, ca. 1760.
- 6) Abigail, 26 Aug., 1764.

Samuel was a mariner, but he also served as supply man in the Salem company that marched to Crown Point during the French and Indian War. On 30 May, 1755, he is reported by Felt as ordering for Capt. John Tapley's company, "37 slings with brass buckles," along with other articles.

WEST, SAMUEL MASSEY, son of SAMUEL III and MARY WILLIAMS. Bapt. Salem, 16 Dec., 1750. D. Spring, 1801. M. Salem, 8 Sept., 1773 (marriage certificate), Polly (MARY), dau. of JOHN YOUNG and MARY MUNNION. 11 ch., b. Salem:

- 1) Sally, bapt. 28 Nov., 1779; d. young.
- 2) An unnamed daughter, bapt. 1781.
- 3) Martha (Patty), 1782.
- 4) Mary, ca. 1784.
- 5) Samuel, ca. 1785.
- 6) and 7) Unnamed twins, bapt. 1786; d. infants.
- 8) John, 1787.
- 9) Nancy, ca. 1788.
- 10) ABIGAIL, 2 Apr., 1789; m. (1) (probably) John Brown; (2) ICHABOD MACOMBER.
- 11) Sally, bapt. 5 Apr., 1789 (twin?).

Samuel Massey, according to Perley, was a mariner. Another source (possibly his granddaughter, Aunt Sally), on the other hand, has said that he was an artist. The Ancestry of Donald Macomber gives no date for Mary's birth, but puts her after the unnamed twins; I have arbitrarily estimated her birth year as 1784 to fill the gap between Martha and Samuel. The Ancestry omits Nancy altogether. A critical review of primary sources is probably called for.



WEST, ABIGAIL, dau. of SAMUEL MASSEY and MARY (Polly) YOUNG. B. Salem, 2 Apr., 1789. D. Boston), ca. 1866. M. (1) a man named Brown, almost surely John Brown, a Boston merchant, who quit-claimed in 1817, two sevenths of Samuel Massey West's estate in Salem to Joseph Mansfield. Apparently no ch. She m. (2) Boston, 12 June, 1820, as his second wife, ICHABOD, son of THOMAS MACOMBER IV and PRUDENCE STETSON. 5 ch., of whom the first was WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: AncDM; PERLEY, History of Salem, vol. II.

#### WETHERELL or Witherell FAMILY.

Apparently from the place name, Wetheral, in Cumberlandshire.

WETHERELL, Rev. WILLIAM, of Charlestown, Cambridge, Duxbury and Scituate, parents not traced, although there is a family tradition that his mother was a daughter of Rev. John Rogers, the Smithfield martyr. I would say that she is much more likely to have been a granddaughter, if there is any foundation at all to the tradition. However, John Rogers was an ancestor that the Puritans liked to claim for themselves, if possible. B. Yorkshire, 1600. D. Scituate, 9 Apr., 1684, act. 84. M. England, ca. 1626, MARY FISHER, dau. of Widow Joan Fisher. 8 ch., order uncertain:

- 1) Samuel, b. England, ca. 1628.
- 2) Daniel, b. Maidstone, co. Kent, 29 Nov., 1630; m. Grace Brewster (dau. of Jonathan, son of Elder William Brewster).
- 3) Thomas, ca. 1632; probably d. young.
- 4) John, ca. 1634.
- 5) MARY, ca. 1637; m. THOMAS OLDHAM, Sr.
- 6) Elizabeth, ca. 1640; m. John Bryant.
- 7) Theophilus, ca. 1642.
- 8) Sarah, b. Scituate, 10 Feb., 1644/5; d. young.
- 9) Hannah, 20 Feb., 1646/7; d. young.

William originally came from Yorkshire. He matriculated at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge University, and obtained the B.A. and M.A. degrees. He was well educated in the classics. He came over on the "Hercules" in 1634, with his wife, Mary, three sons, Samuel, Daniel and Thomas, and a servant. The embarkation record calls him a schoolmaster of Maidstone, Kent. In 1635, he was a teacher in the Charlestown grammar school, and in 1637 he was teaching in Cambridge. The following year, he removed to Duxbury, where he received a grant of land on the northwest side of North Hill. In 1644, he was invited to become minister of the Second Church of Scituate (Norwell). The congregation, under the leadership of Mr. Vassall, issued the invitation advocating "infant sprinkling and no communion with the Church of England." William remained in this charge for forty years, until his death, during which time he baptized 608 children. He was the author of an elegiac poem on the death of Governor Winslow.

WETHERELL, MARY, dau. of Rev. WILLIAM and MARY FISHER. B. ca. 1637 (at Charlestown, Cambridge, or even Duxbury). D. ----. M. Scituate, 20 Nov., 1656, THOMAS OLDHAM, Sr. 9 ch., of whom the second was THOMAS OLDHAM, Jr., father of DESIRE OLDHAM, mother of MERCY TILDEN, mother of THOMAS MACOMBER IV, father of ICHABOD MACOMBER, father of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: AncDM; POPE, Pioneers, p. 488.

#### WHATLOCK FAMILY.

The prefix, "what-," means "bold," and the suffix, "-lock," refers to a lock of hair. The surname would seem, therefore, to be a nickname for someone with distinguished hair.

WHATLOCK, MARTHA, of Ipswich, dau. of Thomas and Joan N. Bapt. Rattlesden, co. Suffolk, 18 July, 1568. D. Ipswich, ----. M. Rattlesden, 25 July, 1594, Henry Scott (d. 1624). 2 ch., b. Rattlesden:

- 1) Thomas Scott, ca. 1595; m. Elizabeth Strutt.
- 2) URSULA SCOTT, ca. 1597; m. RICHARD KIMBALL.

URSULA was the mother of JOHN KIMBALL I, father of JOHN KIMBALL II, father of JOHN KIMBALL III, father of EUNICE KIMBALL, mother of ESTHER RIX. mother of EUNICE CRANDALL, mother of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Martha came over as a widow, aged 60, with her two children, Thomas and Ursula Scott, on the "Elizabeth" of Ipswich, England, in 1634.

Reference: MFGR for Thomas Whatlock.

#### WHEELER FAMILY.

A clear occupational surname for someone who made and repaired wheels.

WHEELER, GEORGE, of Concord, son of Thomas (son of John, son of Obadiah Wheeler of Odell, co. Bedford) and Rebecca N. Bapt. Cranfield, co. Bedford, 28 Mar., 1605. D. Concord, 1687 (will proved 2 June, 1687). M. (1) (Cranfield), ca. 1619, Mary Studd. 2 ch.:

1) William, bapt. Cranfield, 1620; d. young.

2) William, bapt. Kempston, co. Bedford, 2 Feb., 1623/4; d. young.

George m. (2) (Cranfield), 8 June, 1630, CATHERINE PIN. 8 ch.:

1) William, b. Cranfield, 30 Jan., 1630/1; m. Hannah Buss.

2) Thomas, bapt. 14 Aug., 1633; m. Hannah Harwood.

3) Elizabeth, bapt. 3 Jan., 1635/6; m. Francis Fletcher.

4) Hannah, ca. 1637; m. Samuel Fletcher.

5) SARAH, b. Concord, 30 Mar., 1640; m. FRANCIS DUDLEY.

6) Ruth, 23 Feb., 1642; m. Samuel Hartwell (ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

7) John, 19 Mar., 1643; m. Sarah Larkin.

8) Mary, 6 Sept., 1645; m. Eliphalet Fox.

The Ancestry of Donald Macomber makes George a son of John Wheeler of Salisbury, perhaps following Pope. However, John came from Salisbury, co. Wiltshire, whereas George came from Cranfield, co. Bedford. More important, George was born in 1605, six years before John got married. Furthermore, although John does mention a son, George, in his will, he must have been dead already, because the bequest is made to his wife, Susanna. George was admitted freeman in 1641.

WHEELER, SARAH, dau. of GEORGE and CATHERINE PIN. B. Concord, 30 Jan., 1640. D. Concord, 12 Dec., 1713. M. Concord, 26 Oct., 1665, FRANCIS DUDLEY. 7 ch., of whom the third was Judge SAMUEL DUDLEY, father of MARY DUDLEY, mother of Deac. DUDLEY CHASE, father of MERCY CHASE, mother of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Two weeks before she died, Sarah wrote a farewell to her children and friends, "full of spiritual exercises, sage counsels, pious instructions and serious exhortations," which was printed at Cambridge in 1681 and reprinted in 1770.

References: Albert G. WHEELER, The Genealogical and Encyclopaedic History of the Wheeler Family in America (Boston, 1914); POPE, Pioneers, pp. 489, f.

WHEELER, Lt. JOHN, of Hampton, N.H., Salisbury and Newbury, son of Dominick and Mercy Jelly. Bapt. Salisbury, co. Wiltshire, 4 Nov., 1591. D. Newbury, 29 Aug., 1670, aet. 80. M. Salisbury, England, 1 Dec., 1611, AGNES or Ann YEOMAN. 15 ch.:

1) John, b. Salisbury, England, ca. 1613.

2) George, ca. 1615; m. Susanna Stowers.

3) William, ca. 1617.

4) ANN, ca. 1620; m. (1) AQUILA CHASE; (2) Daniel Silloway.

5) Thomas, ca. 1622.

6) Mercy, 1623/24.

7) Elizabeth, ca. 1626; m. (1) Thomas Dustin; (2) Matthias Button.

8) David, 1627; m. Sarah Wise.

9) Adam, ca. 1628.



- 10) Roger, ca. 1630; m. (1) Mary Wilson; (2) Mrs. Mary Stone.
- 11) Edward, ca. 1632; probably d. young.
- 12) Henry, ca. 1634; m. Abigail Allen.
- 13) Joseph, b. Newbury (Salisbury), ca. 1636; probably d. young.
- 14) Ephraim, ca. 1638.
- 15) Samuel, ca. 1640.

John came over from Salisbury, co. Wiltshire, on the "Mary and John" in 1634, with his wife, Anne, and five children, David, Anne, Roger, Elizabeth and Mercy. He was a barber (chirurgion). He was one of the earliest settlers of Hampton, N.H. He was an original proprietor of Salisbury, Mass., and received land there in 1641. He was taxed there from 1639 to 1652. By 1650, however, John was living in Newbury. The birth dates of his children, estimated by the Mormons seem unreliable. The birth date for David disagrees with what Pope reports, and I have changed it. I don't know on what evidence the Mormons base themselves for the existence of Edward and Joseph, but they are not mentioned in John's will, which does mention Ephraim and Samuel; I have, therefore, tacked them on at the end.

WHEELER, ANN, dau. of JOHN and AGNES YEOMAN. B. Salisbury, co. Wiltshire, ca. 1620. D. (Newbury), 21 Apr., 1687. M. (1) Hampton, N.H., 1641, AQUILA CHASE. 11 ch., of whom the eleventh was MOSES CHASE, father of DANIEL CHASE, father of Judge SAMUEL CHASE, father of Deac. DUDLEY CHASE, father of MERCY CHASE, mother of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: HOYT, Old Families of Salisbury, I, 353, f.; DAVIS, Ancestry of Annis Spear; POPE, Pioneers. pp. 489, f.

#### WHIPPLE FAMILY.

Chaucer speaks of the whipple tree, which has been identified with the cornel tree. Whipple, then, would have been given to someone who lived near a prominent whipple tree.

WHIPPLE, Elder JOHN, of Ipswich, son of Matthew and Joanna N. B. Bocking, co. Essex, ca. 1595. D. Ipswich (in the part called "the Hamlet," which was later set off as Hamilton), 30 June, 1669. M. (1) England, ca. 1621, SUSANNA HAWKINS. 10 ch., b. Bocking:

- 1) Susannah, 1 July, 1622; m. Lionel Worth.
- 2) John, 11 Jan., 1623/4; d. young, 1625.
- 3) John, 21 Dec., 1625; m. (1) Martha Reynor; (2) Elizabeth (Burr) Paine.
- 4) Elizabeth, 1 Nov., 1627; m. Anthony Potter.
- 5) Matthew, 7 Oct., 1628; d. young.
- 6) William, 2 Oct., 1631; d. young, 1641.
- 7) Ann, 2 June, 1633.
- 8) MARY, 20 Feb., 1634; m. SIMON STONE, Jr.
- 9) Judith, 4 Aug., 1635; d. young, 1636.
- 10) Matthew, 17 Feb., 1637/8.

John apparently m. (2) (Ipswich), ca. 1640, SARAH N (d. Ipswich, 14 June, 1658). 1 ch., b. Ipswich:

- 1) SARAH, 3 Nov., 1641; m. JOSEPH GOODHUE.

John was baptized in St. Mary's Church, Bocking, but the date, for some reason, is missing in my notes. He had a brother, Matthew, who came over to Ipswich in 1634 and died in 1647. John himself came over only in 1638 or 1639. In the latter year he received a large grant of land from Ipswich. He was admitted freeman in 1640. He served in various town offices and was deputy to the General Court five times between 1640 and 1653. He also served as clerk of writs. In the First Church of Ipswich, he served as deacon and then as ruling elder. He was a feoffee of the grammar school. He was esteemed as a man of "godly sincerity, much approved." His home is still standing.

WHIPPLE, MARY, dau. of Elder JOHN and SUSANNAH N. B. Bocking, co. Essex, 20 Feb., 1634. D. (Watertown), 2 June, 1720. M. ca. 1655, Deac. SIMON, Jr., son of Deac. SIMON STONE, Sr., and JOAN CLARK. 12 ch., of whom the sixth was MARY STONE, mother of SUSANNA STARR, mother of ELIZABETH DANA, mother of SILAS WILLIAMS, father of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

WHIPPLE, SARAH, dau. of Elder JOHN and SARAH N. B. Ipswich, 3 Nov., 1641. D. Ipswich, 23 July, 1681. M. Ipswich, 13 July, 1661, Deac. JOSEPH, son of Deac. WILLIAM GOODHUE and MARGERY WATSON. 9 ch., of whom the fourth was SARAH GOODHUE, mother of JOHN KIMBALL III, father of EUNICE KIMBALL, mother of ESTHER RIX, mother of EUNICE CRANDALL, mother of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: Henry B. WHIPPLE, A Partial List of the Descendants of Matthew Whipple the Elder of Bocking, Essex County, England, 2 vols. (High Point, N.C., 1965-1969).

#### WHITE FAMILY.

A nickname for a person with unusually light hair or complexion.

WHITE, ANNA, of Windsor, Conn., dau. of Robert and Bridget Allgar. Bapt. Shalford, co. Essex, 13 July, 1600. D. (Windsor, Conn.), July, 1647. M. (Felsted, co. Essex), 18 Oct., 1620, JOHN PORTER. 13 ch., of whom the first was ANNA PORTER, mother of HANNAH GAYLORD, mother of EBER CRANDALL, father of JOSEPH CRANDALL, father of GIDEON CRANDALL, father of EUNICE CRANDALL, mother of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Anna was the sister of Mary White, an ancestor of the founder of Mormonism, Joseph Smith.

Reference: Cornelia B. WILLIAMS, Ancestry of Lawrence Williams (Chicago, 1915).

#### WHITING FAMILY.

The suffix, "-ing," means "the son of." Hence, Whiting would be "the son of Hwita (Whitey)."

WHITING, PHEBE, of Watertown, dau. of Anthony and Ann Sherman (aunt of Capt. John Sherman, ancestor of Donald Macomber). B. England, ca. 1604. D. Watertown, 1 Aug., 1685. M. England, ca. 1628, JOHN BARNARD, Sr. 9 ch., of whom the second was JOHN BARNARD, Jr., father of ANN BARNARD, mother of MARY BOWMAN, mother of SARAH GARFIELD, mother of BENJAMIN BOWMAN BEMIS, father of SARAH BEMIS, mother of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Thomas T. SHERMAN, Sherman Genealogy (New York, 1920); BOND, Genealogies of Watertown.

#### WHITMAN FAMILY.

This was a personal name in Anglo-Saxon and medieval times; hence, it is a patronymic.

WHITMAN, Deac. JOHN, of Dorchester and Weymouth, son of Zachariah and N. N. B. Holt, co. Norfolk, 1602. D. Weymouth, 13 Nov., 1692, aet. 90. M. England, ca. 1628, RUTH N. 9 ch.:

- 1) Thomas, b. England, 1629; m. Abigail Bynam.
- 2) John, 1631; m. (1) Ruth Reed (dau. of William Reed, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes); (2) Abigail Hollis.
- 3) SARAH, 1633; m. ABRAHAM JONES.
- 4) Mary, 1634; m. John Pratt (son of Matthew Pratt, Sr., ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 5) Elizabeth, b. Weymouth, ca. 1636; m. Joseph Green.
- 6) Hannah, 24 Aug., 1641; m. Stephen French.
- 7) Zachariah, 1644; m. Sarah Alcock.
- 8) Abiah, 1646; m. Mary Ford.
- 9) Judith, ca. 1654; m. Philip King.

According to BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 8, John came from Chesham, co. Buckingham. Whether that can be reconciled with his supposed birth at Holt, co. Norfolk, is not at all clear. John was first of Dorchester, but then removed to Weymouth. He was admitted freeman, Mar. 13, 1638/9. He served as a town officer in 1643. He was commissioned ensign of the militia in 1645. He was also appointed at the same time a



commissioner to end small causes (= justice of the peace). He owned land at Braintree, but sold it, 19 Mar., 1648.

WHITMAN, SARAH, dau. of Deac. JOHN and RUTH N. B. England, 1633. D. Hull, 11 June, 1718. M. 1653, ABRAHAM, son of THOMAS JONES and ANN N. 8 ch., of whom the sixth was JOHN JONES, father of SARAH JONES, mother of ALICE CORBETT, mother of MERCY CHASE, mother of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Charles H. FARNAM, History of the Descendants of John Whitman of Weymouth, Mass. (New Haven, 1889); POPE, Pioneers, p. 494.

#### WIGHT FAMILY.

This was a surname for someone who came from the Isle of Wight, and, in fact, the immigrant ancestor is said to have come from the Isle of Wight. However, it could also be a nickname given to an agile person or one who was brave or strong willed. In other instances it was given to someone who dwelt near a bend in a road or a river.

WIGHT, THOMAS, of Dedham and Medfield, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1600. Buried Medfield, 17 Mar., 1674. M. (1) England, ca. 1624, ALICE ROUNDY. 7 ch.:

1) Henry, b. Isle of Wight, ca. 1625; m. Jane Goodenow.

2) JOHN, ca. 1627; m. ANNE BURNAP.

3) Thomas, ca. 1629; m. Mehitable Cheney.

4) Anne, b. Watertown, ca. 1631; m. Isaac Bullard (perhaps bro. of Robert Bullard, ancestor of Donald Macomber and Harriet F. Seaver).

5) Mary, ca. 1633; m. Thomas Ellis.

6) Samuel, b. Dedham, 5 Feb., 1639; m. Hannah Albee.

7) Ephraim, 27 Jan., 1645/6; m. Lydia Morse.

Thomas m. (2) 7 Dec., 1665, Mrs. Lydia (Eliot) Penniman (ancestor of Harriet F. Seaver, and sis. of the Rev. John Eliot, the Apostle to the Indians). No ch.

Thomas came from the Isle of Wight. He first settled (at least according to the Mormons) in Watertown, but he was a proprietor of Dedham, 18 July, 1637. He lived in the part of town that was set off as the town of Medfield. He and his wife were admitted into the communion of the Dedham church, 6 Sept., 1640, and he was admitted freeman, 8 Oct., 1640. He served as selectman every year between 1652 and 1674. Many of his descendants were graduates of Harvard College (cf. Danforth WIGHT, Memoirs of the Wight Family).

WIGHT, JOHN, son of THOMAS and ALICE ROUNDY. B. Isle of Wight, ca. 1627. D. Medfield, 28 Sept., 1653. M. (Medfield), 1652, ANNE, dau. of ROBERT BURNAP and AGNES MILLER. 1 ch., b. Medfield:

1) ABIAL (Abigail or Abihale), 1 Jan., 1653/4 (posthumous); m. Ens. SAMUEL MANNING.

WIGHT, ABIAL, dau. of JOHN and ANNE BURNAP. B. Medfield, 1 Jan., 1653/4. D. ----. M. 6 May, 1673, as his second wife, SAMUEL, son of WILLIAM MANNING, Jr., and DOROTHY N. 12 ch., of whom the eighth was EPHRAIM MANNING, father of SARAH MANNING, mother of MARY FLYNN, mother of DAVID WILLIAMS II, father of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: William W. WIGHT, The Wights (Milwaukee, 1890); POPE, Pioneers, pp. 496, f.

#### WILCOX FAMILY.

Wilcock is a pet-name for William, and Wilcox is its patronymic.

WILCOX, MARY, of Cambridge, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1605. D. Cambridge, after 1662. M. England, ca. 1601, NATHANIEL HALL. 7 ch., of whom the first was JOHN HALL, Sr., father of JOHN HALL, Jr., father of PERCIVAL HALL, father of Deac. THOMAS HALL, father of ABIGAIL HALL, mother

of SARAH BEMIS, mother of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Mary was a member of the First Church of Cambridge. She was widowed some time between 1652 and 1662, at which time Cambridge made a grant of land to her. She was a sister of William Wilcox of Cambridge, who remembered her and two of her children in his will.

References: Some of the Ancestors of the Reverend John Selby Frame and his Wife, Clara Winchester Dana, based on data collected by and for their daughter (n.p., 1948); POPE, Pioneers, p. 497.

#### WILKINSON FAMILY.

Wilkin is a diminutive of William, and Wilkinson is its patronymic.

WILKINSON, JANE, of Watertown, parents not traced. B. (Gravesend, co. Kent), 1617. D. -----. M. Boston or Watertown, ca. 1636, as his first wife, EDWARD DIX. 7 ch., of whom the first was ABIGAIL DIX, mother of RICHARD PARKE II, father of RICHARD PARK III, father of HULDAH PARK, mother of ABIGAIL HALL, mother of SARAH BEMIS, mother of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

Reference: Frank S. PARKS, The Genealogy of the Parke Families of Massachusetts (Washington, D.C., 1909).

#### WILLET or Willett FAMILY.

This is another diminutive of William, like Wilkin.

WILLET, Capt. THOMAS, of Plymouth, Rehoboth and New York City, probably son of Thomas of Norwich, co. Norfolk, and Alice N. (or, according to the Bartow Genealogy, he was the son of the Rev. Andrew Willet and grandson of the Rev. Thomas Willet, prebend of Ely Cathedral). B. England, ca. 1610. D. Barrington, R.I., 4 Aug., 1674 (Pope says Seekonk. 3 Aug., 1674), aet. 64. M. (1) (Plymouth), 6 July, 1636, MARY, dau. of JOHN BROWNE and DOROTHY BEAUCHAMP (or Davis). 13 ch.:

- 1) Mary, b. Plymouth, 10 Nov., 1637; m. (1) Rev. Samuel Hooker; (2) Rev. Thomas Buckingham.
- 2) Martha, 6 Aug., 1639; m. John Saffin.
- 3) John, 21 Aug., 1641; m. Abigail Collins.
- 4) Sarah, 4 May, 1643; m. Rev. John Eliot (son of the Apostle to the Indians).
- 5) Rebecca, 2 Dec., 1644; b. young, 1651.
- 6) Thomas, 1 Oct., 1646; m. Helena Stoothoff.
- 7) Esther, 10 July, 1648; m. Rev. Josiah Flint.
- 8) JAMES, 23 Nov., 1649; m. (1) Elizabeth Hunt (dau. of Peter, son of Enoch Hunt, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes); (2) GRACE FRINK.
- 9) Hezekiah, 26 July, 1650; d. young, 26 July, 1651.
- 10) Hezekiah, 17 Nov., 1651; m. Hannah/Anna Brown..
- 11) David, 1 Nov., 1654.
- 12) Andrew, 5 Oct., 1655; m. Ann Coddington.
- 13) Samuel, 27 Oct., 1658; m. N. N.

Thomas m. (2) Joanna Boyce, widow of Rev. Peter Prudden. No ch.

Thomas came over for the first time to America from Leyden on the "Mayflower" in 1629 and was at the Kennebec trading post. He returned to Europe but came a second time in 1632, probably on the "Lion." He was the agent at the Kennebec trading post in 1635. He was left in charge of the Penobscot trading post in 1636, but was forcibly ejected by the French Lieutenant Governor d'Aulney of Acadia. In 1639 he was appointed captain of the Kennebec trading post. In 1641 he was a partner in the building of a bark. He was appointed captain and military leader of Plymouth in 1648, succeeding Myles Standish. He became a partner in the Kennebec trade in 1649. Governor Pieter Stuyvesant named him to be a commissioner to settle the boundary between Nieuwe Nederland and Connecticut in 1650, and again for the Gravesend boundary in 1656. He served as one of the assistants to the governor of Plymouth Colony from 1651 to 1654, but he was frequently absent in Nieuwe Nederland on business. On one occasion, he handled an estate for the children of Richard



Masterson (ancestor of Harriet Seaver). He was a partner with Governor John Winthrop, Jr., of Connecticut in the purchase of Stonington. He removed to Rehoboth in 1660, and the following year he bought a large tract of land from the Indians, now included in the towns of Attleboro, Mass., and Cumberland, R.I. He and Winthrop were involved in the negotiations with Stuyvesant in 1664 and are said to have persuaded him to surrender peacefully. He was appointed, at the request of the Dutch inhabitants, the first English-speaking mayor of New York in 1665 and was reappointed in 1666. In 1667, he was back in Rehoboth and helped in regulating the settlement of Swansea. In 1668, he served on the New York governor's council. When the Dutch briefly recaptured New York in 1673, all of his New York property was confiscated.

WILLET, JAMES, son of Capt. THOMAS and MARY BROWNE. B. (Rehoboth), 23 Nov., 1649. D. ----. M. (1) 17 Apr., 1673, Elizabeth, dau. of Peter Hunt. No. ch. James m. (2) June, 1677, GRACE, dau of JOHN FRINK of Taunton and GRACE STEVENS. 4 ch., b. New London, Conn.:

- 1) MARY, 16 June, 1678, m. THOMAS LARRABEE.
- 2) Martha, 1680.
- 3) Thomas, 1681.
- 4) Sarah, 1683.

WILLET, MARY, dau. of JAMES and GRACE FRINK. B. New London, Conn., 16 June, 1678. D. -----. 5 ch., of whom the fourth was PATIENCE LARRABEE, mother of EUNICE KIMBALL, mother of ESTHER RIX, mother of EUNICE CRANDALL, mother of DAVID GARDNER WILLIAMS, father of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Robert L. FRENCH, "John Browne of New Plymouth, his Family and Relatives," in The Mayflower Quarterly 50 (1984), 6-8; article on Thomas Willet in The National Cyclopaedia of American Biography, vol. VIII (New York, 1924), p. 38; POPE, Pioneers, p. 499.

#### WILLIAMS FAMILY.

An obvious patronymic.

WILLIAMS, GEORGE, of Salem, parents not traced. B. England or Wales, ca. 1610. D. Salem, Sept., 1654. M. ca. 1632, MARY N, (d. Salem, Oct., 1654). 7 ch., b. Salem:

- 1) Mary, ca. 1634; m. N. Bishop.
- 2) John, bapt. 25 Dec., 1636; m. (1) Elizabeth N.; (2) Mrs. Elizabeth Smith.
- 3) SAMUEL, bapt. 12 Aug., 1638; m. MARY VEREN.
- 4) Joseph, bapt. 10 May, 1640; m. Sarah Browning.
- 5) Bethiah, bapt. 13 Nov., 1642; m. Obadiah Rich.
- 6) George, bapt. 1 Sept., 1644.
- 7) Sarah, ca. 1646.

George settled in Salem. His house was located on the southeast corner of Williams Street. He was admitted freeman, 14 May, 1634, and served on a jury in 1636. His wife's will was probated one month after his.

WILLIAMS, SAMUEL, son of GEORGE and MARY N. Bapt. Salem, 12 Aug., 1638. D. Salem, during the summer or autumn of 1689 (will dated 23 May, probated 26 Nov., 1689). M. Salem, 2 Apr., 1662, MARY, dau. of HILLIARD VEREN and MARY CONANT. 13 ch., b. Salem:

- 1) Samuel, 10 Dec., 1662; d. young.
- 2) Samuel, 21 Nov., 1664.
- 3) Mary, 7 Mar., 1666/7; d. young.
- 4) Hilliard, 26 Dec., 1668; m. Abigail Massey (dau. of John Massey, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 5) George, 12 Feb., 1670/1; d. young.
- 6) Sarah, 15 July, 1672; m. John Adams.
- 7) Mary, 27 Nov., 1674; d. young.
- 8) Abigail, bapt. Apr., 1677; m., as his first wife, Thomas Massey (ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 9) Richard, 3 Mar., 1679/80; m. Elizabeth N.
- 10) MARY, 2 Mar., 1680/1; m., as his second wife, THOMAS MASSEY.

11) Joshua, bapt. 26 May, 1683; m. Ann Smith.

12) Ebenezer, 25 July, 1685).

13) Nathaniel, 25 Jan., 1686/7.

Samuel was a cooper, like his brothers, John and Joseph.

WILLIAMS, MARY, dau. of SAMUEL and MARY VEREN. B. Salem, 2 Mar., 1680/1. D. Salem, after 1730. M. Salem, ca. 1717, THOMAS, son of JOHN and SARAH WELLS. 3 ch., of whom the second was MARY MASSEY, mother of SAMUEL MASSEY WEST, father of ABIGAIL WEST, mother of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

The Ancestry of Donald Macomber makes Mary Williams the daughter of Isaac Williams and Mary, dau. of Governor John Endecott. However, those who have done the genealogy of Isaac Williams' family do not include an Abigail among his children. Yet it is known that Thomas Massey's two wives were sisters, and that one was named Abigail. Furthermore, Perley, the authority on Salem history, makes Mary the daughter of Samuel, not Isaac, Williams.

References: PERLEY, History of Salem; POPE, Pioneers, p. 499.

WILLIAMS, ROBERT, of Roxbury, son of Stephen (son of Robert Williams of Great Yarmouth, co. Norfolk) and Margaret Cooke. B. Great Yarmouth, 11 Dec., 1608. D. Roxbury, 1 Sept., 1693. M. (1) England, ELIZABETH (d. Roxbury, 28 July, 1674), dau. of John STALHAM and Alice Gibson. 8 ch. (the order and dates of the first four are unsure):

1) Samuel, b. Norwich, 1632; m. Theoda Parke (dau. of William Parke, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

2) Elizabeth, ca. 1634; m. (1) William Robinson; (2) Richard Cutter.

3) John, bapt. 26 Aug., 1635; d. unm.

4) Deborah, ca. 1637; m. John Turner.

5) ISAAC, Sr., b. Roxbury, 1 Sept., 1638; m. (1) MARTHA PARKE; (2) Judith Hunt (dau. of Peter, son of Enoch Hunt, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

6) STEPHEN, 8 Nov., 1640; m. SARAH WISE.

7) Thomas, ca. 1642; d. young.

8) Mary, ca. 1644; m. Nicholas Wood.

Robert m. (2) Roxbury, 1675, Mrs. Margaret, widow of John Fearing. No ch. There is a tradition, although no record, that Robert m. (3) Martha Strong (or Story), perhaps the widow of William Parke (ancestor of Donald Macomber).

Robert came over to America on the "Rose" or the "John and Dorothy" in 1635 and settled in Roxbury. His wife joined the Roxbury church in 1637. He must have done the same at more or less the same time, as he was admitted freeman, 2 May, 1638. His homestead was located on what is now Dearborn Street. It was still standing in 1794, but the site is now occupied by a large brick building near the school. The property, which was worth £8 in 1640, consisted of 25 acres that extended from Albany Street on both sides of Eustis Street as far as Magazine Street. Robert was a cordwainer, that is, a leather worker. He was a member of the Artillery Company in 1644. Besides our own double descent from him, Robert had the following distinguished descendants: Col. Ephraim Williams, founder of Williams College; Rev. Elisha Williams, president of Yale College; William Williams, Governor of Connecticut and signer of the Declaration of Independence; Col. Joseph Williams of Roxbury; and the Rev. Eleazer Williams, a missionary to the Indians (some have claimed that he was the Dauphin, the son and heir of King Louis XVI of France, a claim that he himself never denied, but he was rather the son of Thomas Williams, the half-breed son of Eunice Williams, who was kidnapped by Indians during the Revolutionary War).

WILLIAMS, Capt. ISAAC, Sr., son of ROBERT and ELIZABETH STALHAM. B. Roxbury, 1 Sept., 1638. D. Newton, 11 Feb., 1707/8. M. (1) 1660, MARTHA (d. Roxbury, 24 Oct., 1674), dau. of WILLIAM PARKE and MARTHA HOLGRAVE. 9 ch.:

1) Isaac, b. Roxbury, ca. 1659; d. young.

2) ISAAC, Jr., 11 Dec., 1661; m. (1) ELIZABETH HYDE; (2) Mary Griffin; (3) Hannah N.

3) Martha, 27 Dec., 1663; m. John Hunt (son of Peter, son of Enoch Hunt, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).



4) William, 2 Feb., 1665; m. (1) Elizabeth Cotton; (2) Christian Stoddard. William was the father of Rev. Elisha Williams, president of Yale College, and of Rev. Solomon Williams, father of William Williams, who signed the Declaration of Independence and was governor of Connecticut.

5) John, 31 Oct., 1667; m. Martha Wheeler, dau. of Isaac Wheeler, ancestor of Harriet Seaver; her mother was Martha, dau. of Thomas Parke, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

6) Eleazer, b. Newton, 22 Dec., 1669; m. Mary Hyde (dau. of Jonathan Hyde, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

7) Hannah, 8 Oct., 1671; m. John Hyde (son of Job, son of Samuel, bro. of Jonathan Hyde, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

8) Elizabeth, 8 Oct., 1671 (twin); m. Jonathan Hyde (son of Jonathan Hyde, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

9) Thomas, 23 Dec., 1673.

Isaac m. (2) Mrs. Judith (Hunt) Cooper of Taunton. 5 ch., b. Newton:

1) Peter, 30 June, 1680; unm. in 1732.

2) Mary, 31 Aug., 1682; m. Joseph Hyde (son of Jonathan Hyde, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

3) Martha, ca. 1684.

4) Sarah, 2 Oct., 1688; m. (1) John March; (2) Samuel Gray.

5) Ephraim, 21 Oct., 1691; m. (1) Elizabeth Jackson; (2) Abigail Jones. Ephraim's son, Col. Ephraim Williams, died childless in battle near Lake George, 8 Sept., 1755; he left his estate to found a free school at Williamstown, which later became Williams College.

Isaac settled in Cambridge Village (Newton), 21 Sept., 1658. His father-in-law gave his wife a handsome dowry and purchased for the couple a large 500 acre farm in the western part of Newton. The house and barn stood 10 rods north of Cheesecake Brook and 30 rods northeast of the West Parish Meetinghouse. Isaac later built on the site a new house that was still standing in 1818. He was a member of the First Church and was admitted freeman of the town in 1685. He served as selectman and also as deputy to the General Court six times beginning in 1692. He was appointed captain of a troop of horse and, when he died, was given a military funeral. In his will, he attempted to disinherit his children by his first wife in favor of his favorite son, Ephraim, but the court set aside the will.

WILLIAMS, Capt. ISAAC, Jr., son of Capt. ISAAC, Sr., and MARTHA PARKE. B. Roxbury, 11 Dec., 1661. D. Roxbury, 27 June, 1739. M. (1) Newton, 1685, ELIZABETH (d. Newton, 26 June, 1699), dau. of JONATHAN HYDE and MARY FRENCH. 10 ch., b. Newton:

1) Isaac, 1 Nov., 1686; m. Martha Whitney (dau. of Joshua, son of John Whitney, Sr., ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

2) Jonathan, 5 Nov., 1687.

3) Mary, 27 Feb., 1688; m. N. Payson. I report the date of this birth as it appears in the secondary sources, but it is clear that something is wrong. If the year of the date is interpreted as "old style," as is probably the case, it is acceptable in relation to the preceding birth, but not with respect to the one that follows. It would seem that either Mary or John must have been born of different parents.

4) JOHN, 30 Apr., 1689; m. MARY GOAD.

5) William, 19 Sept., 1690; m. Experience Wilson.

6) Ebenezer, 16 Oct., 1691; m. Mary Vetch.

7) Samuel, 11 Feb., 1692/3; m. (1) Abigail Goddard; (2) Abigail Wood.

8) Martha, 12 Sept., 1694; m. Jacob Payson.

9) Daniel, 22 Oct., 1695; m. Hannah Holbrook.

10) Elizabeth, 23 Sept., 1697.

Isaac m. (2) 1709, Mary Griffin, widow of Nathaniel Hammond, Jr. He m. (3) Elizabeth N. No ch.

Isaac was appointed captain of the Newton military company. He served as selectman in 1734. After his third marriage, he moved back to Roxbury and died there at the age of 77.

WILLIAMS, JOHN, son of Capt. ISAAC, Jr., and ELIZABETH HYDE. B. Newton, 30 Apr., 1689. D. Somfret, Conn., 9 Dec., 1765. M. (Roxbury), 18 Jan., 1712, MARY, dau. of JOSEPH GOAD and ANN CHAPLIN. ch.:

1) Isaac, b. Roxbury, 25 Oct., 1713.

2) Joseph, 11 June, 1716.

3) Mary, 5 Mar., 1718.

4) David I, 13 Oct., 1719; m. ELIZABETH DANA.

5) Abijah, b. Pomfret, 1722.

6) Oliver, 1723/4.

John first settled in Roxbury, but moved to Pomfret about 1720.

WILLIAMS, Deac. DAVID I, son of JOHN and MARY GOAD. B. Roxbury, 13 Oct., 1719. D. Woodstock, Conn., 20 Apr., 1809. M. Pomfret, Conn., 2 Feb., 1743/4, ELIZABETH, dau. of SAMUEL DANA and SUSANNA STARR. 7 ch., b. Pomfret:

1) Maj. Elijah, 25 Oct., 1744; m. Abigail Chandler.

2) Dr. John, 20 June, 1748.

3) SILAS, 4 Feb., 1749/50; m. MARY H. FLYNN.

4) Mary, 15 June, 1752; d. unkm.

5) Elizabeth, 4 Oct., 1756; d. unkm.

6) David, 13 Sept., 1761; m. (1) Margaret Kingsbury; (2) Mary Bowen.

7) Israel, 19 Nov., 1763; m. (1) Temperance Holmes; (2) Priscilla Howard.

David lived on Woodstock Street, where the house of Arthur S. Hardy later stood.

WILLIAMS, SILAS, son of Deac. DAVID I and ELIZABETH DANA. B. Pomfret, Conn., 4 Feb., 1750. D. Royalton, Vt., 20 Oct., 1843. M. (Pomfret), 15 Apr., 1777, MARY H., dau. of RICHARD FLYNN, Jr., and SARAH MANNING. 5 ch.:

1) Polydore, b. Pomfret, 16 July, 1778; m. Percia Davis.

2) Thomas, b. Woodstock, Conn., 12 Aug., 1780; m. Sophia Belding.

3) Silas, b. Royalton, Vt., 16 Feb., 1783; m. Elizabeth or Ellis Spaulding.

4) Mary, 19 Oct., 1785; d. unkm., 1868.

5) DAVID II, 3 Feb., 1788; m. EUNICE CRANDALL.

Silas' grandson, Charles G. Williams, relates the following concerning the move to Vermont: "My grandfather came to Royalton in 1780 and located a lot of land and partly erected a log house. In April, 1781, he moved from Pomfret, Conn., to Royalton with his family (wife and two children). His outfit consisted of one yoke of oxen and sled, a small quantity of household utensils and farming tools. Grandmother and the two children rode on the sled when not walking, grandfather on horseback and drove the oxen. They followed the Connecticut River up to the mouth of the White River, and then up that on the south side to where he had located his land, about one and one half miles from what is now N. Royalton, where he lived and reared quite a family, and where my father, mother, one brother and two sisters of mine lived and died, and all were buried in the old cemetery near the old Rix place." (quoted in The History of Royalton, Vermont).

It must be noted with regard to the preceding narrative that the Revolutionary War was still going on at the time of the trek to Vermont and that Royalton, dangerously close to Canada, had actually been attacked and burned between the time that Silas built his log house and the time that he set out with his wife and little children, although one suspects that he may not have been aware of that fact at the time.

Silas owned three plots of land in Royalton. He served the town as surveyor, lister and moderator. He was also their representative in the state legislature in 1784.

WILLIAMS, DAVID II, son of SILAS and MARY H. FLYNN. B. Royalton, Vt., 3 Feb., 1788. D. Royalton, 9 May, 1864. M. Bellows Falls, Vt., 3 Dec., 1812, EUNICE, dau. of GIDEON CRANDALL and ESTHER RIX. 9 ch., b. Royalton:

1) Eliza, 22 or 27 Feb., 1815; d. unkm., 1842.

2) Henry Lawrence, 29 Nov., 1816; m. Jane Tinkham.

3) John, 24 Feb., 1818; m. Philena P. Freeman.

4) DAVID GARDNER, 3 or 17 Nov., 1819; m. RACHEL H. CHILD.

5) Clarissa, 5 Dec., 1821; d. young.

6) Silas R., 14 Apr., 1823; m. Julia Ann Smith.

7) Ezra B., 19 Oct., 1824; d. unkm., 1848.

8) Charles Gardner (the narrator concerning the trek to Royalton), 4 Apr., 1826; m. Louisa Marion Howe.

9) Ellen Percia, 14 Apr., 1828; m. Enos Child (son of Enos Child, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

David lived all his life on the old homestead and took care of his parents in their old age. His brother, Thomas, had a house on the farm, but he sold out to David and moved to Middlesex, Vt. Of David's sons,



Henry was a doctor in Woodstock, Vt., John was a blacksmith in Bethel, Vt., Silas was a farmer on the old homestead in Royalton and Charles was a railroad man at Essex Junction, Vt. Of the daughters, Ellen ("a dear") and her husband ultimately moved to Essex Junction, and, after his death, she lived with Charles' widow, Louise (Granny's recollections).

WILLIAMS, DAVID GARDNER, son of DAVID II and EUNICE CRANDALL. B. Royalton, Vt., 3 or 7 Nov., 1819. D. Newton Center, Sept., 1911. M. (1) Bellows Falls, Vt., 1 May, 1844, RACHEL H., dau. of BENOS CHILD and SARAH BEMIS. 6 ch.:

- 1) Eusebia Sabine, b. Boston, 3 Mar., 1845; m. Dwight Tuxbury.
- 2) Grace, 6 Feb., 1849; d. unm.
- 3) Clarie (Clarissa?), b. Somerville, 26 Sept., 1852; d. unm.
- 4) ULEYETTA, 27 Jan., 1855; m. FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER.
- 5) Alice Child, 24 May, 1858; m. Arthur Abbott.
- 6) Blanche, b. Boston, 17 Mar., 1867; m. Richard Buntin.

David Gardner m. (2) Sarah Mitchell. 1 ch., b. Boston:

- 1) David; d. aged 17 or 18.

David Gardner was a dentist. He did his apprenticeship under a Dr. Hitchcock and his uncle, Dr. Asaph Bemis Child.

WILLIAMS, ULEYETTA, dau. of DAVID GARDNER and RACHEL H. CHILD. B. Somerville, 27 Jan., 1855. D. Squantum (North Quincy), 21 Jan., 1940, act. 84. M. Boston, 18 Mar., 1844, FRANCIS EDWARD, son of WILLIAM MACOMBER II and MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS. 3 ch., of whom the first was DONALD MACOMBER.

I remember hearing, when I was a boy, that Granny's unusual first name was derived from the English place name, Uley, a village in Gloucestershire. Unfortunately, I no longer remember how or why this name came to be chosen, although the idea that I now have is that her mother opened at random the atlas, as many people do with the Bible, and her finger happened to light upon Uley. It is interesting, however, to note that both of her daughters-in-law, Ethel M. Jaynes and Harriet F. Seaver, descend from the Bassets, who were lords of Uley Manor for several centuries.

Uleyetta and her husband joined the Swedenborgian Church in West Newton. Her daughter, Dorothea, still considered herself a member of that church when I visited her at her New York apartment in 1958, I think.

WILLIAMS, Capt. STEPHEN, son of ROBERT and ELIZABETH STALHAM. B. Roxbury, 8 Nov., 1640. D. (Roxbury), 15 Feb., 1719/20. M. (Roxbury), 1666, SARAH, dau. of JOSEPH WISE and MARY THOMPSON. 12 ch., b. Roxbury:

- 1) Sarah, 13 Aug., 1667; m. (1) N. Hastings; (2) N. Sharp.
- 2) Mary, 20 Dec., 1669; m. (1) Samuel Choate; (2) Samuel Story.
- 3) Elizabeth, 1 Oct., 1672; m. Benjamin Tucker (son of Benjamin, son of Robert Tucker, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 4) Bethiah, 26 Apr., 1676; m. Ebenezer Rice (son of Benjamin, son of Edmund Rice, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 5) Stephen, 27 Aug., 1678; m. Mary Capen (dau. of Samuel, son of John Capen, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 6) Robert, 13 July, 1680; d. infant.
- 7) JOSEPH, 24 Feb., 1671/2; m. ABIGAIL DAVIS.
- 8) John, 16 Jan., 1684; m. Dorothy Brewer (dau. of Nathaniel, son of Nathaniel Brewer, ancestor of Donald Macomber; her mother was Margaret, dau. of Joseph Weld, another ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 9) Henry, 9 Apr., 1686; d. infant.
- 10) Grace, 3 Apr., 1688; m. John Metcalf.
- 11) Catherine, 9 Nov., 1690; d. unm., 1707.
- 12) Thomas, 27 July, 1694; d. infant.

Stephen was a farmer. He stayed on the old homestead and cared for his father and Nicholas, his uncle, in their old age. He inherited it when his father died. He served as captain, presumably of the town military company. He lies buried in the old Roxbury Burying Ground. Drake has this verse to his memory in his History of Roxbury:

"His works of piety and love,  
Remain before the Lord.  
Honor on earth and joy above,  
Shall be his sure reward."

WILLIAMS, Ens. JOSEPH, son of Capt. STEPHEN and SARAH WISE. B. Roxbury, 24 Feb., 1681/2. D. (Roxbury), 17 Aug., 1720. M. Roxbury, 2 May, 1706, ABIGAIL, dau. of JOHN DAVIS and N. N. 7 ch., b. Roxbury:

- 1) Col. Joseph, 10 Apr., 1708; m. (1) Martha Howell; (2) Mrs. Hannah (Whiting) Dudley.
- 2) MARY, 4 July, 1710; m. SAMUEL GORE.
- 3) John, 17 Sept., 1712; m. (1) Elizabeth Williams; (2) Bethia (Parker) Stedman.
- 4) Sarah, 27 Sept., 1714; m. (1) Ebenezer Scott; (2) Edward Breck.
- 5) Stephen, 27 Oct., 1716; d. young, 1720.
- 6) Jeremiah, 5 Oct., 1718; m. Catherine Payson.
- 7) Abiel, 17 Oct., 1720; m. Timothy Foster.

Joseph served as ensign of the Roxbury military company. His eldest son, Col. Joseph Williams, was clerk of the First Parish Church for nearly 50 years, and served as selectman, town moderator and deputy to the General Court. He was a colonel in the French and Indian War, serving at Lake George. He was active in pre-revolutionary movements and took part in the Battle of Lexington. He had 15 children by his two wives. They were remarkable for their size and strength. His sons by his first wife weighed nearly 300 pounds each.

WILLIAMS, MARY, dau. of JOSEPH and ABIGAIL DAVIS. B. Roxbury, 4 July, 1710. D. -----. M. Roxbury, 23 Feb., 1726/7, SAMUEL, son of JOHN GORE, Jr., and SARAH GARDNER. 7 ch., of whom the sixth was ABIGAIL GORE, mother of SAMUEL LEEDS, father of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: Harrison WILLIAMS, The Life, Ancestors and Descendants of Robert Williams of Roxbury (Washington, D.C., 1934); AncDM; POPE, Pioneers, p. 500.

#### WILLIS FAMILY.

A patronymic based on a pet-name for William.

WILLIS, GEORGE, of Cambridge, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1604. D. Cambridge, 1690. M. England, Mrs. JANE Palfrey. Perhaps 3 ch., b. Cambridge:

- 1) THOMAS, 28 Dec., 1638; m. (1) GRACE TAY; (2) Rebecca N.
- 2) Stephen, 14 Oct., 1644.
- 3) Perhaps a third son, Charles.

George m. (2) Sarah N.

George, who was known as Patriot George, came over about 1630. His wife brought John and Elizabeth Palfrey, her children by a previous marriage. George settled in Cambridge, where he is listed as a proprietor in 1636. He was admitted freeman, 2 May, 1638. His wife joined the Cambridge church in 1640, at which time she indicated that she had formerly been of Newcastle and Heddon in England. George's home was located on the westerly side of Garden Street, near the Washington Elm. He purchased some land in Billerica, but soon sold it. At the age of 61, he asked to be relieved of the obligation of military training. At the age of 86, he and a man named Gibson wrote a petition to the King seeking confirmation of his title to his lands that he had occupied for nearly 60 years (Hutchinson's History of Cambridge).

WILLIS, THOMAS, son of GEORGE and JANE N. B. Cambridge, 28 Dec., 1638. D. Medford, 14 Aug., 1725. M. (1) Billerica, Jan., 1662/3, GRACE, dau. of WILLIAM TAY and GRACE NEWELL. 8 ch.:

- 1) Grace, b. Billerica, 18 May, 1664; m. Stephen Hall (perhaps the same one who later married her sister).
- 2) Stephen, 25 Nov., 1669; d. infant, 30 Dec., 1669.
- 3) John, 3 Apr., 1671; m. Esther Gardner.
- 4) Elizabeth, b. Medford, 19 Oct., 1673; m. Stephen Hall, son of John Hall, ancestor of Donald Macomber).



- 5) JANE, 9 Apr., 1677; m. PERCIVAL HALL.
- 6) Stephen, 16 Nov., 1679; m. Martha Boardman.
- 7) Mary, 1 Mar., 1682; m. Thomas Gardner.
- 8) William, 7 July, 1685.

Thomas m. (2) Rebecca N.

After spending a few years in Billerica, Thomas and his first wife, Grace, removed about 1672 to Medford.

WILLIS, JANE, dau. of THOMAS and GRACE TAY. B. Medford, 9 Apr., 1677. D. (Sutton), 28 Oct., 1757, aet. 80. M. Woburn, 18 Oct., 1697, Deac. PERCIVAL, son of JOHN HALL and ELIZABETH GREEN. 12 ch., of whom the eighth was Deac. THOMAS HALL, father of ABIGAIL HALL, mother of SARAH BEMIS, mother of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: HAZEN, History of Billerica; POPE, Pioneers, p. 502; AncDM.

#### WISE FAMILY.

A nickname for a person esteemed wise or for one who was suspected of occult knowledge, a wizard.

WISE, JOSEPH, of Roxbury, parents not traced. B. England, 1618. Buried Roxbury, 14 Sept., 1684. M. Roxbury, 3 Dec., 1641, MARY, dau. of John THOMPSON and ALICE FREEMAN. 14 ch., b. Roxbury:

- 1) Joseph, bapt. 1 Apr., 1643; d. young.
- 2) Joseph, bapt. 2 May, 1646 (d. young).
- 3) Jeremiah (twin), bapt. 3 May, 1646; d. young.
- 4) SARAH, bapt. 26 Oct., 1647; m. Capt. STEPHEN WILLIAMS.
- 5) Mary, bapt. 3 Feb., 1649/50; m. Caleb Lamb.
- 6) Rev. John, bapt. 15 Aug., 1652. Harvard College, 1673.
- 7) Henry, bapt. 4 Mar., 1654/5.
- 8) Bethia, bapt. 19 Apr., 1657; m. Samuel Scarborough.
- 9) Katharine, bapt. 10 Oct., 1658; m. Richard Mather (son of Timothy, son of Rev. Richard Mather; his uncle was Rev. Increase Mather, father of the famous Rev. Cotton Mather, who approved of the Salem witch trials; Richard Mather's mother was Catherine, dau. of Gen. Humphrey Atherton, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 10) Benjamin, 7 Oct., 1660; d. infant.
- 11) William, bapt. 9 Mar., 1661/2.
- 12) Benjamin, 20 Mar., 1664; d. infant.
- 13) Abigail, bapt. 24 June, 1666.
- 14) Jeremiah, 2 Nov., 1669.

Joseph was a servant of George Alcock. His name appears in the Roxbury records in 1636. He was a proprietor about 1640. He was a butcher and, it would appear, a maltster and potter, for in 1647 he mortgaged his house, malthouse and kiln. He apparently never joined the Roxbury church and was, therefore, never admitted freeman. His wife, on the other hand, was a member, and his children were baptized. He was a prominent opponent of Governor Andros. His son, John, was ordained minister of Ipswich.

WISE, SARAH, dau. of JOSEPH and MARY THOMPSON. B. Roxbury, 26 Dec., 1647. D. (Roxbury), ca. Aug., 1728 (when her will was proved). M. Roxbury, 1666, Capt. STEPHEN, son of ROBERT WILLIAMS and ELIZABETH STALHAM. 12 ch., of whom the seventh was JOSEPH WILLIAMS, father of MARY WILLIAMS, mother of ABIGAIL CORE, mother of SAMUEL LEEDS, father of BENJAMIN INGERSOLL LEEDS, father of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

Sarah's will, dated 18 June, 1723 and probated 30 Aug., 1728, mentions her sons, Stephen and John, her daughters, Mary, wife of Samuel Story, Elizabeth Tucker, and Grace, widow of John Metcalf, her daughter-in-law, widow of her son, Joseph, and her grandchildren, Robert Sharp and Sarah Hastings, daughters of Sarah, and the children of her deceased daughter, Bethiah.

References: Grace E. PATTISON, Pattison, Frink and Allied Families (New York, 1929); POPE, Pioneers, p. 509.

#### WOLTERTON FAMILY.

This surname is doubtlessly derived from a place name and has, perhaps, like many other surnames with the "-ton" suffix, a manorial origin.

WOLTERTON, VIOLET, of Cambridge, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1600. D. Cambridge, 9 Jan., 1649. M. England, ca. 1623, EDWARD SHEPARD. 5 ch., of whom the fifth was SARAH SHEPARD, mother of ABIGAIL THOMPSON, mother of HANNAH PIERCE, mother of HANNAH CLAP II, mother of MARY TILESTON, mother of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

The Mormons say that Violet's maiden name was Stanley. There was a lady named Bennet Tritton of Hartford, Conn., who first married Thomas Stanley and second Gregory Wolterton. Perhaps Violet was her sister-in-law. At any rate, Maxwell Emerson thinks that Wolterton is the correct maiden name.

Reference: John W. LINZEE, The History of Peter Parker and Sarah Ruggles of Roxbury, Mass. (Boston, 1913).

#### YEOMAN or Yeomans FAMILY.

An obvious occupational surname. Originally a yeoman was a functionary in a noble household who ranked between a sergeant and a groom or between a squire and a page. Subsequently, however, it was used for an independent freeholder.

YEOMAN, AGNES or Anne, of Newbury, parents not traced. B. Salisbury, co. Wiltshire, ca. 1592. D. Newbury, 15 Aug., 1662. M. Salisbury, 1 Dec., 1611, JOHN WHEELER. 13 ch., of whom the fourth was ANNE WHEELER, mother of MOSES CHASE, father of DANIEL CHASE, father of SAMUEL CHASE, father of DUDLEY CHASE, father of MERCY CHASE, mother of ENOS CHILD, father of RACHEL H. CHILD, mother of ULEYETTA WILLIAMS, mother of Donald MACOMBER.

Reference: Albert G. WHEELER, The Genealogical and Encyclopaedic History of the Wheeler Family in America (Boston, 1914).

#### YOUNG FAMILY.

This surname is probably a synonym for "junior."

YOUNG, MARY, dau. of JOHN and MARY MUNNION. B. Salem, 7 Feb., 1752. Buried Salem, 23 Jan., 1816, aet. 64. M. Salem (certificate), 8 Sept., 1773, SAMUEL MASSEY, son of SAMUEL WEST III and MARY MASSEY. 11 ch., of whom the eighth was ABIGAIL WEST, mother of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

On the basis of theories proposed by Maxwell Emerson and material found in the Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire and in the Mormon family group records, I have constructed a pedigree for Mary Young, but it is so fraught with doubts and uncertainties that I have relegated it to Appendix Two.

References: AncDM; letter of Maxwell Emerson.

### APPENDIX ONE

#### THE ANCESTRY OF MARY STEDMAN

#### ATHERTON FAMILY.

See main text.



ATHERTON, MARGARET, dau. of Gen HUMPHREY and MARY WALES. B. Dorchester, 1638. D. ---  
M. Dorchester, 30 Dec., 1659, JAMES, son of THOMAS TROWBRIDGE and ELIZABETH MARSHALL. 7  
ch. of whom the sixth was MARY TROWBRIDGE, mother of THOMAS STEDMAN III, father of JAMES  
STEDMAN, supposed father of MARY STEDMAN.

Reference: Francis B. TROWBRIDGE, The Trowbridge Genealogy.

#### BALLARD FAMILY.

Ballard is a pejorative form of Ball, a nickname for a short, fat person or for a bald-headed man.

BALLARD, ELIZABETH, of Roxbury, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1615. D. Roxbury, 6 June,  
1657. M. Roxbury, 10 Dec., 1634, as his first wife, ROBERT SEAVER. 7 ch., of whom the fifth was  
NATHANIEL SEAVER, father of JOHN SEAVER, father of ANNA SEAVER, possible mother of JAMES  
STEDMAN, supposed father of MARY STEDMAN.

Elizabeth came over to America in 1633 as a maid servant. She joined the First Church of Roxbury,  
where the famous Rev. John Eliot ministered, and afterwards married Robert Seaver the following year.

Reference: AnchSM.

#### BUCK FAMILY.

A nickname for someone with qualities that reminded people of a he-goat or of a buck deer or else for  
a vendor of venison. it could also be given to one who dwelt near a beech tree.

BUCK, MARGARET, of Dedham and Medfield, parents not traced. B. England, 1605. D. Medfield, 9  
May, 1662. M. England, ca. 1632, JOHN THURSTON. 9 ch., of whom the fifth was MARY THURSTON,  
mother of SETH SMITH, Jr., father of MEHITABLE SMITH, mother of MEHITABLE FULLERTON, perhaps  
mother of MARY STEDMAN.

Reference: TILDEN, History of Medfield.

#### CRAMPHORNE FAMILY.

Literally, a "crooked horn."

CRAMPHORNE, MARY, of Roxbury, dau. of Thomas of Sabridgeworth, co. Hertford, and Mary  
Lyndesell. Bapt. Sabridgeworth, 16 Jan., 1592. Bur. Roxbury, 15 Oct., 1660. M. England, ca. 1622, WILLIAM  
HEATH. 5 ch., of whom the second was PELEG HEATH, father of MEHITABLE HEATH, mother of  
MEHITABLE SMITH, mother of MEHITABLE FULLERTON, perhaps mother of MARY STEDMAN.

I am assuming that Mary emigrated to America with her husband and had not died before he came  
over. The Mormons spell the name Camphorne, but this is surely a typographical error. Cramphorne is a  
surname that occurs precisely in this general area of England, whereas Camphorne is otherwise unknown.

References: MFGR for William Heath and Thomas Camphorne; POPE, Pioneers, p. 225.

#### DAVIS FAMILY.

Davis is a patronymic for "the son of David."

DAVIS, SARAH, of Roxbury, parents not traced. B. (Roxbury), ca. 1652. D. ----- M. (Roxbury), ca.  
1670, NATHANIEL, son of ROBERT SEAVER and ELIZABETH BALLARD, and had at least one child, JOHN  
SEAVER, father of ANNA SEAVER, possible mother of JAMES STEDMAN, supposed father of MARY  
STEDMAN.

Reference: MFGR for Robert Seaver.

## FULLERTON FAMILY.

There are two Scottish villages that bear this name, one near Ayr and one near Forfar, which suggests a possible manorial origin for the family.

FULLERTON, ALEXANDER, Sr., of Boston, parents not traced. B. probably Scotland or Northern Ireland. D. (Boston), ----. M. MARY N. At least 1 ch., b. Boston.

1) ALEXANDER, Jr., 16 June, 1694; m. (1) Elizabeth Belcher; (2) MEHITABLE SMITH.

This Alexander is a shadowy figure.

FULLERTON, ALEXANDER, Jr., son of ALEXANDER, Sr., and MARY N. B. Boston 16 June, 1694. D. ----. M. (1) Boston, Brattle Street Church, 4 Jan., 1715, Elizabeth Belcher. 2 ch., b. Boston:

1) Elizabeth, 1716.

2) Alexander, 1718.

Alexander m. (2) Boston, 2 Sept., 1722, by Rev. John Webb (Presbyterian), MEHITABLE, dau. of SETH SMITH, Jr., and MEHITABLE HEATH. 2 ch., b. Boston:

1) William, 1723.

2) MEHITABLE, bapt. 8 Aug., 1725; m. JAMES STEDMAN.

FULLERTON, MEHITABLE, dau. of ALEXANDER, Jr., and MEHITABLE SMITH. Bapt. Boston, Brattle Street Church, 8 Aug., 1725. D. ----. M. Boston, King's Chapel, Apr., 1747, JAMES STEDMAN (parents not traced). Possible ch., MARY STEDMAN.

Reference: AncDM.

## HEATH FAMILY.

A surname given to someone who dwelt on or near a heath.

HEATH, WILLIAM, of Roxbury, parents not traced. B. (Nazeing, co. Essex), ca. 1590. D. (Roxbury), ca. 1652 (will dated 24 May, 1652). M. (Nazeing), ca. 1621, MARY, dau. of Thomas CRAMPHORNE and Mary Lyndesell. 5 ch., b. Nazeing:

1) Mary, ca. 1623; d. young.

2) PELEG, bapt., 3 Jan., 1624; m. (1) SUSANNA KING; (2) N. N.

3) Isaac, ca. 1625; m. Mary Davis.

4) Mary, bapt. 2 Sept., 1627; m. N. Spear.

5) Hannah, bapt. 3 Nov., 1629; m. N. Tenne.

According to BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 66, William came from Little Amwell, co. Hertford, which is apparently close to Nazeing, co. Essex, where he had his children baptized. He came over with his wife, Mary, and three children, Isaac, Mary and Anna, on the "Lion," arriving 16 Sept., 1632, and settled in Roxbury. He was admitted freeman, 4 Mar., 1632/3, and served as deputy to the General Court in its first assembly, 14 May, 1634, and again in 1637, 1639 to 1642 and 1645. When Eliot recorded his death, he characterized him as "an able, godly and faithful brother." His brother, Isaac Heath, who came over three years later than William, became ruling elder of the Roxbury church.

HEATH, PELEG, son of WILLIAM and MARY CRAMPHORNE. Bapt. Nazeing, co. Essex, 3 Jan., 1624. D. Roxbury, 18 Nov., 1671. M. (1) ca. 1651, SUSANNA, dau. of JOHN KING and DOROTHY N. 9 ch., b. Roxbury:

1) Susanna, bapt. 5 Dec., 1652.

2) Hannah, 1 Oct., 1654; m. James Clarke.

3) Abigail, 10 Oct., 1658.

4) Joseph, 23 Dec., 1660; d. within a few days.

5) MEHITABLE, 7 Feb., 1662; m. SETH SMITH, Jr.

6) William, 30 Jan., 1664; m. (1) Hannah Weld (dau. of John, son of Joseph Weld, ancestor of Donald Macomber); (2) Hannah Ruggles.

7) Joseph, 6 Sept., 1666; d. aged 8.



8) Peleg, 18 Sept., 1668.

9) Dorothy, 18 Dec., 1670; d. infant.

eg m. (2) N. N. No ch.

Peleg's name does not appear on the embarkation record of his parents. He was admitted freeman in 1652. He died as the result of a wound (cause not indicated) after long suffering.

HEATH, MEHITABLE, dau. of PELEG and SUSANNA KING. B. Roxbury, 7 Feb., 1662. D. -----. M. Jan., 1693, SETH, Jr., son of SETH SMITH, Sr., and MARY THURSTON. At least 2 ch., of whom the elder is MEHITABLE SMITH, mother of MEHITABLE FULLERTON, possible mother of MARY STEDMAN.

References: DAVIS, Ancestry of Annis Spear; POPE, Pioneers, p. 225.

#### NG FAMILY.

This is the nickname of a person who looks or acts like a king, or who, perhaps, takes the part of a king in the annual pageant.

KING, JOHN, of Weymouth, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1600. D. (Weymouth), after 1657. M. ca. 1630, MARY N. 3 ch., b. Weymouth:

1) SUSANNA, ca. 1631; m. (1) PELEG HEATH; (2) Henry Bowen.

2) John, ca. 1633; m. Hester/Esther Bayley.

3) Joseph, ca. 1634.

m. (2) Dorothy N. (ancestor of Ethel Jaynes; will dated 14 June, 1652), widow of N. Barker and Enoch Barker. 4 ch., b. Weymouth:

1) Mary, 15 June, 1639; m. Josiah Chapin.

2) Samuel, ca. 1640; m. Experience Phillips.

3) Abigail, 14 Mar., 1641/2.

4) Philip, 1645.

m. (3) Abigail Hewes. No ch.

John was a mariner and was master of his own fishing vessel in 1640. He was haled before the General Court of Massachusetts Bay, 4 Dec., 1638, for some offense. He apparently engaged also in the fur trade. In 1654 he witnessed the deed by which John Richards sold Arrowsic Island in the Kennebec to Maj. Thomas Clarke and Capt. Thomas Lake. In 1657 he was witness for the defense of Mr. Richard Collicott, who was accused of seizing the vessel and goods of Mr. John Tidd; he testified that he was in his own vessel with the defendant in the Kennebec River, 20 miles from the place where Tidd's vessel was seized.

I follow the Mormons in their allocation of children to parents. However, I should note that Savage notes that Susanna was the daughter of Dorothy by a previous husband. This does not seem to me so likely because Dorothy's will mentions only two children by her previous marriages, Joseph Barker and Sarah Hunt.

KING, SUSANNA, dau. of JOHN and MARY N. B. Weymouth, ca. 1631. D. -----. M. (1) ca. 1651, PELEG, son of WILLIAM HEATH and MARY CRAMPHORNE. 9 ch., of whom the fifth was MEHITABLE HEATH, mother of MEHITABLE SMITH, mother of MEHITABLE FULLERTON, perhaps mother of MARY STEDMAN.

Susanna m. (2) Roxbury, 14 Apr., 1684, as his second wife, Henry Bowen (son of Griffith Bowen, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

References: Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, pp. 19 and 401; DAVIS, Ancestry of Annis Spear; POPE, Pioneers, p. 270.

#### MARSHALL FAMILY.

A marshall was one who marshalled the troops into the desired battle formation. There was one great baronial family in the Middle Ages that had this as their hereditary office for the royal army, which developed into the office of earl marshall, who now has a ceremonial function at the coronation of English monarchs (a bit curious, seeing that the Earl Marshall for many years now has been a Roman Catholic and who marshalled the coronations in the Protestant Westminster Abbey for the future head of the Church of England). However, lesser leaders might also have had their marshalls.

MARSHALL, ELIZABETH, of New Haven, Conn., dau. of John and Alice Bevys (who descended from the Beaufitzes). Bapt. Exeter, co. Devon, 24 Mar., 1602/3. D. New Haven, Conn., 1641. M. Exeter, 26 Mar., 1627, Thomas TROWBRIDGE. 5 ch., of whom the fifth was JAMES TROWBRIDGE, father of MARY TROWBRIDGE, mother of THOMAS STEDMAN, Jr., perhaps grandfather of JAMES STEDMAN, supposed father of MARY STEDMAN.

Reference: Francis B. TROWBRIDGE, The Trowbridge Genealogy.

#### SEAYER FAMILY.

There are several possibilities for the origin of this name, the occupational surname for a siever, an adaptation of severe, which would have been a nickname for an austere person, or a patronymic from Sæfaru, a pre-Conquest Anglo-Saxon personal name.

SEAYER, ROBERT, of Roxbury, parents not traced. B. England, 1609. D. Roxbury, 6 Apr., or 13 May, 1683. M. (1) Roxbury, 10 Dec., 1634, ELIZABETH BALLARD. 7 ch., b. Roxbury:

- 1) Shubael, 31 Jan., 1639/40; m. Hannah Wilson.
- 2) Caleb, 30 Aug., 1641; m. Sarah Inglesby.
- 3) Joshua, 30 Aug., 1641 (twin); m. Mrs. Mary Pepper.
- 4) Elizabeth, 19 Nov., 1643; m. Samuel Craft.
- 5) NATHANIEL, 8 Jan., 1645/6; m. SARAH DAVIS.
- 6) Hannah, 14 Feb., 1647/8; d. infant, 3 June, 1648.
- 7) Hannah, 13 Oct., 1650; d. young, 3 Mar., 1653/4.

Robert m. (2) N. N. (d. Roxbury, 18 Dec., 1669). It is conjectured that he may have married a third time.

Robert sailed from England on the "Mary and John," after taking the oath of supremacy, 24 Mar., 1633/4. He was a member of the Roxbury church, in which the famous Rev. John Eliot, the Apostle to the Indians, served. He was admitted freeman, 18 Apr., 1637 and served as selectman in 1665. He was a subscriber to the Free School. A bolt of lightning burned his haycock and a maid accidentally set fire to his house in 1673. He was described as "an aged Christian," when he died. He was not buried until 6 June, 1683, three and a half weeks after he died.

I should note that Pope calls Robert's first wife Elizabeth Allard, in which he disagrees with Trask's genealogy. He then calls his second wife Elizabeth Ballard.

SEAYER, NATHANIEL, son of ROBERT and ELIZABETH BALLARD. Bapt. Roxbury, 8 Jan., 1645/6. D. Sudbury, 21 Apr., 1676. M. SARAH DAVIS. At least 1 ch.:

- 1) JOHN, 18 Aug., 1671; m. SARAH N.

During King Philip's War Nathaniel served in Captain Wadsworth's company and was killed in the Sudbury fight.

SEAYER, JOHN, son of NATHANIEL and SARAH DAVIS. B. (Roxbury), 18 Aug., 1671. D. -----. M. SARAH N. At least 1 ch.:

- 1) ANNA, 1701; m. THOMAS STEDMAN III.

SEAYER, ANNA, dau. of JOHN and SARAH N. B. (Roxbury), 1701. D. -----. M. (Brookline), 9 Apr., 1724, THOMAS III, son of THOMAS STEDMAN II and MARY TROWBRIDGE, and had at least one child, JAMES STEDMAN, possible father of MARY STEDMAN.

Reference: William B. TRASK, "The Seaver Family," in NEHGR 26 (1872), 303-323; POPE, Pioneers, p. 406.

#### SMITH FAMILY.

An occupational surname for a worker in metals, especially iron, that is, a blacksmith.

SMITH, HENRY, of Dedham and Medfield, parents not traced. B. New Buckenham, co. Norfolk, 1607. D. (Medfield), 1687. M. England, ca. 1633, ELIZABETH N. 5 ch.:



- 1) John, b. New Buckenham, ca. 1634.
- 2) SETH, Sr., ca. 1637; m. MARY THURSTON.
- 3) Daniel, b. Dedham, 13 Oct., 1639; d. 1 Mar., 1641.
- 4) Samuel (twin), 13 Oct., 1641; m. Elizabeth Turner.
- 5) Joseph, 15 Aug., 1643; m. N. N.

Henry came over, aged 30, in 1637 on the "John and Dorothy" or the "Rose" of Yarmouth, with his wife, Elizabeth, 34, and two sons, John and Seth. He settled in Dedham, where he is listed as a proprietor, 28 Nov., 1637. He and his wife joined the Dedham church in 1639, and he was admitted freeman, 13 May, 1640. His house burned down in 1641, and he removed to Medfield.

SMITH, SETH, Sr., son of HENRY and ELIZABETH N. B. Buckenham, co. Norfolk, ca. 1637. Bapt. Buckenham, 15 June, 1643. D. Medfield, 1682. M. Medfield, 27 Dec., 1660, MARY, dau. of JOHN THURSTON and MARGARET BUCK. 6 ch., b. Medfield:

- 1) Samuel, ca. 1661; d. young.
- 2) Seth, 1662; d. infant.
- 3) Samuel, 20 Nov., 1665; m. Abigail Turner.
- 4) SETH, Jr., 18 Apr., 1669; m. MEHITABLE HEATH.
- 5) Joseph, 12 July, 1673.
- 6) Elisha, 26 Jan., 1679/80; m. Elizabeth Wheelock.

SMITH, SETH, Jr., son of SETH, Sr., and MARY THURSTON. B. Dedham, 18 Apr., 1669. D. -----. M. (Boston), 10 Jan., 1693, MEHITABLE, dau. of PELEG HEATH and SUSANNA KING. 2 ch., b. Boston:

- 1) MEHITABLE, 27 Oct., 1695; m. ALEXANDER FULLERTON, Jr.
- 2) Mary, 1701.

SMITH, MEHITABLE, dau. of SETH, Jr., and MEHITABLE HEATH. B. Boston, 27 Oct., 1695. D. -----. M. Boston, 5 Apr., 1722, ALEXANDER, Jr., son of ALEXANDER FULLERTON, Sr., and MARY N. 2 ch., of whom the second was MEHITABLE FULLERTON, possible mother of MARY STEDMAN.

References: TILDEN, History of Medfield; MFGR for Henry Smith and Seth Smith; AncDM; POPE, Pioneers, pp. 419, f.

## STEDMAN FAMILY.

A surname for someone who worked on another person's (home) stead.

STEDMAN, ISAAC, of Scituate and Brookline, son of Thomas (son of Isaac, son of Thomas, son of Gilbert Stedman of Biddenden, co. Kent) and Elizabeth N. Bapt. Biddenden, 21 Apr., 1605. D. Boston, ca. 1678 (will dated 2 Oct., 1678), aet. ca. 70. M. England, ca. 1630, ELIZABETH N. 7 ch.:

- 1) Elizabeth, bapt. Biddenden, 25 Mar., 1631; d. young.
- 2) Nathaniel, bapt. 9 Sept., 1632; m. Sarah Hammond.
- 3) Isaac, bapt. 15 Feb., 1635; d. young.
- 4) Elizabeth, bapt. Scituate, 24 Nov., 1637; m. Thomas Hammond.
- 5) THOMAS I, ca. 1639; m. MARY WATSON.
- 6) Sarah, ca. 1644; m. Samuel Hyde and/or N. French.
- 7) Hannah, ca. 1650; m. Thomas Perry and/or N. Hyde.

Isaac is called a yeoman. He came over from London on the "Elizabeth" in 1635. He was then 30 years of age, with his wife, Elizabeth, 26, and 2 sons, Nathaniel, 5, and Isaac, 1. He joined Lothrop's church in Scituate, 17 July, 1636. He was admitted freeman, 7 June, 1648, and was appointed constable the same day. He removed to Boston in 1650, settling at Muddy River. He bought the Stanford Farm from the heirs of Mrs. Anne Hibbens, 28 Dec., 1657. He was a merchant.

STEDMAN, THOMAS I, son of ISAAC and ELIZABETH N. B. Scituate, ca. 1639. D. -----. M. Roxbury, 1667, MARY, dau. of JOHN WATSON and ALICE N. At least 4 ch., b. (Brookline):

- 1) THOMAS II, ca. 1669; m. MARY TROWBRIDGE.
- 2) Joshua, ca. 1671.
- 3) Mary, ca. 1673.

4) Joseph, ca. 1675.

The birth dates of the children are mere guesses. They are mentioned, males first, in the will of their uncle, John Watson.

STEDMAN, THOMAS II, son of THOMAS I, and MARY WATSON.

B. (Brookline), ca. 1669. D. -----. M. ca. 1696, MARY, dau. of JAMES TROWBRIDGE and MARGARET ATHERTON. At least 1 ch.:

1) THOMAS III, 2 Sept., 1698; m. ANNA SEAVER.

STEDMAN, THOMAS III, son of THOMAS II, and MARY TROWBRIDGE. B. Brookline, 2 Sept., 1698. D. -----. M. 9 Apr., 1724, ANNA, dau. of JOHN SEAVER and SARAH N. At least 1 ch.:

1) JAMES, 6 Mar., 1725/6; m. MEHITABLE FULLERTON.

STEDMAN, JAMES, possibly son of THOMAS STEDMAN III and ANNA SEAVER. B. Brookline, 6 Mar., 1725/6. D. -----. M. Boston, 18 Apr., 1747, MEHITABLE, dau. of ALEXANDER FULLERTON, Jr., and MEHITABLE SMITH. 1 ch.:

1) MARY, 1758; m. TIMOTHY TILESTON V.

As indicated above in the main text, there are strong reasons for doubting that the James Stedman whose marriage to Mehitable Fullerton is recorded in Boston was the son of Thomas Stedman III of Brookline. However, there are no other likely candidates for the ancestors of Mary Stedman apart from the Brookline Stedmans, and James, son of Thomas Stedman III, is the only James Stedman recorded among those Stedmans.

STEDMAN, MARY, perhaps dau. of JAMES and MEHITABLE FULLERTON. B. (Boston), 1758. D. 1835. M. Boston, 25 June, 1779, TIMOTHY V, son of TIMOTHY TILESTON IV and HANNAH CLAP II. 10 ch., of whom the tenth was MARY TILESTON, mother of MARY STEDMAN TILESTON LEEDS, mother of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

The report that Mary Stedman's father was named James comes from her great grandson, Francis Edward Macomber. I don't know for certain that this information came from his mother, Mary Stedman Tileston Leeds, but that is surely the natural presumption. I suspect that he then searched the Boston records and found the marriage to Mehitable Fullerton.

References: MFGR for Isaac Stedman; POPE, Pioneers, p. 432.

#### THURSTON FAMILY.

This is the anglicization of a Norse personal name, Thorstein, which became Thurstan as adapted in Normandy.

THURSTON, JOHN, of Dedham and Medfield, parents not traced. Bapt. Wrentham, co. Suffolk, 13 Jan., 1601. D. Medfield, 1 Nov., 1685. M. (Wrentham), ca. 1632, MARGARET BUCK. 9 ch.:

1) Thomas, bapt. Wrentham, 4 Aug., 1633; m. Sarah Thaxter.

2) John, bapt. 13 Sept., 1635; m. Mary Wood.

3) Joseph, b. (Dedham), ca. 1638; bapt. there 15 July, 1640; m. Anne N.

4) Benjamin, 8 July, 1640; m. Elizabeth Walker.

5) MARY, 8 Jan., 1643; m. SETH SMITH, Sr.

6) Daniel, 5 July, 1646; m. (1) Mariah Stedman; (2) Hannah Millard.

7) Judith, 17 May, 1648; m. Jonathan Treadway.

8) Hannah, 28 May, 1650; m. Joseph Cheney.

9) Deborah, ca. 1652; m. Jabish Talman.

John was a carpenter. He came over, aged 30, on the "Mary Ann" of Yarmouth in 1637, with his wife, Margaret, 32, and two children, Thomas and John. He received a grant of land in Salem in 1640 and testified as a witness in Ipswich court in 1641. He settled, however, in Dedham. He joined the Dedham church, 28 May, 1641 (almost a year after his wife was admitted to communion) and was admitted freeman, 10 May, 1643. His land in Dedham was located in the part that was set off as Medfield.

THURSTON, MARY, dau. of JOHN and MARGARET BUCK. B. Dedham (Medfield), 8 Mar., 1643. D. -----. M. Medfield, 27 Dec., 1660, SETH, Sr., son of HENRY SMITH and ELIZABETH N. 6 ch., of whom the



fourth was SETH SMITH, Jr., father of MEHITABLE SMITH, mother of MEHITABLE FULLERTON, perhaps mother of MARY STEDMAN.

References: TILDEN, History of Medfield; POPE, Pioneers, p. 453.

#### TROWBRIDGE FAMILY.

Trowbridge is a place name in Wiltshire.

TROWBRIDGE, Mr. THOMAS, of Dorchester and New Haven, Conn., son of John (son of Thomas Trowbridge of Taunton, co. Somerset, and Joan Lawrence, alias Hutchins) and Agnes Prowse (dau. of John, son of John Prouse of Tiverton, co. Devon). B. Taunton, England, ca. Mar. or Apr., 1598. Bur. St. Mary Magdalen Church, Taunton, England, 7 Feb., 1672/3. M. Exeter, co. Devon, 26 Mar., 1627, ELIZABETH, dau. of John MARSHALL and Alice Bevys (dau. of Richard Bevys, Mayor of Exeter). 5 ch.:

- 1) Elizabeth, bapt. Church of St. Petrock, Exeter, 6 Mar., 1627; d. young, 1630.
- 2) John, bapt. 5 Nov., 1629.
- 3) Thomas, bapt. 11 Dec., 1631; m. (1) Sarah Rutherford; (2) Hannah Nash.
- 4) William, bapt. 3 Sept., 1633; m. Elizabeth Lambert.
- 5) JAMES, b. 1636; m. MARGARET ATHERTON.

Thomas is called a gentleman. He was a merchant. He must have come over about 1635 because he was a proprietor of Dorchester before 1637. His wife is listed as a member of the church in 1637, and his son, James, was baptized there in 1637/8. He was residing in Boston, 20 Sept., 1639, but is recorded in New Haven in 1640, from where he prosecuted voyages to and from the Barbadoes. About 1644 he entrusted the care of his three surviving sons to Sgt. Thomas Jeffreys of Dorchester and the care of his property to the management of Henry Gibbons and returned to Taunton in England, where he died.

TROWBRIDGE, Lt. JAMES, son of THOMAS and ELIZABETH MARSHALL. B. 1636. Bapt. Dorchester, 1638. D. Newton, 22 May, 1717. M. (1) Dorchester, 30 Dec., 1659, MARGARET, dau. of Maj. Gen. HUMPHREY ATHERTON and MARY WALES. 7 ch.:

- 1) Elizabeth, b. Dorchester, 12 Oct., 1660; m. John Myrick.
- 2) Mindwell, 20 June, 1662; m. Jonathan Fuller.
- 3) John, 22 May, 1664; m. (1) N. N.; (2) Sarah Wilson.
- 4) Margaret, b. Newton, 30 Apr., 1666; m. Ebenezer Stone.
- 5) Thankful, 6 Mar., 1668; m. Richard Ward.
- 6) MARY, 11 June, 1670; m. THOMAS STEDMAN II.
- 7) Hannah, 15 June, 1672; m. John Greenwood.

James m. (2) 30 Jan., 1674, Margaret, dau. of Deac. John Jackson. 8 ch., b. Newton:

- 1) Experience, 1 Nov., 1675; m. Samuel Wilson.
- 2) Thomas, 9 Dec., 1677; m. (1) Mary White; (2) Mary Goffe; (3) Susanna N.
- 3) Deliverance, 31 Dec., 1679; m. Eleanor Ward.
- 4) James, 20 Sept., 1682; m. (1) Hannah Bacon; (2) Hannah Jackson.
- 5) William, 19 Nov., 1684; m. (2) Sarah Ward; (2) Sarah Fulham.
- 6) Abigail, 11 Apr., 1687; m. (1) James Greenwood; (2) Joseph Cheney.
- 7) Increase, c. 1689; d. infant.

- 8) Caleb, 7 Nov., 1692 (Harvard College, 1710); m. (1) Sarah Oliver; (2) Hannah Walter.

James was admitted freeman, 1665. He served as clerk of writs, selectman and, in 1700 and 1703, as deputy to the General Court. He was lieutenant (in the militia) and deacon in the church.

TROWBRIDGE, MARY, dau. of JAMES and MARGARET ATHERTON. B. Newton, 11 June, 1670. D. ---. M. THOMAS II, son of THOMAS STEDMAN I and MARY WATSON. One of their children was THOMAS STEDMAN III, perhaps the father of JAMES STEDMAN, supposed father of MARY STEDMAN.

References: Francis B. TROWBRIDGE, The Trowbridge Genealogy; POPE, Pioneers, p. 462.

#### WATSON FAMILY.

An obvious patronymic from Wat, the pet form of Walter.

WATSON, JOHN, of Roxbury, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1605. D. Roxbury, 5 Jan., 1671/2. M. (Roxbury), 3 Apr., 1634, ALICE N., widow of Valentine Prentice. At least 6 ch.:

- 1) John, Jan., 1634/5; m. Mary N.
- 2) Edmund, 12 July, 1636; d. bef. his father.
- 3) Joshua, Aug., 1637; d. young, 30 Apr., 1649.
- 4) Dorcas, 20 Sept., 1639; m. Timothy Dwight.
- 5) Caleb, 29 July, 1641 (graduate of Harvard, 1661); m. Mary Hyde.
- 6) MARY, 2 May, 1644; m. THOMAS STEDMAN I.

John arrived aboard the "Lion," 16 Sept., 1632, and settled in Roxbury. He was admitted freeman, 5 Nov., 1633. His will, dated 4 Mar., 1671, and probated 5 Feb., 1671/2, mentions, besides his four surviving children, three Stedman grandchildren.

WATSON, MARY, dau. of JOHN and ALICE N. M. THOMAS STEDMAN I. Among their children, THOMAS STEDMAN II, father of THOMAS STEDMAN III, perhaps father of JAMES STEDMAN, supposed father of MARY STEDMAN.

References: SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary; MFGR for Isaac Stedman; POPE, Pioneers, p. 482.

## APPENDIX TWO

### THE ANCESTRY OF MARY YOUNG

#### BEAUCHAMP FAMILY.

This is a very ancient Norman surname that means "fair field." It is doubtlessly a toponymic derived from a manorial lordship in Normandy. In medieval times they became one of the most powerful feudal families in England, acquiring by marriage the earldom of Warwick. However, I have not seen any attempt at tracing the genealogical connection between the immigrant ancestors and the ancient earls of Warwick.

BEAUCHAMP, ELIZABETH, dau. of John and N. N. B. England, ----- D. (Sandwich), 14 Feb., 1675. M. England, ca. 1630, as his second wife, EDMUND FREEMAN. 2 ch., of whom the first was MARY FREEMAN, mother of EDWARD PERRY, father of MARY PERRY, perhaps mother of JOHN YOUNG, father of MARY YOUNG.

The identity of Elizabeth's maiden name seems to be disputed. Some sources call her Elizabeth Bennett and others Elizabeth Gurney. However, her husband, Edmund Freeman, sold lands at Scituate on behalf of his brother-in-law, John Beauchamp, one of the Merchant Adventurers who financed the founding of the Plymouth Colony, 10 Mar., 1642.

References: FERRIS, Dawes-Gates; POPE, Pioneers, p. 175.

#### FREEMAN FAMILY.

This surname denotes a person who was free of any obligations of service to a feudal lord.

FREEMAN, EDMUND, of Lynn and Sandwich, son of Edmund (son of John Freeman) and Alice Coles. Bapt. St. Mary's Church, Pulborough, co. Essex, 25 July, 1596. D. Sandwich, 1 Nov., 1682. M. (1) Cowfold, co. Sussex, 16 June, 1617, Bennett, dau. of John Hodsoll and Mrs. Faith Bacon (d. Pulborough, 12 Apr., 1630). 6 ch.:

- 1) Alice, bapt. Pulborough, 4 Apr. 1619; m. William Paddy.
- 2) Edmund, bapt. Billinghamurst, co. Sussex, 26 Nov., 1620; m. (1) Rebecca Prence (dau. of Governor Thomas Prence and Patience, dau. of Elder William Brewster); (2) Margaret Perry (dau. of Edmund Perry, ancestor of Donald Macomber).



- 3) Bennett, bapt. 20 June, 1622; d. unm., 3 Jan., 1634.
- 4) Elizabeth, bapt. 11 Apr., 1624; m. John Ellis.
- 5) John, bapt. 28 Jan., 1626/7; m. Mercy Prence (sis. of Rebecca Prence).
- 6) Nathaniel, bapt. Pulborough, 2 Sept., 1629; d. infant, 12 Sept., 1629.

Edmund m. (2) ca. 1630, ELIZABETH BEAUCHAMP (d. 14 Feb., 1675). 2 ch.:

- 1) MARY, b. London, 2 June, 1631; m. EDWARD PERRY II.
- 2) Cecilia, ca. 1633.

Edmund is called a gentleman. He was one of the Merchant Adventurers who financed the founding of the Plymouth Colony. He and Timothy Hatherly were the only ones who actually came to America. He was a brother-in-law of John Beauchamp. He came over to the Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1635 on the "Abigail;" the custom house lists mention Edmund, 45, Alice, 17, Edmund, 15, Elizabeth 12, John, 8, and Cecilia, 4. However, the embarkation record published in BANKS, Planters, p. 164, lists Edmund, 34, his wife, Elizabeth, 35, Alice, 17, Edward, 15, Elizabeth, 12, and John, 8. He first settled in Saugus (= Lynn). He was admitted freeman, 7 Feb., 1636/7. In 1637 he removed to Sandwich, which was for a time named Saugus, because he and the ten others who joined together to found the town came from Lynn. He served as one of the assistants to the governor from 1640 to 1646. In 1642 he sold lands in Scituate on behalf of his brother-in-law, John Beauchamp.

FREEMAN, MARY, dau. of EDMUND and ELIZABETH BEAUCHAMP or Bennet or Gurney). B. London, 2 June, 1631. D. ----. M. (Sandwich), 1653, EDWARD, Sr., son of EDMUND PERRY and SARAH N. At least one son, EDWARD PERRY, Jr., father of MARY PERRY, perhaps the mother of JOHN YOUNG, father of MARY YOUNG.

The very existence of Mary is disputed, as she is not mentioned in the boarding lists of the "Abigail." The wife of Edward Perry, Sr., was named Mary, and Edward Perry is mentioned in Edmund Freeman's will. One explanation for this would be that Edward Perry, Sr., married an otherwise unknown daughter of Edmund Freeman. Another explanation might be that Edmund Freeman married the widow of Edmund Perry, Edward's father.

References: SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary, II, 203; FERRIS, Dawes-Gates; MFGR for Edmund Perry; POPE, Pioneers, p. 175.

#### GRIMLEY FAMILY.

This is the name of a parish in Worcestershire, which suggests that this may originally have been a manorial family.

GRIMLEY, MARGARET, of Cambridge, parents not traced. B. England, ----. D. ----. M. ROBERT KNIGHT. At least 3 ch., of whom the second was JOAN KNIGHT, mother of WILLIAM YOUNG, Sr., father of WILLIAM YOUNG, Jr., perhaps the father of JOHN YOUNG, father of MARY YOUNG, mother of ABIGAIL WEST, mother of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

The identification of the name of Robert Knight's wife is made by the Mormons. I am not sure that the evidence for it is solid. The only other thing that seems to be known about her is that she testified in court in 1650.

Reference: MFGR for Rowland Young; Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, p. 404.

#### KNIGHT FAMILY.

This could be the surname of a mounted warrior, the nickname of someone who reminded people of knights, or even a personal name.

KNIGHT, ROBERT, of York, Me. and Boston, son of Robert of Berwick, co. Northumberland, and Susanna N. B. England, ca. 1586. D. Boston, ca. July, 1676 (will dated 23 June, 1676, probated 24 Aug., 1676). M. MARGARET GRIMLEY. At least 3 ch., b. England:

- 1) Richard, ca. 1623; m. a niece of Matthew Giles.
- 2) JOAN or Johanna, ca. 1625; m. ROWLAND YOUNG.



3) Margaret, ca. 1628; m. John Redman of Hampton.

According to BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 55, Robert came from Bristol, co. Gloucester. He was a mason. In 1642 he bought the house and lands of Ralph (the Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, p. 404, says Robert, but only Ralph is listed on p. 95) Blaisdell in York. He also received grants of land from the town in 1648 and 1658. In 1652 he took the oath of allegiance. He served many times on juries between 1647 and 1664 and on the grand jury between 1647 and 1668. He seems to have traded lands with a Mr. Edward Rishworth, as Rishworth sold land in 1653 which had formerly belonged to Robert, and Robert the same year deeded to Thomas Marston 35 acres of marsh and upland that had been granted to Rishworth by the town of Hampton. As late as 1666/7 he still owned 7 acres in Hampton that he had purchased from Rishworth, which he then deeded to a grandson, John Redman, Jr. He served as selectman nine times between 1653 and 1667. Robert adopted as his own one of the sons of Rowland Young who suffered from lameness and was sued by Dr. Arthur Clapham in 1668 for the medicine and care that had been expended on the boy. Robert won the case and was awarded costs. In 1673 he deeded land to his grandson, Rowland Young, Jr. (perhaps the adopted lame boy). The Mormons make Robert a resident of Cambridge, but Savage and Libby-Noyes have him only in Maine.

KNIGHT, JOAN, dau. of ROBERT and MARGARET GRIMLEY. B. England, ca. 1625. D. York, Me., 1698 (will proved 20 June, 1698). M. Cambridge, 1648, as his second wife, ROWLAND YOUNG of York, Me. 8 ch., of whom the fifth was WILLIAM YOUNG, Sr., father of WILLIAM YOUNG, Jr., perhaps the father of JOHN YOUNG, father of MARY (Polly) YOUNG, mother of ABIGAIL WEST, mother of WILLIAM MACOMBER II, father of FRANCIS EDWARD MACOMBER, father of DONALD MACOMBER.

References: SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary III, 39; Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, pp. 404, f.

#### MUNNION FAMILY.

This is probably an anglicization of Le Moignan, a family that came originally from the island of Jersey.

MUNNION, JAMES, of Salem, parents not traced. B. Island of Jersey, ca. 1690. D. -----. M. ca. 1718, N. N. At least 1 ch., b. (Salem):

1) MARY, ca. 1720; m. JOHN YOUNG.

James' name occurs in the Salem records in 1700. A Jemima Munnion who was married in Salem in 1750 might also be his daughter.

MUNNION, MARY, of Salem, possible dau. of JAMES and N. N. B. ca. 1720. D. -----. M. Salem, 11 or 16 Apr., 1743, JOHN YOUNG. At least 2 ch., of whom the second was MARY (Polly) YOUNG.

It has been suggested that Mary may possibly have been a daughter of Edward Munnion of Salem (b. ca. 1672), who married, 10 August, 1700, Sarah, daughter of John Proctor and Elizabeth Bassett, whose maiden name was Thorndike. John Proctor was convicted, 2 August, 1692, on a charge of witchcraft and was hanged (despite a petition for reprieve signed by 32 prominent citizens of Ipswich). Elizabeth was also tried for witchcraft, but was granted a pardon by the governor, Sir William Phipps. Their children, Sarah and William, were both jailed on suspicion of witchcraft, but were released when the public hysteria had been discredited. Elizabeth was the daughter of a distinguished English theologian, the Rev. John Thorndike, who came to America for a time, but whose views were much too conservative for the Puritan divines of Massachusetts. He returned to England and died in London, 3 November, 1668. He is buried in Westminster Abbey. The Thorndikes were landed gentry (which fact, one suspects, may have motivated the governor's pardon), John being the son of Francis, son of Nicholas, son of Herbert Thorndike of Great Carlton in Lincolnshire. The mother of Elizabeth Thorndike was Elizabeth, daughter of John Stratton of Shotley, Suffolk, and Ann Derebaugh. The Strattons were also landed gentry, John being son of Thomas, son of John, son of George, son of George, son of Edmund, son of Augustine Stratton of Shotley, who would have been born in the late 14th century.

Against this interesting hypothesis stands the fact that Edward Munnion removed from Salem to Killingly, Conn., after the witchcraft hysteria, being recorded there as early as 1715, well before Mary is thought to have been born. Furthermore, no Mary is listed among his children. Edward did have a brother, Joseph, who was in Salem about 1700, but nothing further is known about him. However, a Jemima Munnion



married Nathaniel Pease of Salem, 19 Feb., 1750, which would seem to indicate that the Munnion family still had representatives in Salem after Edward's departure.

There was also a Mary, daughter of Thomas Le Munion, who was born at Tiverton, Rhode Island, 14 Mar., 1721/2. If John Young was some sort of mariner or fisherman, as so many in Salem were, perhaps it is not utterly inconceivable that he might have encountered a girl of Tiverton and fallen in love with her.

Reference: Letter to me from Maxwell Emerson, 27 Jan., 1987.

#### PERRY FAMILY.

Some say that this was a surname given to someone that was living near a pear tree, but others derive it from the Welsh, ap Harry, "son of Henry," and this seems to me much more likely.

PERRY, EDMUND, of Sandwich, parents not traced. B. co. Devon, ----. D. Sandwich, ----. M. SARAH N. 9 ch., b. co. Devon:

- 1) Arthur, ca. 1614; m. Elizabeth N.
- 2) John, ca. 1616; m. N. N.
- 3) William, ca. 1620; m. Sarah Stedman.
- 4) Elizabeth, ca. 1622; m. John Hanchett.
- 5) Margaret, 1624; m. Edmund Freeman (son of Edmund Freeman, supposed ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 6) Anthony, ca. 1625; m. Elizabeth N.
- 7) Ezra, 1627; m. Elizabeth Burgess.
- 8) EDWARD, Sr., 1630; m. MARY N. (perhaps FREEMAN).
- 9) Deborah, ca. 1634; m. Robert Harper.

PERRY, EDWARD, Sr., son of EDMUND and SARAH N. B. co. Devon, 1630. D. Sandwich, 16 Mar., 1695. M. MARY, perhaps dau. of EDMUND FREEMAN and ELIZABETH (BENNET). At least 1 ch., b. Sandwich:

- 1) EDWARD, Jr., ca. 1654; m. ELIPHAEL or Elizabeth SMITH.

The Mormons, doubtlessly following others, identify Edward's wife as a daughter of Edward Freeman. However, Mary Ferris, the author of the highly respected Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines, considers this unlikely. She suggests, instead, that Edmund Freeman's second wife, Elizabeth, was the widow of a man named Perry and had by him a son named Edward, who married a Mary N.

PERRY, EDWARD, Jr., son of EDWARD, Sr., and MARY (FREEMAN). B. Sandwich, ca. 1654. D. Sandwich, 16 Feb., 1690. M. ELIPHAEL or Elizabeth SMITH. At least 1 ch., b. Boston:

- 1) MARY, 1686; m. WILLIAM YOUNG, Jr.

PERRY, MARY, dau. of EDWARD, Jr., and ELIPHAEL SMITH. B. Boston, 1686. D. ----. M. ----, WILLIAM, Jr., son of WILLIAM YOUNG, Sr., and N. N. Among their 11 ch., perhaps JOHN YOUNG, father of MARY YOUNG.

The marriage record has Mary's maiden name as Parry, but the Mormons have her as a daughter of Edward Perry, Jr., of Sandwich.

References: MFGR for Edward Perry, Sr. and Jr.; Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, p. 776.

#### SMITH FAMILY.

This is an occupational surname for a metal worker, especially a blacksmith. We have numerous immigrant ancestors with this surname, but there is no indication that any of them were related.

SMITH, ELIPHAEL or Elizabeth, of Boston and Sandwich, parents not traced. B. (Boston), ca. 1664. D. ----. M. ca. 1684, EDWARD, Jr., son of EDWARD PERRY, Sr., and MARY (FREEMAN). At least one dau., MARY PERRY, perhaps mother of JOHN YOUNG, father of MARY YOUNG.

## YOUNG FAMILY.

This surname is probably a synonym for "junior."

YOUNG, ROWLAND, of York, Me., son of Rowland and N. N. B. England, ca. 1618. D. York, 1685 (will proved 6 Nov., 1685). M. (1) N. N. (2) JOAN, dau. of ROBERT KNIGHT and MARGARET GRIMLEY. 8 ch., b. (York):

- 1) Rowland, 1648; m. Susanna Matthews.
- 2) Richard, 1653; m. Margery (Batson) Kendall.
- 3) Robert, 1658; m. Mary Sayward. Killed by Indians, 22 Aug., 1690.
- 4) Samuel, 1662; m. Elizabeth Masterson. Killed by Indians, 2 Feb., 1691/2.
- 5) WILLIAM, Sr., 1663; m. N. N.
- 6) Job, 1664; m. Sarah (Austin) Preble..
- 7) Mary, ca. 1667; m. Jeremiah Moulton.
- 8) Lydia, 1672; m. (1) Thomas Haines; (2) Samuel Bragdon.

Rowland came from High Wycombe, co. Buckingham. He was a fisherman, arriving at York in 1636. He served on juries in 1650 and 1655 and on the grand jury in 1678. He took the oath of allegiance, 22 Nov., 1652. He received a grant of land from the town at Bass Cove in 1653. He was fined in 1666 for traveling to Kittery on a Sunday and for drunkenness in 1678. He and his wife deeded some of the Knight land to their son, Robert, in 1680, 10 acres to their son, Samuel, in 1682, and the Knight homestead to their son, Rowland, in 1685.

YOUNG, WILLIAM, Sr., son of ROWLAND and N. N. B. York, Me., 1663. D. (Salem), after 1720. M. N. N. At least 1 ch., b. (Salem):

- 1) WILLIAM, Jr., ca. 1685; m. MARY PARRY.

William was a glazier. He bought a house and land from Benjamin Curtis of York, 11 Feb., 1684/5, and received a grant of land from York in 1685 as an addition to his houselot. He served as bondsman for Widow Mary Wormwood in 1690 and was on the grand jury in 1691. It is not known when he moved to Salem, but, while living there in 1720, he sold 50 acres of land in York.

YOUNG, WILLIAM, Jr., son of WILLIAM, Sr., and N. N. B. ca. 1685. D. ----. M. Boston, 26 Aug., 1708, MARY, dau. of EDWARD PERRY, Jr., and ELIPHAEL or Elizabeth SMITH. 11 ch., b. (Boston), between 1709 and 1730, among whom was:

- 1) JOHN, ca. 1710; m. MARY MUNNION.

William was a glazier, like his father. The maiden name of his wife in the marriage record was Parry, but the Mormons make her a daughter of Edward Perry.

YOUNG, JOHN, possibly son of WILLIAM, Jr., and MARY PARRY. B. ca. 1710. Buried Salem, 28 Sept., 1773. M. Salem (intentions), 16 Apr., 1743, MARY MUNNION (possibly dau. of JAMES MUNNION). 2 ch., b. Salem:

- 1) John.
- 2) MARY (Polly), 7 Feb., 1752; m. SAMUEL MASSEY WEST.

This ancestry for John Young has been proposed by Maxwell Emerson more as possible than probable. There is no positive evidence to support it.

References: Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, p. 776; MFGR for Rowland, William, Sr., and William Young, Jr.; letter of Maxwell Emerson; BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 11.

## REMINISCENCES

## RECOLLECTIONS OF WILLIAM MACOMBER



Recollections of William Macomber, recorded by his daughter, Alice Greenwood Macomber, 1895, as told her personally by William Macomber.

I, William Macomber, was born on Hancock Street, Boston, back of the State House. When a baby there, I tumbled out of the window, a distance of 4 or 5 feet. My father (Ichabod) jumped out of the window after me.

Being a sickly baby, the doctor thought it would be better for me to live out of the city, so my father (Ichabod) moved to Roxbury. We lived in a large house, near what was, years afterwards, Prang's factory. The present Pynchon Street was part of the land.

Recovering in my health, we moved to Clapp's Corner, Dorchester, where a second son James was born. Here Ichabod hired the house. While living here, Ichabod and his partner Mr. Sawin built each a house on Eliot Street, Boston. The land extended to Dix Place, then called Orange Court.

The house of Ichabod's cost ten thousand dollars without the land. On Dix Place was built a carriage house and barn with sheds, connecting them with the house. The house was a three-story brick house. On lowest floor, kitchen, dining room, and many large closets and wash room. On the second floor were large parlors. On the third floor chambers. Water was carried throughout the house in pipes as now, an unusual thing in those days.

Ichabod had a chaise, a carry-all, and a sleigh and rode back and forth to business on India Wharf.

Ichabod was a deacon at Dr. Sharp's church on Charles Street, and was rich for those times, being worth \$150,000-- making his first money at Easton, Massachusetts.

His first wife, Sally Howard, died soon after he came to Boston. Dr. Sharp's church wanted to build a new one, so he left and went to Federal Street Baptist Church and became one of the first deacons there.

The Eliot Street house was between Washington and Tremont Streets, about two-thirds the distance to Tremont Street. This house, when father died, went to his daughters, to Sarah, then to Mary, who sold it.

Ichabod later built a house on Summer Street that cost \$20,000. It was opposite Lincoln Street.

Daniel Webster lived only a few doors from this house.

Ichabod hired a house in Bridgewater for two summers. Later he had a paralytic shock and could not go up and down stairs, so he sold this house on Summer Street and moved to Jamaica Plain, first hiring Mr. Baker's estate on Eliot Street. He lived here two or three years, then bought an estate on Centre Street, situated on the left-hand side going from South, two or three minutes walk from the monument. The place was later owned by a Mr. Allen.

There was no Baptist Church at Jamaica Plain, the Baptist's meeting in a hall. Ichabod took the lead and with others formed legally a Baptist Church and became one of the principal deacons. He died at Jamaica Plain, October 1, 1845 (or 1848).

## PERSONAL REMINISCENCES OF FRANCIS E. MACOMBER

I was born at Oak Place, Boston, on Oct. 10, 1852. It was off Oak Street; at that time all that region, including Harrison Ave., Eliot Street, Hollis Street, were considered a very desirable residential section.

I was a sickly baby, and had to be carried on a pillow for about six months.

Later when I was six years old, we lived on Shawmut Ave., near Concord Street. When there, the famous comet was seen. At night every one was out to see the wonderful sight. The comet had a long tail, was very large, and showed very prominently in the sky.

Near us on Concord Street lived my uncle James Macomber, my father's brother. He had an oil painting of my grandfather, Ichabod Macomber. It was a full-length portrait, so realistic that he seemed to be coming right out of the picture to speak to you. He had a cane, was out walking. A very fine looking man.

During the Civil War we lived at Newtonville, between Bowers Street and Newtonville Ave. The house stood on two embankments, and a long lawn was in front. Newtonville was not built up as now. The woods and open fields were near us, and a pond on end of Newtonville Ave. We skated and fished on this, often putting on our skates at home. We had different dogs, and a large open cage and house for a number of rabbits. Opposite us on Bowers Street, Grand-Pa Hastings and wife lived (no relation). A fine old couple. He



kept bees and an old white horse that had been in a circus. Near was a pasture; when we crossed, the horse would run at us, shake his head, and stand on his hind legs to try and frighten us. When we ran, he seemed to laugh and enjoy the fun. Grand-Pa Hastings had a famous sneeze that you could hear down to the railroad station.

About opposite us lived the Underwoods. He went to the war, was wounded badly at Look Out Mt. battle, was brought to Newtonville on a stretcher, and for days his life hung in a balance. Afterwards he was made a Gen.

From Grand-Pa Hasting's house on the railroad side of Bowers Street to the depot, the only building was a carpenter's two-story shop. When we heard a loud noise, oh that was Grand-Pa Hastings sneezing. The upper story of the carpenter shop was the Intermediate Public School that I attended after graduating from the Primary School on Austin Street. The entrance to the Intermediate School was by wooden stairs on the outside of the building. The teacher of the Primary School was Miss Jackson. She lived in the Jackson House on Washington Street, near Newton. The house and grounds and fence are all exactly the same as then. As a present I brought her on special celebrations a bottle of pickles from my father's factory.

The Depot Master cobbled shoes.

About every winter, Aunt Lizzie, she was the wife of Uncle Ichabod, who was the son of Grand Father Ichabod by his first wife. Aunt Lizzie and party would come from Boston to our house at Newtonville in a four- or six-horse boat-sleigh. We had hot drinks (specially hot mulled wine) and a collation -- singing and a jolly time. One of us went back with them to another collation, dancing and jollity.

Vacation we always had several cousins for a week or so.

When Cousin Will Merriam was there after a tramp, on retiring -- all standing on the upper floor -- he was holding his kerosene lamp and we were all laughing and talking with our pockets full of green apples, he stepped back and fell down the back stairs, brass lamp and all. He tumbled the full length and landed with a great noise in the kitchen. It was great sport for us all, except him.

Cousin Grenville Macomber enlisted in the 44th Regiment. Readville was the Training Camp. One day we hired Grand-Pa Hasting's horse and carriage, and brothers Will and James and myself went to Readville to see Cousin Grenville. He had us all join his Company. At dinner we stood in line with the soldiers, marched to the Cook House, had the same rations, sat on the ground with them, with our tin plates and cups, and afterwards saw the dress parade and had a day of it.

We did not know then that George Adams, who married Sallie, was there in the same regiment.

The Civil War was brought before us daily. Troops came through Boston daily, paraded, and had a collation on the Common and proceeded on to the front. Trains with troops often went through Newtonville.

Bullough's Pond was at that time well wooded, and on the outskirts of the town, and secluded. The only building on the pond besides an icehouse, was a grist mill, at the outlet, of a brook. The miller lived near on what is now Mill Street. We all swam there and visited the mill to see the grain ground. What is now Commonwealth Ave. was then farms or wild land.

At the end of Cabot Street towards Newton were woods and a good many chestnut and nut trees. In the fall we went nutting and had nuts for the winter.

We attended the New Jerusalem Church, Rev. John Worcester, pastor. The Carter's, Ward's and Dewson's also attended. Later after Uleyetta Williams and myself were married and lived at Newtonville we attended the same church and Rev. John Worcester was still the pastor. Later we occupied his house.

Opposite but some distance away lived the Cary's. The daughter Mary acted in what was then the original Player's Club. She afterwards became an actress and played at one time with Warren, Mrs. Vincent and others at the Boston Museum as Little Emily in David Copperfield.

Father was in the preserving business and had a factory on Purchase Street, Boston. Fort Hill was formerly a residential section, then business at the foot and lodging houses on the top. Purchase Street went up the hill. Father's factory was part way up the hill. Afterwards the hill was taken down and from it was made Atlantic Ave.

When young I often went with Mother to see the Tileston's. They lived on Harrison Ave., then a fine residential street, in a large colonial house with about an acre of grounds. They were about 70 years old, and he was retired and occupied himself doing cabinet work. His barn was where he worked. My remembrance of them they were a fine couple. When my friend asked about any personal family affair he always said, "Just as Mrs. Tileston says." So it was always a joke to say, "Just as Mrs. Tileston says."

We also went to see Mrs. Stockwell, Mother's cousin. She was, I remember, very bright and charming. She had two daughters, Missouri and Virginia. Missouri married Mr. Childs. Their son Rev. Mr. Childs is the Unitarian minister at Duxbury. Virginia was never married and lives now in Boston. We always call her Jenny Stockwell.



The Childs lived corner of Washington and Hollis Streets in a large colonial house.

At Newtonville we were all very active in out of doors sports.

After the war we moved (about 1862) to Chester Park, Boston, between Washington Street and Harrison Ave. Houses then were worth in the neighborhood of \$15,000. Father bought the house. Uncle William Merriam married Father's sister Mary, and they lived a few doors from us. Grandfather Ichabod's, Grandmother Macomber, lived with the Merriams. I remember her very well; we often went to see her. She was dressed in black silk and laces and treated us to a fig or date. She always kept a drum of figs and a box of dates. A dignified and fine looking elderly lady. She later died there.

We attended the Shawmut Ave. Baptist Church. Grandfathers Macomber and Leeds were both Baptists. My mother was very liberal; she said it did not make any difference what a person's religious belief was, the important point was character. The first minister I recall was Rev. William Hague. His brother was Rev. John Hague, he was related by marriage to Father. He married a daughter of Grandmother Macomber's first marriage. Rev. John Hague had a school in N.Y. State. He visited us several times in Newtonville and Boston. He was fond of fishing and hunting. At Newtonville he went fishing with us children by lanterns at night for hornpouts. He was full of stories and was always a welcome guest.

Afterwards the minister was Rev. Geo. Lorimer; he married Fannie and Geo. Emerson; his son, is the editor of "Saturday Evening Post."

It was the largest and richest Baptist Church and was afterwards consolidated with the First Baptist Church, which was on the decline, but had the name. They moved to Commonwealth Avenue and bought the present church where they now are.

We played base-ball on an open lot, now occupied by the enlarged City Hospital. We had a regular club that I played with called "The Shenandors", the boys called it the "Shaggy Dogs." We played regular matches with other teams. I collected rents at South Boston, property owned by Father, and in the epidemic of Small Pox I was taken sick with it and was sick six weeks, some of the time out of my head. Two connecting chambers were closed. Mother had the care of me daytime and Father nights. They slept in the front chamber and I was sick in the rear one. Father after a bath had break fast with the family and then went to business. No one else had even a symptom. While sick, Mother worked the bag we now have and afterwards Mr. Hanlon made it up as at present. Mr. Hanlon was a friend and was the leading harness and saddle maker. He was situated on Tremont St. He occupied a whole building near West Street.

I attended the Dwight Grammar School. The famous James Page was Master, tall and dignified. He enjoyed entering a room and pointing at a boy, said "spell Separate." The boy confused would often spell it Seperate. With a smile he left. It was a joke in the school when he caught a new boy.

At first I was in the Ushers Room, then the Sub-Masters, then I skipped the Masters Room and passed exams to enter English High School, the class of 1867-1870. Anxious to start in business I staid one year. The English High and the Boston Latin both occupied one building, a brick partition built between. One side English High and the other side Boston Latin, only narrow yards so to play we had to go on the Common. It was situated on Bedford Street, a short distance from Washington Street, land now occupied by part of R. H. White Co. We drilled in hall over the Boylston Market. Both schools made a regiment. One year the Colonel was a Latin School boy -- English High, Major. The next reversed. The Boylston Market was the south corner of Washington and Boylston Streets. We paraded as a regiment once each year, as now. In 1868, 16 years old, I started as a boy with Stimson and Livermore Varnish Makers, office on Kilby Street. I made the office fire, errands and odd jobs. Mr. Fredk. Odiome, was the book-keeper, Mr. Ryder the salesman. Afterwards they were succeeded by Odiome, Ryder and Co, then by Kittredge & Co. Later Mr. Odiome became the head book-keeper of S. D. Warren & Co., paper manufacturers, through his recommendation when Charles Fairchild left S. D. Warren & Co to enter the firm of Lee Higginson & Co. He also made a new corporation of the mill he owned at East Pepperell, Mass, and he made me the book-keeper. Genl. Palfrey became Treas. Afterwards when Chas. Gardner became Treas., I, besides keeping the books, and cost sheets, began to sell and from this went into the paper business in addition to running the business of W. L. Macomber & Co. While at English High and starting in business I walked both ways.

When at school it was all horse-cars, and the Red Coaches which ran from Northampton Street to City Square, Charlestown, all had straw in winter on the floors to keep the feet warm. Later when it was changed to mats for sanitary reasons, people objected strongly it would be so cold. Afterwards when electricity was first used for running the street cars, people were afraid to carry their watches for fear the electricity would affect them. In the early days, when heavy snow storms came, the horse cars went on half time with four horses. The front platforms were open, so the drivers had no protection.

Odiome, Ryder & Co. were in business when the Great Boston Fire occurred. The night it started I was standing on Essex Street corner Harrison Ave., waiting for a car to go to South Boston to collect rents. The first



alarm was sounded and the first engines passed me. I thought it was some ordinary fire and so went to South Boston collecting the rents and walking home across the bridge extending Broadway to Pleasant Street, stood and watched it, saw it was a big fire, thinking of course it would be under control, went home to Chester Park and bed. The next morning we all realized what a fire it was, and still burning. I went down town with Father, stood in Kilby Street and saw the fire come down Water Street. Odiome Ryder & Co's store was on this street. The buildings simply melted, the heat was so great. I spoke to a fireman to be careful as our store was full of varnish bbls. and turpentine bbls. He thanked me, but said they could not come near it, and shortly it all disappeared and was a mass of ruins. I then went with Father on top of the Post Office, it was then on State Street. Buildings were being blown up to stop the fire and no one was sure where it would stop. We had an extensive view of it. Mr. Odiome early in the fire was at the store and saved the books and what he could.

Insurance Companies failed, and it was a long trying time.

Many times I heard Wendell Phillips, the greatest of orators. He was one's ideal of a great Greek orator. He was tall, dignified and had a very fine presence. His delivery was conversational and language of a scholar. Very few gestures, a melodious voice that carried far without raising it. He lived on Essex Street opposite what was then the starting of Harrison Ave. Before and during the war he was noted for anti-slavery.

Later after George Emerson's death, my sister Fannie was left with Howard without means enough to support her, in fact it was very small, so Ella, George and myself joined with her, and we all kept house at Hyde Park. To help, Fannie at first had two young men boarders; later after we moved to a different location at Hyde Park on a hill, she had, one summer, Dr. Williams and daughters. Then I met Uleyetta and later married.

While with Stevens, Lang & Co. (successors to Odiome, Ryder & Co. Kittredge & Co.) varnish makers and naval stores, concerns I had been with a long time, as their book-keeper, I had an ambition to write and spent evenings and holidays reporting for a newspaper, enjoyed it very much. Afterwards Mr. Odiome suggested my studying dentistry, so for several years, kept the books and entered the Boston Dental College. I arranged to attend lectures, do practical dental work in the day time, but still kept the books of Stevens, Lang & Co. Evenings I dissected for anatomy. I graduated Vice Pres. of my class and became a D.D.S. Afterwards the college was absorbed by Tufts College and became part of the Tufts Dental College.

In studying practical dentistry, it gradually did not appeal to me. I was more interested in anatomy, physiology and microscope, but was determined to graduate. I passed at 95 per cent and read a thesis at the graduating exercises. Afterwards the position of book-keeper with Fairchild Paper Co. was offered me, and from then on it has been business.

When young several amusing things happened at Newtonville.

One Sunday (it was when women wore large bustles) as sister Fannie was leaving the pew at church, brother George placed lightly an open hymn book at her back on her bustle. As she walked unconsciously down the aisle, it caused great merriment, afterwards her disgust.

Sunday morning Mother was giving the youngest children a bath in a large wooden wash tub. Fannie came in all dressed for church. I teased her and she, backing from me, sat in the tub. I quickly disappeared.

At the foot of Mt. Ida in Newtonville was a brook. In winter the land was flooded and made a skating pond. At that time women wore large hoop skirts. One afternoon it was crowded with skaters, Fannie skating over the brook, the ice being thin she fell in, but her hoop skirts kept her up, and she bobbed up and down like a cork. Her screams were loud, but a merry time for us children.

Father told this story -- his sister Mary was full of fun, afterwards she was Mrs. Wm. Merriam. When he was paying attention to Mary Stedman Tileston Leeds, afterwards my mother, Sunday when he wore a suit designed in checks, Mary always took particular pains to sit in the pew next to him and all during the services she would touch four checks in order & quietly repeat, "Mary, Stedman, Tileston, Leeds," to his great annoyance & her delight.



## REMINISCENCES OF ULEYETTA WILLIAMS

Uleyetta Williams Macomber born in Somerville, Mass., Jan. 27, 1855. When six months old the family moved to 141 Court Street, Boston, (Dr. David Hitchcock's) Father to be assistant dentist under him.

The family consisted of Father (David Gardner) Mother (Rachel Child), three sisters Eusebia Sabine, Grace, Clarie and myself. Alice was born in 1858 and Blanche 1877 [lege 1867], and later, by a second marriage, a brother was born, named for Father.

At 3 years I can remember going to an attic room to look out of the window to see the comet 1858. There was nothing in the room but a box of earth for the cat. It had a small fireplace with a little picture painted on wood, for a screen.

We moved across the street when I was four to 110 Court, corner of Stoddard Street, a short walk from the old Revere House. Father then was independent, had become quite an expert in extracting teeth and mechanical dentistry. He believed in taking the impression before taking out the teeth and so having the set of teeth ready to put in at once. This made a more natural look, and tho' it was considered a temporary set, it often served as a permanent one. I remember watching Father extracting and eating a piece of mince pie at the time.

My uncle Dr. Asaph Bemis Child (in whose house I was born) and Dr. Hitchcock were well-known dentists and Father would have equaled them in prosperity, but he had one failing of always being in debt. If Mother had lived, we should have risen above it for she was a wonderful manager and ambitious. We had an opportunity to take a 10-year lease of 164 Tremont Street. It had large parlors and on the street floor was a charming room with bookcases with glass doors and underneath shelves with doors in white paint, mahogany shutters at the windows. Dr. Lebaron Russel hired this room for an office and an upstairs room for his nieces to stay in when they came to the Boston Theater. Its back entrance was on Mason Street and our back door opened on to it. I think LeBaron Russel Briggs must have been related, his wife was Annie Russel, perhaps one of his nieces.

Tremont Street had nice looking residences of brick with balustrades from Winter to Boylston Street. Now there are stores, and Keith's Theater is next door to our old house, in fact the upper windows are left. You can see the room we sisters slept in. We had gardens made in the back yard (Mother loved flowers), and steps leading up to a shed door, where the laundry was hung. We kept two maids and a third one to help Father as well. The common was our play ground.

Our walk to school was across a long path of Linden trees from West Street gate to Joy Street, steps across Beacon, up Joy Street to Myrtle Street to the Bowdoin School. Mr. Daniel C. Brown was the head Master. I graduated No. 1 and received a diploma and so entered the new High School for girls on West Newton Street at the South End. Ella Macomber taught at the Bowdoin School later.

To go back--my primary school was on Hawkins Street in a little cottage with lilac bushes in the yard, opposite the Mayhew School for boys. It was in the Civil War time and after lessons we used to tear paper into small pieces to make pillows for the soldiers and ravel pieces of cloth to make lint. (Afterwards discarded for cotton(absorbent.) We were living at 110 Court Street. We didn't move to Tremont Street until later. We lived on the corner of Stoddard Street. I went alone up that street to Howard Street to see a Mrs. Foster of our church, and we all went to Bowdoin St. or Bulfinch Place, to play ball or games of tag, etc. A toll gate crossed Bowdoin St. (not used). We also went to the common and played with the newly cut grass and played on the steps of the State House. The Hancock house was standing then with a high open white fence and lilacs in the yard in front. I can remember sleeping four in a very wide bed, and at 141 Court Street, Alice and I slept in a trundle bed pulled out at night, from Mother's bed above. My sister Clarie fell from the bed above onto a vessel which was broken by her fall, and no doubt that was the cause of her insanity which developed after. Trepanning would have saved her, but it was not discovered then.

A Mr. Wood at the corner of Stoddard and Court Streets, used to save nice boxes; he kept a stationery store.

We went to Mt. Vernon Church on Ashburton Place. Dr. Edward Kirk--a noted preacher. Daniel Safford was one of the Deacons. He was called the Master Blacksmith. He built the iron fence around the Common. When the City tried to take down a portion of it, it was so well built it cost too much and they gave it up.

After he died (in the cellar of his house on Beacon Hill Place) was found the foundation of the old Beacon Light, which is now restored, and Beacon Hill Place is no more. Our Doctor, Charles Cullis, lived in

the house after Deacon Safford, and when he moved, the foundation was discovered. The old stone church still stands on Ashburton Place called the Suffolk Law School.

Father had a ten-year lease of 164 Tremont. Business crept in and he sold it, (the 10-year lease) for \$10,000; he bought a house at 552 Tremont Street. (Mother had died of pneumonia at 164 Tremont St). Father lost his good manager and so the mortgage was foreclosed and we rented 688 Tremont. Before we went to 688 we lived a year at 19 Pinckney St. (father's office was elsewhere) and then Father married again, a Miss Sarah Mitchell and we lived at 552 and 688 Tremont. David was her son. David died when he was about 20. Eusebia had married Cousin Dwight Tuxbury of Windsor, Vermont. His oldest son came to live with us. (Dwight's first wife was Sophia Gilkey) and I became engaged to him in 1872, tho' I was only seventeen. He died when I was nineteen. Father was separated from his wife and we boarded at the Besses at 524 Tremont.

I helped Father in his dental work until I went to the Normal School and prepared to be a teacher. I substituted in the Prince School on Essex Street at first and obtained a permanent position in the Rice School (called the 5th grade) for several years. We went to Hyde Park to board one summer with Fannie Emerson (nee Macomber), Francis, George, and Ella, her brothers and sister lived with her. I became engaged to Francis and we were married at the Besses where we (our family) were boarding, by Rev. Mr. Samuel Herrick. William Macomber, the father, lived in Roxbury and Sarah (or Sallie) Alice and Walter by his first wife (Mary Stedman Tileston Leeds) and by his second wife Bessie, Agnes and Leonard.

Fannie had one boy Howard. Sarah married George Adams. Fred and Caroline were her children. Walter married Mary Burpee of New London. Alice married Robert Greenwood; they live in California. The three younger children by Josephine the second wife died young but Leonard had married. His wife was named Dorothea. She had a boy named Leonard.

When Mother was living, our family used to visit often at N. L. Falls, and one summer Alice and I boarded at the upper house (Silas Williams, brother of our grandfather David Williams). Tho' I must say we spent most of our hours at the lower house of Silas Williams, his son, and father of cousin Eliza, Ellen, Carrie, Janet or Nettie, Annie. We loved it out there and (so near to Boston) we went often. We loved Aunt Nancy. Used to cross the Charles River to go to Uncle Silas' Stables. He sold horses.



## REMINISCENCES OF DONALD MACOMBER

I was born in Jamaica Plain Jan. 26, 1885. We later moved to Newton Center where my sister Dorothea was born. My first certain memory is of moving to the house on Murray Street, Newtonville. The name Murray Street was later changed to Appleton as more genteel. At that time there were no sewers in Newtonville and each house had a cesspool. Next door lived the Uphams and back of us our land ran to that of the John Carters'. A brook ran nearby and would sometimes flood after heavy rains. I remember the occasion when our cellar was filled to the depth of seven feet and our house seemed an island surrounded by water. After that a big brick conduit some four or five feet in diameter was built to connect with the Cheesecake Brook. Our yard contained a large apple tree which was usually infested with tent caterpillars. My mother was interested in Natural History. One time she collected a lot of their cocoons and placed them in my bedroom. After I had gone to sleep they all hatched out and such a commotion is hard to imagine! I have never cared for moths since that time.

When I was eight years old, during a game of follow the leader, I jumped from the roof of the Upham's tool shed and broke my leg just above the knee. Our doctor was a homoeopath--Dr. Sylvester of Newton Center. How we called him I do not know, as we had no telephone in those days. There were no automobiles and when he came hours later, it was in his "horse and buggy". Luckily the skin wasn't broken, so after pulling the leg straight, he strapped me from my armpits to my toes to a board they found in the cellar. To prevent sagging from a soft bed, I was laid on a table leaf covered by a sheet. There I remained for seven weeks with a couple of bricks tied to my ankle and dangling over the edge of the bed. In spite of a bed sore caused by this heroic treatment, but perhaps also because of it, I had a perfect result. Dr. Sylvester used to visit me every so often to measure my leg. I well remember his cheerful manner and looked forward to his visits. Mother did all the nursing and used to read out loud to my sister and me by the hour. The poor woman would often drop off to sleep from sheer fatigue, but we would wake her up and hound her until she went on.

My mother's cousin, Annie Williams Sweetser, had a kindergarten and primary school on Fountain Street, West Newton. I went there when I was five or six. I remember being dressed in kilts and wearing a red fez! By the time I was seven, a two-story school (called the Froebel School) had been built for her on Highland Avenue, West Newton. Her sister, Cousin Ellen Williams, assisted her in teaching the older children. I went there until I was twelve when I was taken out to enter the public school (Claflin Grammar School in Newtonville).

Meanwhile Newton was busy making improvements. Between Newtonville and Newton Centre they laid out east and west what was then known as the Boulevard and which later became Commonwealth Avenue. At right angles to it they widened Appleton Street, and renamed it Lowell Avenue. To do this they had to move our house a couple of hundred yards to a new location on Elmwood Park. This park furnished us with a playground for scrub baseball (or, if enough of us, played regular baseball with sides), football, prisoner's base, etc. Boys and girls both played. In those days there was plenty of vacant land--much of it wild with woods and brooks and cliffs. There were lots of children and it seems to me now as I look at my grandchildren that we had much more fun then than nowadays when the automobile and a great increase in population have changed everything. All ages played together, and as the seasons changed, so did our play. Fall was the time for spinning tops, and marbles for the young ones--football for the older ones. In the winter, coasting--some on small sleds, others on big double runners. We used Otis Street hill, and on cold winter evenings when good frozen ruts had been made, a heavily loaded "bob-sled" would go for nearly a mile for the most part at high speed. There were accidents but no fatal ones. In spring the little ones rolled hoops while others walked on home-made stilts, and all played base ball. At times King Arthur and his knights rode again, and the woods echoed with the calls of Robin Hood and his Merry Men, or the blood-curdling shouts of Indians. In the summer many families went to the beach or to the mountains. We combined them at Sunapee, New Hampshire.

Summer vacations are a subject in themselves. The first one I remember was at Kennebunk Beach in Maine, when I was seven. Sand and rocks--, wading, rather than bathing, real Indians selling baskets woven of sweet grass and toy birch-bark canoes--launching of a three-masted schooner at Kennebunk Port--a family tin-type picture taken of Mother and Father (though Mother characteristically scratched out her face because it looked terrible), the surf after a storm, a horse mackerel as long as my father was tall--these are some of the memories I have of that vacation. Another summer, but whether before or after I cannot be sure, was spent at Messer's farm in New London, New Hampshire. To get there we took the railroad to Potter Place and then rode ten miles in a genuine stagecoach. That summer we drove five miles to lake Sunapee and



saw what a wonderful place it would be to have a cottage. Another year we did hire a Camp Alaria for the month of July. There my sister and I learned to swim, sail a boat and paddle a canoe. As a result of these visits, we built a cottage next door to Camp Alaria, on the eastern shore of the lake, and there I spent every summer until well into medical school. Ethel Jaynes and I spent our honeymoon there.

As I have said, when we first lived in Newtonville, no one had a telephone. Our house was heated by coal and lighted by kerosene lamps. I well remember how thrilled we were when gas was first piped to us. It is true that even then the light was pretty poor, and it wasn't until much later that we used wellsbach gas light and could really see. Refrigeration was with ice. In the summer, at Sunapee, it was my job to dig the ice cakes out of the sawdust in the icehouse, wheel them a quarter of a mile, wash them and hoist them into the refrigerator. Newtonville village was a regular country town, with stores and a small Depot. All the men went to business in Boston and took the trains. My first memory of these is of very primitive ones indeed. They were just introducing air brakes, and some of the cars still had to be operated by brakemen. In winter there was a stove at the end, and the lights were kerosene or later acetylene. The engines, particularly the freight engines, were very old-fashioned indeed, with bulbous excrescences on the smokestacks. In Boston there were only horse cars at first. These were drawn by two horses, with the driver on the front platform. In wintertime he wore a real buffalo-coat, since at that time, about 1890, the western plains still swarmed with great buffalo herds. Shortly after this, electric cars were introduced, and perhaps about 1895 the Boston subway was dug between Arlington and Park Streets.

My grandfather Williams was a well-known Boston dentist. He had a very active practice, but by the time I remember him he was already doing less. This was perhaps in 1890 or thereabouts. He had his office in the Hotel Pelham, corner of Boylston and Tremont Streets, opposite the Hotel Touraine. Dentistry was still in the days of the foot-treadle drill and hand tools. Gold fillings were made from gold leaf, hammered into the teeth. He retired when he was about 75 and came to live with us in Newtonville (1896+ or -). He used to tell wonderful stories about the early days in Royalton, Vermont, where he was born, of wolves and bears and life on a Vermont farm. I clearly remember his telling how his grandfather, Silas Williams was given a grant of land in Royalton as a reward for his services in the Revolution; how he built a log cabin there, and then came back to Pomfret, Connecticut, to get his wife and two children; then how he loaded all he possessed on a sled, drawn by a yoke of oxen, and trekked back, one hundred and fifty miles, in part through a virgin wilderness. This was in 1781, a year after Royalton had been burned by the Indians and many killed and made prisoners.

My grandfather's cousin, Silas Gustavus Williams, lived in Newton Lower Falls when I was a small boy. He kept bees and I can remember visiting him with my mother. Two of his children, Cousin Annie (Mrs. Sweetser) and Cousin Ellen taught me in the Froebel School as I have written. Later descendants of "Uncle" Silas were children and grandchildren of Cousin Eliza Porter. Channing Porter, her son, was in my class at Harvard, and he and his family lived near us in Squantum. To return to my grandfather, he was married to Rachel Child in 1844 in Bellows Falls. He soon went to Boston and became a dentist. Apparently this was done by being apprenticed to another dentist. We know that he had a brother-in-law who was a very successful one, Dr. Asaph Bemis Child, living in Somerville, Massachusetts. We also know that my Aunt Clarie (in 1851) and my mother Uleyetta (in 1853) were born at his house. It is, therefore, rather likely that grandfather learned his dentistry from Dr. Child and that during the apprenticeship he lived with him. Sometime after my mother was born, she and her sisters were taken by grandfather and grandmother to Ironton, Ohio. They were accompanied by Enos Child (Rachel's younger brother) and his bride, Ellen Williams (grandfather's sister) who had just been married in 1853. Ironton is located on the Ohio River, at its southernmost part, across the river from central Kentucky. Why they went and why they returned is a mystery. We find them back in Boston in 1861 and that grandfather was then assistant to Dr. Hitchcock at 141 Court Street, as recorded by my mother.

I entered Newton High School in the fall of 1898 and graduated third in my class in 1902. My sister Katharine was born when I was almost fourteen. Around 1900 we moved to the John Worcester House, part way up the hill to West Newton. Perhaps this is as good a time as any to speak about church and religion. My grandfather Williams was an ardent churchman, a Calvinistic Congregationalist. He had a library of sermons and theological writings. Mother, as so often happens, had so much strict Calvinism in her early life that she had become very liberal. My grandfather Macomber was a Baptist and the son of a Baptist Deacon. Father was liberal without any church affiliations. When we came to Newtonville, we settled in a Swedenborgian neighborhood, and the Swedenborgian Church was close by. At that time the clergyman was Rev. John Worcester. He was a fine man and fairly worshipped by his congregation. The result was that we children grew up Swedenborgians. After Mr. Worcester died, his Daughter Miss Margaret Worcester rented his house to us through her lawyer, Mr. Royal Pulsifer. About a year after we rented the house (ca. 1901) it



caught fire one winter evening from a defective chimney. Mr. Pulsifer did not think the firemen were doing enough to save his clients' furniture, so he took a grandfather's clock in his arms and staggered out the front door onto an icy hill, with the inevitable result! While the house was being renovated from the fire, we moved still further up Hyland Avenue toward West Newton in the Dewson house. About the time I graduated from High School (1902) we were back in the Worcester house. There we remained until about 1907, when father bought the house at 23 Prince Street, West Newton. At that time I was in the Harvard Medical School. Grandfather Williams died in 1912 after I had graduated. He was a very striking man--well over six feet, tall with long, somewhat curly white hair. He was clean shaven except for a heavy white mustache. He was a very kindly old gentleman, with perfect manners. During his last years he used a cane.

I have as yet said nothing about the other members of the family. My grandmother I never knew, and even Grandfather's second wife had died. David, Grandfather's only son, died when he was 17 or 18. My mother's five sisters I remember very well. The oldest was Aunt Eusebia. She married Dwight Tuxbury, a distant cousin and the owner of a large general store in Windsor, Vermont, when she was twenty-one. He was about twenty years older and had four grown children, Will, Ned, Charles and Fanny, by another wife. They lived in a fine old Vermont house, built in the southern style, fronted by four or five large pillars running up two or more stories. When we were small we visited them two or three winters. The trip up was a rough one. We left Boston at the Fitchburg Depot and ran across country through Fitchburg, and Keene, New Hampshire, to Bellows Falls, Vermont. There we changed cars and took the Vermont Central R.R. to Windsor along the Connecticut River. Winter was winter in those days, sleigh rides, snowshoeing or skating with the temperature well below zero. It was and is a most beautiful region with Mount Ascutney towering in the background, the river terraces on which Windsor stands, and the Cornish Hills in front across the river. The last time I was there, the old covered bridge over the Connecticut was still in use. It was from Cornish that our Chase ancestors had come. The Sugar River empties into the Connecticut at Claremont some ten miles below Windsor. It is the outlet of Lake Sunapee about thirty miles to the eastward. After Uncle Dwight had died and after we had built our cottage at Sunapee, "Uncles" Will and Charlie, with all the others, at Windsor, used to come to an island on the west shore near Burkhaven.

Aunt Grace was my favorite Aunt. For many years she was chief bookkeeper at DeWolfe Fiske and Co., booksellers in Boston. She never married, I believe, because the man she loved had died many years before. Aunt Clarie developed emotional trouble when she was adolescent and had to be confined to a mental institution all her life. I suppose it was a mild case of Dementia Praecox, which would be cured nowadays by shock treatment. Aunt Alice was bookkeeper at a brush factory owned by a Mr. Whiting. She married when she was over fifty a widower named Arthur Abbott, whose first wife had been her girlhood chum. Aunt Blanche was twelve years younger than my mother. She married Richard Buntin when I was ten. They lived in West Newton on Temple Street, a couple of houses away from ours on 23 Prince Street. My cousins Roger and Priscilla were close to the age of my sister Katharine. They are both married now but neither have any children; so the only one of my grandfather Williams' children to leave descendants for the future, was my mother through myself and my sister Katharine. My sister Dorothea is still living as I write this and so are Roger and Priscilla Buntin. Dorothea never married. She lives in New York. She is very artistic and has done portraits, but her chief work now is weaving. Priscilla and Roger married but have no children. Priscilla married Emile Gauguin, the son of the famous painter, and now lives in Florida.

Grandfather Macomber was 64 years old when I was born. When I first remember visiting him I was about five, so he must have been nearly seventy. He was then living at 69 Pelham Street in Newton Centre. My grandmother Macomber had died in 1872, and he had remarried four years later. Bessie, Leonard and Agnes (only three years older than I) were children by his second wife. As far as I know, Uncle Walter, Aunt Alice and Aunt Sally were living there too. Soon after they married; Walter in 1897, Sarah in 1898, and Alice in 1900. Grandfather Macomber was rather heavy and rather below the middle height. His hair was thin, very gray, and he too was clean shaven except for a moustache. He was very jolly. His father, Ichabod, was born in Bridgewater where he married and was in business until around 1820. His first wife had died previously and he remarried in Boston in 1820. He was a very successful business man. He had a store in Bridgewater at the junction of Foundry Street and the old Bay Road in what was called Furnace Village. He had interests in a grist mill and the Iron Foundry. In Boston he was an importer with offices on Foster Wharf. (1842) He dealt in West India goods, which meant sugar, rum and molasses. I have two chairs and a banjo clock from his office still in regular use. They are over 125 years old. In 1860, when my father was 8 years old, Grandfather lived in Shawmut Avenue. He had succeeded to his father's business but had subsequently gone into pickles and preserves with an office on Broad Street. Later he failed, and when I remember him, Uncle Walter had taken him in as a partner in W. L. Macomber and Co. After Uncle Walter died in 1898 my father came in to run the business, while still keeping his own paper business, and he and Grandfather had the same



office, also on Broad Street. They had the clocks and chairs there. When Father retired, he took them with him and gave them to me in Lincoln.

William Jr., my father's oldest brother, went to New Orleans after the war and was very successful. He died in 1867 of Yellow Fever. Fannie married George Emerson who died shortly after the birth of his son, my cousin Howard. He is still living at the age of eighty-one (b. 1875). James was a businessman. He had one son, Philip who led a life of adventure from the Spanish War, as a sailor, in China, and ending up in the Navy as a warrant officer. He was the same age as Howard, but died a good many years ago. His brother Alexander is my age and a very successful electrical consulting engineer. He has no children. Aunt Ella taught in the Boston schools until she was seventy. She lived with Aunt Alice and later with Aunt Mary, Uncle Walter's wife, on Mt. Vernon Street. She lost her fiancée and never married. Uncle George was in the clothing business with the Talbots. He became a partner and left a large estate. Only one of his three sons is still alive, George Arthur, Jr., who is president of the Cambridge Trust Co. Uncle George also went summers to Lake Sunapee where he had a house at Hastings. I have mentioned Uncle Walter. He was also a successful man and though he died at the age of 37, he left a substantial estate to his widow, Mary Burpee, of New London, New Hampshire. Aunt Sally married a Civil War veteran, George Adams, much older than she and had children. Aunt Alice married her girlhood sweetheart Robert Greenwood. He also came from New London, N.H. Aunt Alice taught biology at the Newton High School until she was married. She had a friend who was born in New London or went there summers, and it was through her that Aunt Alice first went there. It was of course through her that Uncle Walter--who had Tuberculosis ("consumption")--also went to New London for his health and married there, with the result that eventually my father built a cottage on the shores of Lake Sunapee. So much for relatives.

After graduating from High School I went to Harvard in the fall of 1902 (class of 1906). Harvard at that time was in a state of transition, still retaining many of the old customs which have since disappeared. There was a good deal of hazing, especially by the sophomores with whom we had a sort of free-for-all on "Bloody Monday." That evening the sophomores gathered at one end of the yard and the freshmen at the other. Then there was a mass rush to get through to the other side. Shirts were torn off and noses bloodied and occasionally more serious injuries were inflicted. It was frowned on by the authorities and finally abolished, I believe, in our sophomore year. The old football stands still stood, tho' the stadium was built and dedicated during my college life. Freshmen seldom got rooms in the yard. I roomed first year with Miles Libbey in Foxcroft, which used to stand near the new Lecture Hall on Oxford Street. Most of the students ate at commons in Memorial Hall, or "Mem" as it was called. There was a balcony from which visitors might see how the animals were fed. If ladies came, there was apt to be a rhythmic stamping of feet. The waiters were all darkies, and on the whole, board was unbelievably cheap and good. Charges were by the week. If you had to economize, you ate at Randall where you paid for what you ordered. As I remember it--bread and butter cost a cent and other items in proportion. The waiters there were students. My next two years I roomed alone in 13 Grays Hall, top floor, northeast corner. The rooms were unheated, except for a grate fireplace, in which each student tended his own coal fire. It got pretty cold at night if the fire went out, and it usually did, so cold that I have often had to break the ice in my pitcher to wash. Our beds were made by a "Goody" (an elderly female) and the room was dusted and swept, slops emptied and pitchers filled. The yearly rental for my room was \$85!

Socially I wasn't much of a success. I didn't make any teams (I was substitute on the 1906 Basket Ball Team and got my numerals) but I didn't make any clubs or fraternities except Phi Beta Kappa. When I entered college at seventeen, I had no plans as to what I would do after graduating. I was particularly attracted to chemistry and planned my second year with a view to becoming a chemist. Toward the end of my second year I got my father's consent to going into medical school. My courses to that point had satisfied all the requirements, except for biology. By electing courses in Zoology and Botany, and by working exceptionally hard, I was able to complete the courses necessary for my A. B. in three years. I took my degree next year with my class. Magna cum laude, with special honors in chemistry. At the end of my second year, in which I got four A's and two B's, I was given a "Detur." I roomed in Stoughton during my first year in medical school with Sumner Smith and Leslie Maitland. My best friends in college were Otto Langmann and Sherry Cate, a Newton High School classmate and a very distant cousin through the Chase family.

The class in Harvard Medical School was a small one (less than 60) since the A. B. requirement had been in force only about four or five years. Ours was the last class admitted to the old building on the corner of Boylston and Exeter Sts. The adjustment from college to professional school was a little difficult to make, and as a result, I didn't do too well in the first half year (Anatomy and Histology). After that I caught on, and did sufficiently well to be appointed a student assistant in Physiology. Eventually I graduated third in my class of 1909 with a cum laude. After my first year, I did extra work summers in the hospitals, as extern in the



Lying-In Hospital District, at the contagious department of the Boston City Hospital, and at the Mass. General Hospital. After graduating I was house officer on the South Surgical Service of the Mass. General for sixteen months and later at the Boston Lying-In.

It is a strange thing in how many ways my lifetime seems to have been one of transition--from the relatively simple life before the time of the Spanish War and the exceedingly complex one since the two world wars. One important factor has been the impact of the modern inventions and increase in scientific knowledge upon the individual through the mass production of wealth. As an example let me mention a few changes in medicine. In my second year in the school, we changed from a dingy single brick building to a set of five marble palaces. Within a few years this rebuilding program had spread to Harvard College and to the hospitals. In my boyhood no one I knew had telephones or electric light. A few bold spirits rode on bicycles with an enormous front wheel and a small rear one. Then came safety bicycles, rubber tires, automobiles. Think of the effect of the automobile and the telephone on the practice of medicine. Many changes have taken place as a result of medical discoveries. Diphtheria and Typhoid have all but disappeared. Syphilis and Gonorrhea are now entirely curable. Pneumonia is no longer feared and even the name of Scarlet Fever is no longer being used. The surgeon, having conquered the dangers of infection and shock, now opens the chest in addition to the abdomen and head, and operates freely on the heart and blood vessels. There is nothing he is unable to operate on even the personality. One must admit, however, that there have been certain disadvantages which have come along with the blessings of progress. There may have been cases of virus Pneumonia, Coronary Thrombosis and acute Pancreatitis, but we were blissfully ignorant of them.

Before going on to my life after starting practice, I must record a few anecdotes of the hospital years. At the Mass. General, the interns lived in a little old-fashioned building of two stories, just off the "brick corridor". There was a large living room and bathroom and just enough bedroom space for fifteen house officers, or house pupils, as we were still called. As a result the five beginners (one for each of the three surgical and two medical services) had to sleep outside the hospital where they could. Even when on duty they were not allowed up in the "flat", as our dormitory was called, unless especially invited by one of the seniors. On the visit they marched behind the visiting man with the senior on his left and the junior (Rt) and Pup (Left) who followed in the second rank. As we approached any doors into wards or corridors it was their duty to run forward and hold the door open for the cavalcade. At that time the surgical services had a convalescent home on the grounds of the McLean Hospital in Waverly. The beginning house officer on the surgical side was called an etherizer, and three etherizers divided up that 4-months part of their internship to go out there in the afternoon to dress the patients' wounds and stay until next morning. The superintendent was a very dignified nurse named Miss Scott. She and the one pupil nurse and the house officer had meals together. If carving had to be done, it was the duty of the latter. I well remember my first meal. I had never done any carving, so you can imagine my feelings when a roast duck was set down in front of me. I had watched my father carve on many occasions, so I took fork and carving knife in hand and bravely set to work. Either the duck wasn't thoroughly cooked or it was a peculiarly elastic one; at any rate, no matter how hard I tried I couldn't transfix it with my fork. As I more and more desperately tried, and grew redder and redder in the face, all of a sudden the duck slipped from the platter, coasted across the table and landed in Miss Scott's lap! I will say that she behaved like a lady and that we became great friends later, but I shall never forget the horror of the moment as long as I live.

When the house officers were first allowed to live in the flat, we were still under strict discipline. If we failed to rise when a senior entered or were fresh or slack in our work, a dire punishment awaited us called rotating. Our beds were simple metal cots. If we needed disciplining, the senior would wait until we were sound asleep. Then he would quietly enter the room, grasp a leg of the bed and give the bed a quick flip. If done expertly you hit the floor with a bang, mattress, blankets and bed in a pile on top of you. I only remember being "rotated" once. The sensation was enough to make me walk straight from then on. The "Pup" period of service, like that of Etherizer, also lasted four months and was followed by four as Juniors and four as seniors. Between them the five Pups kept the flat with eatables and drinkables in addition to what the hospital provided in the form of meals. The cost of this was considerable, about \$200 for each pup. They divided the four months into five parts, one for each Pup who was then called the "Purveyor." Woe be to him if the box wasn't fully provided when any hungry Senior or Junior wanted a snack.

The last eight months of the internship were months of increasing responsibility. There were no residents in those days and it was the duty of the Senior to run the service smoothly under the supervision of the visiting surgeon. If his work was satisfactory, the Senior was given a good deal of operating to do himself. At the end of the sixteen-month service, a man was qualified to do the surgery of a general practice and to take out an appendix or do a simple hernia repair, but if he intended to go into surgery as a specialist, he served an apprenticeship as assistant to one of the older men. Before going on to describe my internship at



the Boston Lying-In Hospital, I must try to describe the peculiar bathroom in the House Officer's Flat at the M.G.H. It was a large room, perhaps twenty by fifteen with a water-tight copper floor connecting with the plumbing drain. This was covered with a wooden slat floor on which we walked. Against the walls were some six or seven washbowls and mirrors and in the middle a line of three tubs placed lengthwise. The drain connections had been plugged up so that they could be filled to the brim, though if the water became soapy, the plug could be removed and the tub drained in the regular way. The middle tub was filled with cold water but the two end ones with hot. It was the height of luxury to relax in the hot water with only nose and eyes showing above and then with a swing of the hands and the arms vault into the cold water. Even after a sleepless night of work with some emergency, such treatment would restore pep and energy.

The Lying-In Hospital was located at 24 McLean Street in three old houses which had formerly been part of a block of residences. Passages had been cut through and rather primitive features added, such as a small operating amphitheater, plumbing and an elevator. For instance, the operating room had a wooden floor, the house officer's bathroom a square tin tub and the elevator was operated by pulling on a rope. There were no orderlies, and the house officers had to do all the shifting of patients. Externs were called through speaking tubes; there was nothing that could rightly be called a laboratory. In spite of all these defects of equipment, the work done was extraordinarily good. The service was six months, half of which was given up to supervising the externs, six weeks at the main hospital and six at the "Branch" on Harrison Avenue at the South End. This latter was run by a character named Maggie and her assistant Lilly. In her way she was a tyrant, but if you got on her good side, a benevolent one. As I think back on my medical training, a large part of it was by "characters" who didn't have medical degrees and often occupied very humble posts but who served for years in the "medical army" and knew more from experience than could be got out of books.

After graduating from the hospitals, my father was good enough to give me nine months abroad. I spent some seven months of this in Germany, chiefly at Munich where I studied German and attended lectures in Obstetrics by Prof. Doederlein. I met other students and through them saw something of their life, particularly the duels and drinking bouts. Later I took a course in operative Obstetrics at Berlin under a young Docent or Instructor. Finally I traveled through France, Holland, Switzerland, Austria, Hungary, and Italy.

On my return I became assistant to Dr. Edward Reynolds. I also taught as the first alumni assistant in Obstetrics at the Harvard Medical School. During this time I roomed with Gorham Brigham and Bill Parker at 416 Marlboro Street, where we had our offices. This was in 1912-13. In 1913 we moved our offices to a building further up Marlboro Street, owned by Dr. DeNormandie. That year Gorham Brigham was married to Helen McKissock. Not having much to do evenings, I often went out home. Father had moved to 23 Prince Street, in West Newton, while I was first or second year in medical school, so that my sister Katharine would be nearer to the Carroll School where she went. In West Newton there was a very active dramatic club, the "Players." Having time on my hands, I decided to try for a part in an amusing play by Jerome K. Jerome which they were putting on in the fall of 1913. I had bought a Ford car a year before and could be on telephone call. My practice consisted chiefly in assisting older doctors and in etherizing, so nothing interfered. The leading lady was Ethel Jaynes who lived at 76 Prince Street. It wasn't long before I became definitely "interested." Before New Year's we were engaged, and married June 17, 1914.

For various reasons which I need not specify, I had failed to get a staff appointment to the Lying-In Hospital, so I had determined to set up an office in West Newton and go in for general practice while still continuing to assist Dr. Reynolds and other surgeons and give anaesthesias. In making the transition, I had an opportunity to act as physician to the Harvard Engineering Camp at Squam Lake in New Hampshire. I had spent some four or five weeks the previous summer as doctor with Mr. Harold Coolidge whose son was a patient of Dr. Dan Jones. They made it possible for me to have a cottage on the Sandwich end of the lake from which I could carry on a general practice as well as see patients at the Engineering Camp. I hired a motor boat so that I could get to patients by "land or by sea", and thus I had a set-up for a wonderful honeymoon which would pay for itself. All I had to do was to pass the New Hampshire state board examination. This I did before we were married.

We had a wonderful summer (including a week or ten days at Sunapee) and all went well. Even the beginning of World War I had very little effect on our lives here in America in those early months. Ethel and I lived at 76 Prince Street with her mother and father, but I had an office at 41 Highland Street in a house owned by the Romkey's.

I find these reminiscences running to an inordinate length; I have decided, therefore, to bring them to an end with a few dates and facts. Perhaps some later date I will add some more details, but for the present enough is enough.

Oct. 8, 1915, Jeanne was born by Caesarean. Ethel's mother had not been well and died not long after, but she lived long enough to hold her new grandchild. The twins were born March 19, 1917, also by Caesarean.



Ethel developed Peritonitis and died soon after. When Mr. Jaynes planned to remarry, I moved to 23 Prince Street with the babies. Harriet Seaver had been Ethel's best friend and maid of honor. It came about quite naturally that we saw a lot of each other after Ethel died. I went into the service in August, 1917, at Camp Devens. In December I was commissioned Captain and ordered to New York with Base Hospital 116 for overseas duty. Harriet and I decided to be married quietly before I went so that she could relieve my parents and Katie of the care of the three small children. This took place Dec. 19, 1917. Because I developed Pneumonia, B. H. 1166 went over to France without me. Later I was assigned to a Portland, Oregon, unit and went over in May, 1918. I became head of an operating team and saw service in the Chateau-Thierry, St. Mihiel and Meuse-Argonne offensives.

After discharge from the Army in Feb., 1919, Harriet and I lived at 15 Temple Street, West Newton, in a house which her mother had bought and given her as a wedding present. It had been made over to give me an office. All my plans were to do general practice in Newton, when suddenly they were changed by an offer of partnership with Dr. Reynolds. During the next few years I took over a gradually increasing share of the work at 321 Dartmouth Street, while carrying out research at the Harvard Medical School on the dietetic causes of sterility. In the meantime, Mary was born in December, 1919, and later Billy in 1921, and finally Peter in 1923. We purchased a summer place on St. George Street in Duxbury opposite the town offices and spent many happy summers, farming and sailing in that delightful old seaport.

We might still be spending our years between West Newton and Duxbury had it not been for the profound social changes which occurred everywhere at this time, partly as the result of the war and partly from the effect of Prohibition. Furthermore, it was hard for me to commute between Boston and Duxbury in the summer when not on vacation. We found what we thought to be the ideal year round residence in the Little place on Bedford Road, Lincoln. We had helped a German boy, Frank Lahnston, come to this country to be our chauffeur. When we moved to Lincoln he brought his brother Karl over and they did our farming. For one of the reasons for our move to Lincoln was to have a year-round operating farm--not for income but to provide a good environment for growing children. Meanwhile the great boom was building up. Everyone was growing rich, and the very air was filled with delusions of grandeur. In the summer of 1929 we went west in the farm truck dragging a Gilkie trailer. The log of this trip was lost, but the events are recorded in Buckie's book, "My Trip West by Me."

Some of the previous story is recorded in "Tide River Farm" log of the Prince's Point Farm. This latter shall continue in considerable detail, but from this point on, I shall record here only a brief summary. We moved to 905 East Squantum Street, Squantum in the fall of 1931 and to 66 Crabtree Road, Squantum in late 1932. We sold Lincoln in 1933 and got our finances, which had been badly strained in the depression, straightened out. Bought the "Linda" in 1933 and took various cruises to Nantucket, to Maine, and to Buzzards's Bay. In 1934 we took the children in the Gilkie to the Century of Progress Exposition at Chicago. We sold her in the spring of 1937 about the time the "Dovekie" was launched. In her we went to Nova Scotia in August, 1937. As a result I was taken into the Cruising Club of America in November of that year. In 1938 we cruised Narragansett Bay, Block Island, and eastern Long Island. That fall was the disastrous hurricane, and Dovekie was severely damaged. We had built an addition to 66 Crabtree, including sun deck, boat shop, and ways for both Linda and Dovekie. Mr. Moody, who had helped us build a dinghy and the "Pup" was able to patch Dovekie up, and we hauled and repaired her.

Jeanne had been married June 18, 1938, one year after graduating from Bryn Mawr. In Feb., 1939, we took the "Pup" to Florida on a home-made boat trailer behind the Ford station wagon. Tony was born in April after we got back. David graduated from Bowdoin in June 1939. Shortly beforehand we had bought a Schult house trailer and lived in it during graduation week. Cruised around Harpswell in the Dovekie in August 1939, and came to Portland in September in the Schult to look for a salt water farm near Brunswick. Found and bought Tide River Farm in October 1939.

The following is a summary of events year by year through 1955. If I have the time I will write it out in greater detail in a bound notebook, entitled "Tide River Farm."

1940--attended Don's graduation at Colgate and Mary's at Bryn Mawr. Also took in the New York World's Fair--all in our trailer. Cruised to Brunswick in "Dovekie"--also brought up trailer in which we lived on farm. Left trailer in barn which we had repaired.

1941 Bought out Himmelein's in 1940 and started extensive alterations in March of 1941--Don and David drafted--Mary in Children's Hospital--Billy is a junior at Harvard and Peter a freshman at Amherst. Bought 40 acres on Doughty's Point. Brought "Dovekie" up in July. Stayed in cottage. Cruised with the Cates (Sherry and Lucia) up the Kennebec and to Boothbay. Hauled Dovekie up on eastern side of Eastern Point, moved into Tide River Farm in October when I retired from the office. At war with Japan and Germany following Pearl Harbor. Judy Zottoli born.



1942--Peter shifted to University of Maine--Don and David after being promoted to sergeants changed over to the Air Corps. Both of them washed up as pilots. David shifted to navigation and went on to be commissioned. Don got sidetracked in Biloxi, Miss., but finally went in to the photographic division and was sent to Colorado. In November he married Louise Fogg, a Children's Hospital pupil nurse in Mary's class. Harriet and I carried on at the farm, doing as much real farming as possible. I was appointed Air Raid Warden! Billy entered the Navy as a one "stripe," in the intelligence service.

1943--Harriet and I continued on the farm chiefly raising poultry, though we had a present of a pair of goats. Sold 66 Crabtree Road, Squantum, where Jeanne and Bob and their family had been living. David in Australia and New Guinea. Mary graduated from the Children's Hospital and was married to Bill [Leue] here at the farm where they settled down for the duration. Peter, having applied for the Harvard Medical School in the fall, got impatient and enlisted as a private two weeks before he was accepted.

1944--Mary and Bill on the farm raising goats. Doug Krumbhaar went into the Navy and persuaded me to carry on the practice at 321 Dartmouth Street. This I did Feb. 1, living at 75 West Cedar Street. Practice very hectic. Got sick and Teddy got sick in the summer so we adopted a 4 1/2 day week doing double work on those days. Peter in Italy, Billy in Honolulu and later in Australia. Foggie overseas in the Nurse Corps. Billy Leue born in December. David having had his combat duty had been sent to the U.S. in the latter part of 1943. In Feb. of 1944 he was married to Jane Caldwell. Joan Zottoli was born in April.

1945--a very busy year in practice in Boston. David was discharged and went to Tufts on G. I. Bill to get his M. A. in Education. David, Jr., born in November. In the summer put the Dovekie in the water. Took her to Boothbay for overhauling, saw "Georgie C. Bowden" and bought her in October. Don had nearly died from Malaria in Philippines, was discharged and Foggie also came home. Peter had been wounded twice in Italy.

1946--Peter back home in January. I retired a second time in Feb. and came back to the farm, Feb. 21. Teddy came for a visit then but didn't retire to live with us until November. Sold Dovekie to Dr. Davis and sailed her to Annisquam for him in June. Don entered Harvard in fall to get M. A. in Geology. Peter entered Bowdoin in Feb. to get A. B. We did some farming and sailed the "Georgie Bowden. Mary and Bill lived on the farm. Peter Leue was born in November. Peter Macomber lived on farm. Billy Macomber got out of the Navy, but was very unsettled--he had wanted to become a Catholic for a long time and finally did so. He took a special course in Toronto. Linda was born in October.

1947--Peter entered Harvard Medical School in the Fall. In Feb. he was given his A. B. at Bowdoin. He was a James Bowdoin scholar. In January Teddy, Ma and I went to Florida in the Schult trailer. In the Fall we built the trailer garage. Billy entered Lenox to become a Jesuit priest. Donald Macomber 3rd and Steven Zottoli were both born in the Fall.

1948--Bill Leue was teaching at Bowdoin. He found it difficult to get there in the wintertime so after Tommie was born they moved to Page Street, in the Fall. Peter had met Margie Bushway at Beth Israel and they were married in September. We gave them our Schult trailer to live in. In June took the "Georgie" to Halifax with Molly and Norris as crew. We had intended to go to Peggy's marriage at Newcastle but had engine trouble in Halifax. Clarke (Peggy's brother and Teddy's nephew) and his friend Lornie Delano acted as crew coming back. They liked it so well that when we asked them to start for the Virgin Islands in the Fall they accepted. We were delayed by the immigration authorities, but finally got matters adjusted and set sail the last of September. We were in Miami for Christmas.

1949. We had developed an annoying leak which no one seemed able to find. It got so much worse after we had passed to the north and eastward of the Bahamas that we turned back and on Jan. 10 anchored off San Salvador. Jan. 16 we were in Nassau. After a pleasant stay there and at Great Stirrup Cay we returned to Miami by Feb. 1st. There the leak was really fixed so we were able to go on to Key West, the Dry Tortugas, and Havana where we arrived March 11. After a leisurely sail north, we arrived home June 7th. In the fall Mary and Bill moved to Mill Street. We had the farm pond bull-dozed out late in the year and in November bought our present small house trailer to replace the Schult. In the fall had an informal 1906 reunion with Otto, Sherry and Charles and their wives. In July with David and Jane and Jack as crew we took the Georgie east joining the Cruising Club at Pulpit Harbor. Later we went on to Somes Sound and Isle au Haut. Susan (Peter's first) born at the farm in September. Took trial trip to Newcastle in the Gilkie. Started for Mexico in Dec. Christmas at New Orleans.

1950--Took the Gilkie into Mexico visiting Lake Charles where Don was to work for the Shell Oil Co. Peter graduated from Harvard medical in May and started as intern in the Army General Hospital at Tacoma, Washington. Shortly afterward we took a trip in the new trailer to Prince Edward Island via Newcastle. Margie and Doll (Teddy's sisters) and Bonnie (her friend) were with us at one time or another. In



August we cruised to Nantucket taking Alg Chandler, Hugh Hollingshead and Molly. This was the last cruise in the "Georgie" as I sold her to Richard Chadwick in October.

1951--Mary and Bill lived with Buckie in West Newton while Bill was writing his Ph.D. thesis. Billy having completed his Lenox training and the first part of his work at Weston College, went to Baghdad. Molly entered Children's Hospital. On the money we got from selling "Georgie" we went to Europe in March. For seven months we toured France, Italy, Switzerland, Austria, Belgium, Holland, England and Scotland in our Renault car. We covered 13,000 miles. We returned in September and bought the Sam Crocker yawl "Aunt Teed." We promptly changed her name to "Nokomis."

1952--Bill got his Ph.D. in June and accepted a position as Assistant Professor in Philosophy at Denton, Texas. Peter was in general practice at Wilton, New Hampshire, where Steven was born. We stayed home that winter and took up book binding. Jeanne had lived with Bob's parents after we sold our Squantum house. Then they bought a house in Scituate. This proved to be too far away for Bob's practice so they had built a house in Squantum. Our farmhouse seemed pretty big for three of us so we asked Jeanne and Bob to consider moving up to live permanently in Brunswick; the answer was "yes." Jeanne and the family spent the summer and moved all their belongings up when they sold their Squantum house in the fall. In August we cruised in the Nokomis to St. John, New Brunswick, and then up the river to Fredericton. Teddy met us there and came home with us. We were very busy that fall getting ready to build our new house on the Point, so that Jeanne could have the big house to herself. We also took painting lessons from Ruth Hammond. Our first project was to build the boat shed and haul the Nokomis for the winter. After that we started the work shop though it wasn't completed until the next spring (1953). The well was drilled in September--97 feet--yielding good water, five gallons a minute. Louis Stuart started a road for us to the point, though this wasn't completed until the next spring. and a much needed turn-around at the main house.

1953--Took the new trailer to Florida where we did a lot of painting with Ruth Hammond. On the way back we visited Don at Baton Rouge and Mary at Denton. We also looked up Marion Davis, whom we met on the "Ile de France" and later at Rome, and in her home at Austin. On the way home we visited her mother and father and Bill's father and mother in St. Louis. We also visited Priscilla and Emile at Englewood, Florida, before going west and bought an old-fashioned loom from them. In June Harriet and I went to her 50th reunion from Newton High School. Peter was still at Wilton, New Hampshire, Don and Foggie at Baton Rouge, and David at Springfield. David had taught at University of Maine extension, in upper New York State and then gone back to college at Harvard to get a Ph. D. He completed all his courses in June and took a job with the Springfield schools in the fall. In summer dug and cemented cellar of new house and by winter got heat and plumbing completed so Hugh could work all winter.

1954--Teddy's sister Doll became very ill with Acute Pancreatitis in late February. Teddy and I went up to try to help but she died March fifth. We moved into the new house in July, but it wasn't completed until fall. In August Teddy's sister, Margie, also got Acute Pancreatitis, but she got well. Later she had her gall bladder removed. Mollie graduated from C.H. and had her appendix out in the fall. We had two bad hurricanes, Aug. 31 (Carol) and Sept. 11 (Edna) but only lost a lot of trees. Peter had a bad deal in Wilton. He always wanted to do research. He went back in the regular Army as Captain and was appointed Resident in Pathology at San Antonio. Ellen Leue born in January.

1955--In Feb. took house trailer to Mexico visiting Don, Mary and Peter en route. Met Ruth Hammond in Guadalajara, where we all got sick with bacillary dysentery. Teddy and I recovered in 8 weeks but Ruth only after 6 mos. Trailer hitch broke and we lost it down in a Florida ditch, but apart from these and a few more accidents the trip was a great success! Don has been transferred to New Orleans where he has built a new house. Peter has bought a house in San Antonio. Robt. Louis was born in San Antonio in Feb. Harriet, Teddy and I cruised down east with Cruising Club last 2 wks. in July. Peter & Margie came to farm for 10 days. Don came up for about 10 days but Foggie and their children stayed all summer.

1956--As I look these notes over I find that I have somehow lost track of a trailer trip to Fontana Dam, Great Smokies National Park, Shenandoah National Park and Dr. Paul Lamson in Nashville, Tennessee.

# STATUS AND OCCUPATIONS OF ANCESTORS OF DONALD MACOMBER

## Status Civil

### Esquire

Dudley, Samuel

### Gentleman

Bowen, Griffith

Bowman, Nathaniel, Sr.

Browne, John

Freeman, Edmund

Gore, John, Sr.

Trowbridge, Thomas

### Yeoman

Averill, Benjamin

Danforth, Nicholas

Goodhue, William

Macomber, Thomas II

Starr, Thomas

Stedman, Isaac

Tilden, Nathaniel

Titcomb, William

### Mayflower Passengers

Browne, Peter

Doty, Edward, Sr.

Sampson, Henry

### Harvard College

Gore, John, Jr.

Leeds, Daniel

Manning, Wm., Jr.

Sherman, John

## Status, Political

### Comm. United Colonies

Browne, John

### Assistant Governor

Atherton, Humphrey

Browne, John

Hiscox, William

Willet, Thomas

### Province Treasurer

Hiscox, William

### Deputy Prov. Solicitor

Hubbard, Samuel

### Speaker

Atherton, Humphrey

### Deputy to General Court

Andrews, Joseph

Atherton, Humphrey

Bass, Samuel

Bradstreet, Humphrey

Bridge, John

Capen, John

Chase, Dudley

Chase, Samuel

Chittenden, Isaac

Clap, Samuel

Cooke, Aaron

Crandall, John

Danforth, Nicholas

Denison, Edward

Denison, William

Dudley, Samuel

Eames, Anthony

Eames, Mark

Ford, Thomas

Foster, Edward

French, William

Garfield, Benjamin

Gaylord, Wm., Sr.

Goodhue, William

Hall, Percival

Heath, William

Hiscox, Thomas

Hiscox, William

Holgrave, John

Ingersoll, George

Jones, Abraham

Manning, Samuel

Moody, Caleb

Morris, Edward

Parke, Robert

Parke, William

Porter, John

Sabin, William

Sherman, John

Stetson, Benjamin

Stetson, Robert I

Stone, Simon, Jr.

Thompson, Joseph

Thompson, Samuel

Tileston, Timothy I

Titcomb, William

Tracy, Thomas, Sr.

Wade, Jonathan

Weld, Joseph

Whipple, John

Williams, Isaac, Sr.

Williams, Silas

### Repr. State Legislature

Chase, Dudley

Williams, Silas

### Judge

Chase, Samuel

Dudley, Samuel

### Justice of the Peace

Parke, William

Whitman, John

### Registrar of Probate

Rogers, Samuel

### Clerk of Writs

Gore, John, Sr.



Trowbridge, James  
 Whipple, John  
 Mayor  
 Tilden, Nathaniel  
 Willet, Thomas  
 Town Moderator  
 Chase, Samuel  
 Dudley, Samuel  
 Goodhue, William  
 Hall, Percival  
 Williams, Silas  
 Town Treasurer  
 Atherton, Humphrey  
 Clap, Jonathan  
 Macomber, Thomas I  
 Town Clerk  
 Andrews, Joseph  
 Denison, Edward  
 Dudley, Samuel  
 Faunce, John  
 Gore, John, Sr.  
 Gore, John, Jr.  
 Hiscox, Thomas  
 Manning, Samuel  
 Rogers, Samuel  
 Sherman, John  
 Stone, Simon, Jr.  
 Thompson, Joseph  
 Selectman  
 Atherton, Humphrey  
 Barnard, John  
 Bemis, John  
 Boaden, Ambrose  
 Bridge, John  
 Bridgman, John  
 Burnap, Robert  
 Chase, Dudley  
 Chase, Samuel  
 Clap, Jonathan  
 Clap, Nicholas  
 Clap, Roger  
 Clap, Samuel  
 Danforth, Nicholas  
 Dix, Edward  
 Dudley, Samuel  
 Eames, Anthony  
 Eames, Mark  
 Ford, Thomas  
 Garfield, Edward  
 Gaylord, Wm., Sr.  
 Goodhue, Joseph  
 Goodhue, William  
 Gore, John, Sr.  
 Greenaway, John

Hall, Percival  
 Harrington, Robert  
 Holgrave, John  
 Hyde, Jonathan  
 Ingersoll, George  
 Knight, Robert  
 Leeds, Richard  
 Manning, Samuel  
 Manning, Wm., Jr.  
 Massey, Jeffrey  
 Morris, Edward  
 Oakman, Samuel  
 Parke, Robert  
 Parke, William  
 Sabin, William  
 Sherman, John  
 Stetson, Benjamin  
 Stetson, Robert I  
 Stone, Simon, Sr.  
 Stone, Simon, Jr.  
 Thompson, Joseph  
 Trowbridge, James  
 Twisden, John  
 Wade, Jonathan  
 Weeks, George  
 Whipple, John  
 Wight, Thomas  
 Williams, Isaac, Sr.  
 Williams, Isaac, Jr.  
 Williams, Silas  
 Constable  
 Andrews, Joseph  
 Bunker, George  
 Clap, Nathaniel  
 Denison, William  
 Harris, Daniel  
 Leeds, Richard  
 Macomber, William I  
 Maddiver, Michael  
 Massey, Jeffrey  
 Morris, Edward  
 Parke, Thomas  
 Porter, John  
 Sampson, Henry  
 Stedman, Isaac  
 Stetson, Joseph  
 Stetson, Robert I  
 Trouant, Maurice  
 Veren, Philip  
 Registrar of Probate  
 Hilliard Veren

Status Religious  
 Minister

Hiscox, William  
Rogers, Nathaniel  
Thompson, William  
Wetherell, William

Ruling Elder

Bass, Samuel  
Clap, Samuel  
Corbett, Daniel  
Crandall, John  
Faunce, John  
Hiscox, Thomas  
Jones, John  
Tilden, Nathaniel  
Whipple, John

Deacon

Bass, Samuel  
Bridge, John  
Capen, John  
Chase, Dudley  
Clap, Jonathan  
Clap, Nicholas  
Faunce, John  
Fleming, John  
Gaylord, Wm., Sr.  
Gaylord, Wm., Jr.  
Goodhue, Joseph  
Goodhue, William  
Hall, Percival  
Hall, Thomas  
Hiscox, Thomas  
Macomber, Ichabod  
Macomber, Thomas II  
Macomber, Thomas IV  
Parke, Thomas  
Parke, William  
Starr, Comfort II  
Stone, Simon, Sr.  
Stone, Simon, Jr.  
Thompson, Joseph  
Thompson, Samuel  
Tilden, Joseph  
Tinkham, Ebenezer  
Trowbridge, James  
Wells, Thomas  
Whipple, John  
Whitman, John  
Williams, David I

Status Military

Major General

Atherton, Humphrey

Colonel

Wade, Jonathan

Major

Clap, Samuel  
Cooke, Aaron

Captain

Capen, John  
Clap, Roger  
Collamore, Anthony  
Eames, Anthony  
French, William  
Garfield, Benjamin  
Sherman, John  
Weld, Joseph  
Willet, Thomas  
Williams, Isaac, Sr.  
Williams, Isaac, Jr.  
Williams, Stephen

Lieutenant

Child, Ephraim  
Chittenden, Isaac  
Ingersoll, George  
Morris, Edward  
Parke, Richard II  
Tileston, Timothy I  
Tracy, Thomas, Sr.  
Trowbridge, James

Ensign

Chase, Moses  
Eames, Mark  
Manning, Samuel  
Parke, Richard III  
Thompson, Joseph  
Veren, Hilliard  
Whitman, John  
Williams, Joseph

Cornet

Stetson, Robert I

Quartermaster

Chase, Dudley  
West, Samuel III

Sergeant

Hyde, Jonathan  
Moody, Caleb

Corporal

Child, Stephen

War of Active Service

Pequot War

Burroughs, Jeremiah  
Sampson, Henry

King Philip's War

\* Chittenden, Isaac  
Goard, Joseph  
Ingersoll, Samuel  
Leeds, Joseph, Sr.  
Starr, John



	Tileston, Timothy I	Macomber, William I
	Tinkham, Ephraim	Proctor, George
	Tracy, Thomas, Sr.	Tileston, Timothy I
French and Indian War		Williams, Samuel
	West, Samuel III	
American Revolution		Dentist
	Chase, Dudley	Macomber, Francis E.
	Chase, Samuel	Williams, David G.
	Child, Stephen	Distiller
	Crandall, Gideon	Tay, William
	Crandall, Joseph	Ferry Keeper
	Tileston, Timothy IV	Dixey, William
	Tileston, Timothy V	Holland, John
Organization		Ingersoll, Richard
	Artillery Company	Massey, John
	Atherton, Humphrey	Fisherman/Mariner
	Bridge, Matthew	Averill, Benjamin
	Gore, John, Sr.	Boaden, Ambrose, Capt.
	Parke, William	Chase, Aquila
	Wells, Thomas	Collamore, Anth., Capt.
	Williams, Robert	Dalton, James, Capt.
		Dixey, Wm., Capt.
Occupations (besides Farmer)		Doty, Edward, Jr.
Author		Gale, Edmund, Jr.
	Capen, John	Gale, Samuel, Capt.
	William Wetherell	Holgrave, John
Barber Surgeon		Holland, John
	Rix, Thomas	Ingersoll, Benj., Sr.
	Starr, Comfort I	Jones, Abraham
	Wheeler, John	King, John, Capt.
Blacksmith		Leeds, Richard
	Dana, Samuel	Maddiver, Michael
	Davis, John	Mussell, Robert
	Flynn, Richard, Jr.	Oakman, Samuel
	Macomber, Thomas II	Poor, John, Sr.
	Pierce, Daniel	Roe, Michael
Butcher		Roe, Richard, Sr.
	Wise, Joseph	Shepard, Edward (?)
Carpenter/Shipwright		West, Samuel III
	Averill, William	West, Samuel M.
	Browne, John	Young, Rowland
	Follansbee, Thomas	Fur trader
	Ingersoll, Samuel	King, John
	March, Hugh, Sr.	Glazier
	Morris, Edward	Young, William, Sr.
	Rix, James	Young, William, Jr.
	Rix, Thomas, Sr.	Inn Keeper
	Spiller, Abraham	Cooke, Aaron
	Starr, John	Danforth, Nicholas
	Stetson, Robert I	Holgrave, John
	Tracy, Thomas, Sr.	Ingersoll, George
	Thurston, John	Manning, Samuel
Cooper		Massey, John
	Macomber, Thomas I	Sabin, William
		Spiller, Abraham

Wade, Jonathan  
Lawyer

Foster, Edward  
Maltster

Fleming, John  
Fuller, John

Mason  
Knight, Robert

Merchant  
Dalton, James  
Goodhue, William  
Holland, John  
Macomber, Francis E.  
Macomber, Ichabod  
Macomber, William II  
Morton, George  
Stedman, Isaac  
Trowbridge, Thomas  
Veren, Hilliard  
Weld, Joseph

Miller  
Chase, Daniel  
Clap, Jonathan  
Foster, Timothy  
Greenaway, John  
Harrington, Robert  
Leeds, Daniel  
Parke, Richard I  
Sabin, William  
Stetson, Robert I  
Tilden, Joseph  
Tileston, Timothy I  
Wade, Jonathan

Physician  
Macomber, Donald,  
Starr, Comfort I  
Wells, Thomas

Roper  
Philip Veren

Saddler  
Moody, William  
West, Henry  
West, Samuel  
West, Samuel II

Schoolmaster  
Gore, John, Jr.  
Hawke, Matthew  
Leeds, Daniel  
Thompson, Joseph  
Wetherell, William  
Williams, Uleyetta

Shoemaker/Cordwainer  
Bartlett, Richard  
Hiscox, Thomas

Massey, Jeffrey  
Stetson, Anthony  
Williams, Isaac, Sr.  
Williams, Isaac, Jr.  
Williams, Robert

Surveyor  
Browne, John  
Gore, John, Jr.  
Ingersoll, George  
Pierce, Daniel  
Tilden, Nathaniel  
Weeks, George  
Williams, Silas

Tailor  
French, William  
Hewett, Thomas  
Jones, Thomas  
Kimball, John III

Tanner  
Clapp, Ebenezer, Jr.  
Humphrey, Jonas

Weaver  
Chase, Moses  
Chittenden, Thomas  
Goodhue, William  
Massey, Thomas  
Peirce, Anthony  
Peirce, John

Wheelwright  
Kimball, John II  
Kimball, Richard  
Veren, Philip



## SHIPS BRINGING ANCESTORS OF DONALD MACOMBER

Mayflower" to Plymouth - 1620: Peter Browne, Edward Doty, Sr., Henry Sampson.  
 Fortune" to Plymouth - 1621: Widow Martha Ford.  
 Anne" to Plymouth - 1623: John Faunce, Lettice Hanford.  
 Little James" to Plymouth - 1623: George Morton, Juliana (Carpenter) Morton, Patience Morton.  
 Lion" from Bristol to Salem - 1629: Jeffrey Massey, Ellen (Fox) Massey.  
 Mayflower" to Salem - 1629: Richard Ingersoll, Agnes/Ann (Langley) Ingersoll, George Ingersoll, Thomas Willet (1st trip).  
 Higginson's Fleet to Salem - 1629: John Holgrave (1st trip).  
 Lion" from Bristol to Salem - 1630: John Holgrave (2nd trip).  
 Mary and John" - 1630: Roger Clap, Aaron Cooke, Thomas Ford, Elizabeth (Charde) Ford, Joanna Ford, Mary Ford, William Gaylord; John Greenaway, Mrs. Mary Greenaway, Anne Greenaway, Robert Pierce.  
 Arbella" -1630: Robert Parke, Martha (Chaplin) Parke, Thomas Parke, Robert Pond, Mrs. Mary Pond.  
 Vinthrop's Fleet to Boston - 1630: Samuel Bass, Nathaniel Bowman, Mrs. Ann (Richardson) Bowman, Bernard Capen, Edward Dix, Jane Wilkinson.  
 Lion" - 1630/1: William Denison, William Parke.  
 Lion" - fall of 1631: Richard Lyman, Sarah (Osborne) Lyman, Sarah Lyman.  
 Lion" - 1632: Daniel Brewer, Mrs. Joanna Brewer, John Browne, Dorothy (Beauchamp) Browne, Mary Browne, William Heath, Mary (Cramphorne) Heath, Jonathan Wade, Susanna (Francis) Wade, Thomas Willet (2nd trip), John Watson.  
 Ship (name lost) arrived Boston, 24 July, 1633: Richard Rockwood.  
 Elizabeth" from Ipswich - 1634: John Barnard, Sr., Mrs. Phebe Barnard, John Barnard, Jr., Humphrey Bradstreet, Mrs. Elizabeth Bradstreet, Mary Bradstreet, Robert Harrington, Richard Kimball, Ursula (Scott) Kimball, John Kimball I, Daniel Pierce, John Sherman, Martha (Whatlock) Scott.  
 Elizabeth and Dorcas" to Boston-1634: Edward Bosworth, Mrs. Mary Bosworth, Nathaniel Bosworth.  
 Francis" - 1634: Tristram/Thurston Clarke, Faith Clarke, William French (?), Abraham Newell, Mrs. Frances Newell, Grace Newell.  
 Hercules" from Sandwich - 1634: Thomas Hatch, Comfort Starr, Nathaniel Tilden, Lydia (Huckstep) Tilden, Joseph Tilden, William Titcomb, William Wetherell, Mary (Fisher) Wetherell.  
 Mary and John" - 1634: William Moody, Mrs. Sarah Moody, Robert Seaver, Sarah Spencer (?), John Wheeler, Ann (Yeoman) Wheeler, Ann Wheeler.  
 Abigail" of London, to Boston - 1635: Edmund Freeman, Elizabeth (Beauchamp) Freeman, (Mary Freeman).  
 Defense" - 1635: William French, Mrs. Elizabeth (Symmes?) French, Mary French, Richard Parke, Margery Crane) Parke.  
 Elizabeth" - 1635: Thomas Gardner, Isaac Stedman, Mrs. Elizabeth Stedman.  
 Elizabeth and Anne" from London-1635: Richard Goard, Bennett Moorecock, Thomas Oldham, Sr.  
 Increase" from Ipswich - 1635: Thomas Chittenden, Mrs. Rebecca Chittenden, Isaac Chittenden, Simon Stone, Jr., Joan (Clark) Stone, Simon Stone, Jr., William Warner.  
 James" of Bristol - 1635: Humphrey Atherton, Mary (Wales) Atherton, George Weeks, Jane Clap Weeks.  
 James" of London - 1635: (Zaccheus Curtis), Philip Veren, Mrs. Dorcas Veren, Hilliard Veren.  
 Planter" to Boston - 1635: Eglin (Hatherly) Hanford.  
 Susan and Ellen" - 1635: Peter Gardner, Percival Green, Mrs. Ellen Green, Thomas Wells.  
 Ship arrived Boston, 17 Nov., 1636: Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, Margaret (Crane) Rogers, Samuel Rogers.  
 Hercules" - 1637: Thomas Starr, Mrs. Susan(na) Starr.  
 Mary Ann" - 1637: John Thurston, Margaret Buck Thurston.  
 Rose" and "John and Dorothy" - 1637: Richard Leeds, Joan (Nichols) Leeds, John Pierce, Henry Smith, Mrs. Elizabeth Smith, Seth Smith.  
 Castle" - 1638: Thomas Hatch, Mrs. Elizabeth Hatch, Jeremiah Hatch.  
 Confidence" from Southampton - 1638: Hugh March, Sr., Thomas Jones, Mrs. Ann Jones, Abraham Jones, Edward Morris.  
 Diligent" of Ipswich, to Boston - 1638: Matthew Hawke, Margaret (Towle) Hawke.

## COUNTIES FROM WHICH ANCESTORS OF DONALD MACOMBER CAME

Most of the counties listed here are English counties. The identities of non-English counties are, for the most part, not known. In such cases the countries alone are listed.

Bedfordshire	Richard Rockwood
George Bunker	Essex
Richard Ingersoll	John Barnard
Judith Major	Joseph Bemis
George Wheeler	John Bridge
Berkshire	John Browne
William Titcomb	Peter Browne
Buckinghamshire	Jane Burgess
Frances Coley	Margaret Crane
Jonas Humphrey	John Faunce
John Whitman (?)	Edmund Freeman
Rowland Young	William French
Cambridgeshire	Susanna Hawkins
Percival Green	William Heath
Matthew Hawke	Richard Lyman
Channel Islands	Grace Makin
Mary Munnion	John Porter
Cheshire	Nathaniel Rogers
Ellen Fox	Ann Savell
Jeffrey Massey	John Sherman
Cornwall	Simon Stone
Aquila Chase	William Warner
Derbyshire	Thomas Wells
Thomas Oldham	John Whipple
Devonshire	Anna White
Thomas Andrews	Gloucestershire
Ambrose Boaden	Robert Knight
Jane Clap	John Poor
Nicholas Clapp	Thomas Tracy
Roger Clap	Hampshire
Mary Conant	James Bridgman
Francis Crocker	John Gore
William Gaylord	Hugh March
Lettice Hanford	William Moody
Eglin Hatherly	Robert Mussell (?)
Mary Lethbridge	William Sabin
Elizabeth Marshall	Hertfordshire
Edmund Perry	Robert Burnap
Robert Stetson	Margaret Chandler
Ephraim Tinkham	Mary Cramphorne
Thomas Trowbridge	William Denison
George Weeks	Phebe Hewes
Dorsetshire	Agnes Miller
Bernard Capen	Ireland
Elizabeth Charde	James Dalton
Aaron Cooke	Isle of Wight
Ursula Cooper	Thomas Wight
Anthony Eames	Kent
Thomas Ford	Thomas Chittenden
* William Fry (?)	Richard Curtis
William Macomber	Edward Foster
Joan Purchase	William Goodhue



Thomas Hatch	William Averill
Lydia Huckstep	Abigail Hinton
Nicholas Lobden	Thomas Jones
George Merriam	Scotland
Sarah Osborne	Alexander Fullerton
John Smith	Somersetshire
Robert Sprout	Juliana Carpenter
Thomas Starr	William Fry (?)
Isaac Stedman	William Gaylord
Susanna Stuppell	Agnes Lovell (?)
Elizabeth Symmes	Thomas Rix
Nathaniel Tilden	Thomas Trowbridge
John Twisden	Suffolk
Anna Vinal	Humphrey Bradstreet
Margery Watson	Robert Bullard
Jane Wilkinson	Martha Chaplin
Lancashire	Benjamin Child
Humphrey Atherton	Joan Clark
Mary Clegg	Joseph Clarke
Richard Dana	Tristram Clarke
Lawrence Smith	Nicholas Danforth
William Thompson	Edward Doty
Mary Wales	Robert Harrington
Leicestershire	Samuel Hubbard
Edward Bosworth (?)	John Holgrave
London/Middlesex	Richard Kimball
Elizabeth Boughey	William Moody
Thomas Chittenden	Abraham Newell
Rebecca Crooke	Robert Parke
Peter Gardner	William Parke
Peter Gaunt	Ursula Scott
Jonathan Hyde	Alice Sharp
Richard Parke	Elizabeth Shatswell
Henry Sampson	John Thurston
Edward Shepard	Joseph Weld
Norfolk	Martha Whatlock
Elizabeth Fuller	Surrey
John Fuller	Mrs. Martha Ford
Richard Leeds	Agnes Langley
William Palmer	Sussex
John Peirce	William Browne
Henry Smith	Abigail Collins
Elizabeth Stalham	Wales
Jonathan Wade (?)	Griffith Bowen
John Whitman (?)	John Hewes
Robert Williams	Warwickshire
Northamptonshire	Jeremiah Burroughs
Edward Garfield	Edward Bosworth (?)
Jonathan Wade	Wiltshire
Dorothy Thompson	Richard Bartlett
Mary Thompson	John Poor
Northumberland	John Wheeler
Robert Knight	Agnes Yeoman
Nottinghamshire	Yorkshire
Alice Freeman	Edward Shepard (?)
George Morton	William Wetherell
Oxfordshire	

## TOWNS OF RESIDENCE OF ANCESTORS OF DONALD MACOMBER

The purpose of this appendix is to give some idea of where the ancestors of Donald Macomber resided. In general, I limit the list of ancestors residing in each particular town to the adult men to avoid the duplication of husbands, wives and children. I make an exception in the cases of widows who migrated to America and never remarried and to women who were widowed in America and became independent of their families.

### Towns

#### Bellingham

Daniel Corbett

#### Boston

Thomas Betts  
Griffith Bowen  
Roger Clap  
James Dalton  
Alexander Fullerton, Sr.  
Alexander Fullerton, Jr.  
Edmund Gale, Sr.  
Benjamin Ingersoll  
William Lackey  
Benjamin I. Leeds  
Ichabod Macomber  
William Macomber II  
Francis E. Macomber  
Joel Maddiver  
William Manning, Sr.  
William Manning, Jr.  
Peter Roe  
Richard Roe, Jr.  
Ann Spiller  
Comfort Starr I  
John Starr  
Thomas Starr  
James Stedman  
William Tay  
Timothy Tileston V  
David G. Williams  
William Young, Jr.

#### Braintree

Samuel Bass  
John Rockwood  
Richard Rockwood  
Edward Shepard  
Samuel Thompson  
William Thompson

#### Bethel, Vt.

Enos Child

#### Beverly

William Dixey  
Edmund Gale, Jr.

#### Billerica

William French  
Ephraim Manning  
Samuel Manning  
William Tay  
Joseph Thompson  
Thomas Willis

#### Boothbay, Me.

Henry Champnois

#### Bridgewater

Thomas Macomber IV

#### Brookline

Daniel Harris  
Robert Harris  
Isaac Stedman  
Thomas Stedman I  
Thomas Stedman II  
Thomas Stedman III

#### Cambridge

John Bridge  
Matthew Bridge  
Jacob Dana  
Richard Dana  
Samuel Dana  
Nicholas Danforth  
William French  
Percival Green  
John Hall  
Nathaniel Hall  
William Manning, Sr.  
William Manning, Jr.  
Richard Parke I  
Edward Shepard  
Comfort Starr I  
William Wetherell  
George Willis

#### Cape Elizabeth, Me.

Joel Maddiver  
Michael Maddiver

#### Charlestown



George Bunker	Timothy Tileston IV
Edward Dix	Thomas Trott
Anthony Eames	James Trowbridge
Samuel Ingersoll	Thomas Trowbridge
Richard Lyman	Maurice Trouant
Robert Rand	John Wales
Jonathan Wade	George Weeks
William Wetherell	Joseph Weeks
Francis Dudley	John Whitman
Concord	Dedham
Samuel Dudley	Comfort Starr II
John Hall	Henry Smith
George Merriam	John Thurston
George Wheeler	Thomas Wight
Cornish, N.H.	Douglas
Benjamin B. Bemis	Samuel Dudley
Dudley Chase	Duxbury
Samuel Chase	John Browne
Stephen Child	William Macomber I
Thomas Hall	Thomas Oldham, Sr.
Dorchester	Henry Sampson
Humphrey Atherton	Comfort Starr I
Bernard Capen I	John Starr
Bernard Capen II	Ephraim Tinkham
John Capen	Maurice Trouant
Ebenezer Clap, Sr.	William Wetherell
Ebenezer Clap, Jr.	Easton
Jonathan Clap	Ichabod Macomber
Nathaniel Clap	
Nicholas Clapp	Falmouth, Me.
Roger Clap	Edward Gale, Jr.
Aaron Cooke	George Ingersoll
Thomas Ford	Samuel Ingersoll
Timothy Foster	Gloucester
William Gaylord, Sr.	Benjamin Averill
John Greenaway	John Holgrave
John Holland	Benjamin Ingersoll
Jonas Humphrey	George Ingersoll
Daniel Leeds	Joel Ingersoll
Hopetill Leeds	Samuel Ingersoll
Joseph Leeds, Sr.	Hampton, N.H.
Joseph Leeds, Jr.	Aquila Chase
Nathaniel Leeds	William Palmer
Richard Leeds	John Wheeler
Samuel Leeds	Hartford, Conn.
Ichabod Macomber	James Bridgman
John Pierce	Richard Lyman
Robert Pierce	Hingham
Thomas Pierce	Joseph Andrews
George Proctor	Thomas Andrews
Richard Rockwood	William Chapman
Lawrence Smith	Anthony Eames
William Thompson	Mark Eames
Thomas Tileston	Matthew Hawke
Timothy Tileston I	Thomas Hewett
Timothy Tileston II	Thomas Jones
Timothy Tileston III	John Lobden

Nicholas Lobden  
 Hull  
 Jeremiah Bellamy  
 Nathaniel Bosworth  
 Abraham Jones  
 John Jones  
 Thomas Jones  
 John Lobden  
 Ipswich  
 Thomas Averill  
 William Averill  
 Humphrey Bradstreet  
 Joseph Goodhue  
 William Goodhue  
 John Kimball I  
 John Kimball II  
 Richard Kimball  
 Robert Mussell (?)  
 Nathaniel Rogers  
 Samuel Rogers  
 Jonathan Wade  
 William Warner  
 Thomas Wells  
 Martha Whatlock  
 John Whipple  
 Jamaica Plain, Mass.  
 Ichabod Macomber  
 Kingston  
 Joseph Stetson II  
 Kittery, Me.  
 Robert Knight  
 Richard Roe, Sr.  
 Abraham Spiller  
 Ann Spiller  
 William Thompson  
 Lexington  
 Francis Bowman  
 Nathaniel Bowman  
 Matthew Bridge  
 Lincoln  
 Francis E. Macomber  
 Littleton  
 Daniel Chase  
 Samuel Dudley  
 Lynn  
 Edmund Freeman  
 Peter Gaunt  
 John Poor, Sr.  
 Manchester, Mass.  
 Thomas Jones  
 Malden  
 George Bunker  
 Marblehead  
 Richard Curtis  
 Marshfield  
 Jeremiah Burroughs  
 Anthony Eames

Mark Eames  
 Thomas Macomber I  
 Thomas Macomber II  
 Thomas Macomber III  
 Thomas Macomber IV  
 William Macomber I  
 Tobias Oakman  
 Thomas Oldham, Jr.  
 Samuel Tilden, Jr.  
 Maurice Trouant  
 •Medfield  
 Henry Smith  
 Seth Smith, Sr.  
 John Thurston  
 John Wight  
 Thomas Wight  
 Medford  
 John Hall  
 Percival Hall  
 Thomas Willis  
 Mendon  
 Robert Corbett  
 John Jones  
 John Rockwood  
 Middleboro  
 Robert Sprout  
 Ebenezer Tinkham  
 Ephraim Tinkham  
 Milford  
 Daniel Corbett  
 John Jones  
 Millbury  
 Thomas Hall  
 Milton  
 John Rockwood  
 Newbury  
 Richard Bartlett  
 Aquila Chase  
 Daniel Chase  
 Moses Chase  
 Thomas Follansbee  
 Hugh March, Sr.  
 Hugh March, Jr.  
 Caleb Moody  
 William Moody  
 William Palmer  
 Daniel Pierce  
 John Poor, Sr.  
 John Poor, Jr.  
 William Titcomb  
 John Wheeler  
 Newcastle, N.H.  
 Robert Mussell  
 Michael Rowe  
 Abraham Spiller  
 New Haven, Conn.  
 Trowbridge, Thomas



New London, Conn.

Robert Parke  
Thomas Parke  
Thomas Tracy, Sr.  
James Willet

Newport, R.I.

Joseph Clark  
John Crandall  
Samuel Hubbard

Newton

John Fuller  
Joshua Fuller  
Jonathan Hyde  
Francis E. Macomber  
William Macomber II  
Richard Parke I  
Richard Parke II  
Richard Park III  
Thomas Parke  
James Trowbridge  
Isaac Williams, Sr.  
Isaac Williams, Jr.

New York City, N.Y.

Thomas Willet

Northampton

James Bridgman  
Aaron Cooke  
Joseph Leeds, Sr.

Northfield

Benjamin B. Bemis  
Thomas Ford

Norwich, Conn.

Greenfield Larrabee, Jr.  
Thomas Larrabee  
Thomas Tracy, Sr.

Plymouth

Ruth Bonum  
John Browne  
Peter Browne  
Francis Curtis  
John Curtis  
Edward Doty, Sr.  
Edward Doty, Jr.  
John Faunce  
George Morton  
Henry Sampson  
John Smith  
Richard Smith  
Thomas Willet

Plympton

Francis Curtis  
John Curtis

Pomfret, Conn.

Samuel Dana  
David Williams I  
John Williams  
Silas Williams

Portsmouth, N.H.

Thomas Follansbee  
Robert Mussell

Preston, Conn.

Gideon Crandall  
John Kimball II  
Greenfield Larrabee, Jr.  
Thomas Parke  
James Rix  
Thomas Rix I  
Thomas Rix II  
Thomas Rix III  
Thomas Tracy, Jr.

Reading

Robert Burnap

Rehoboth

John Browne  
William Sabin  
Thomas Willet

Roxbury

Samuel Bass  
Daniel Brewer  
Nathaniel Brewer  
Robert Burnap  
Benjamin Child, Sr.  
Benjamin Child, Jr.  
John Davis  
William Davis  
Edward Denison  
Richard Flynn, Sr.  
Peter Gardner  
Thomas Gardner  
Joseph Goard  
Richard Goard  
John Gore, Sr.  
John Gore, Jr.  
Samuel Gore  
Daniel Harris  
Robert Harris  
Peleg Heath  
William Heath  
Richard Lyman  
William Manning, Sr.  
Edward Morris  
Abraham Newell  
Robert Parke  
William Parke  
John Seaver  
Nathaniel Seaver  
Robert Seaver  
John Watson  
Joseph Weld  
Isaac Williams, Sr.  
John Williams  
Robert Williams  
Stephen Williams  
Joseph Wise

Royalton, Vt.

Gideon Crandall  
David Williams II  
Silas Williams

Salem

John Crandall  
William Dixey  
Edmund Gale, Sr.  
Edmund Gale, Jr.  
Samuel Gale  
John Holgrave  
George Ingersoll  
Jeffrey Ingersoll  
John Massey  
Thomas Massey  
James Rix  
Thomas Rix  
Thomas Trace, Sr.  
Hilliard Veren  
Philip Veren  
Henry West  
Samuel West I  
Samuel West II  
Samuel West III  
Samuel Massey West  
George Williams  
Samuel Williams  
John Young  
William Young, Sr.

Salisbury

Daniel Pierce  
John Wheeler

Sandwich

Edmund Freeman  
Peter Gaunt  
Edmund Perry  
Edward Perry, Sr.  
Edward Perry, Jr.

Saybrook, Conn.

Greenfield Larrabee, Sr.  
Thomas Tracy, Sr.

Scarborough, Me.

Ambrose Boaden  
Michael Maddiver  
Samuel Oakman  
Tobias Oakman

Scituate

Jeremiah Burroughs  
Isaac Chittenden  
Thomas Chittenden  
Anthony Collamore  
Richard Curtis  
Edward Foster  
John Hallett  
Jeremiah Hatch  
Thomas Hatch  
John Hewes

Thomas Oldham, Sr.

Thomas Oldham, Jr.  
Robert Sprout  
Benjamin Stetson  
Isaac Stedman  
Joseph Stetson I  
Joseph Stetson II  
Robert Stetson I  
Robert Stetson II  
Joseph Tilden  
Nathaniel Tilden  
Samuel Tilden, Sr.  
Ephraim Tinkham  
John Twisden  
Anna Vinal  
William Wetherell

Somerville

David G. Williams

Spencer

Benjamin Bemis  
Joseph Bemis II

Springfield

James Bridgman  
Samuel Hubbard

Stonington, Conn.

John Frink, Jr.  
John Kimball III  
Robert Parke  
Thomas Parke

Sutton

Daniel Chase  
Dudley Chase  
Samuel Chase  
Samuel Dudley  
Percival Hall  
Thomas Hall

Swansea

Jeremiah Smith  
John Smith

Taunton

John Browne  
John Frink, Sr.  
John Frink, Jr.  
Thomas Macomber I  
Richard Smith

Topsfield

Thomas Averill

Watertown

John Barnard, Sr.  
John Barnard, Jr.  
John Bemis  
Joseph Bemis I  
Joseph Bemis II  
Francis Bowman  
Nathaniel Bowman I  
Nathaniel Bowman II  
Robert Bullard



Edward Dix  
 John Fleming  
 Benjamin Garfield  
 Edward Garfield  
 Samuel Garfield  
 John George  
 Robert Harrington  
 Richard Kimball  
 William Palmer  
 Anthony Peirce  
 John Peirce  
 Joseph Peirce  
 Daniel Pierce  
 John Sherman  
 Comfort Starr II  
 Simon Stone, Sr.  
 Simon Stone, Jr.  
 Jane Wilkinson  
 Wells, Me.  
 Benjamin Averill  
 Thomas Averill  
 Westerly, R.I.  
 Joseph Clarke, Sr.  
 Joseph Clarke, Jr.  
 Eber Crandall  
 John Crandall  
 Joseph Crandall  
 Thomas Hiscox  
 William Hiscox  
 George Lamphere  
 Westfield  
 Aaron Cooke  
 Wethersfield, Conn.  
 Samuel Hubbard

Robert Parke  
 Thomas Parke  
 Thomas Tracy, Sr.  
 Weymouth  
 Robert Corbett  
 Nathaniel Ford  
 William Fry  
 John King  
 John Whitman  
 Windsor, Conn.  
 Aaron Cooke  
 Thomas Ford  
 William Gaylord, Sr.  
 William Gaylord, Jr.  
 John Porter  
 Anna White  
 Woodstock, Conn.  
 Daniel Child  
 Ephraim Child  
 Robert Corbett  
 Richard Flynn, Jr.  
 Ephraim Manning  
 Edward Morris  
 Yarmouth, Mass.  
 John Hallett  
 Yarmouth, Me.  
 Tobias Oakman  
 York, Me.  
 Robert Knight  
 John Twisden  
 Rowland Young  
 William Young Sr.

Most of the counties listed here are English counties. The identities of non-English counties are, for the most part, not known. In such cases the countries alone are listed.

## AGES OF ANCESTORS OF DONALD MACOMBER

I have gathered this list as a testimony to the remarkable longevity of our ancestors and as an encouragement to their living descendants. I have endeavored to be as accurate as the limited information available to me permits. Entries marked with an asterisk (\*) indicate doubtful calculations because of a doubt about the precise year. This is due to the old practice of making the new year begin with March 25. Some times my secondary sources give a double year for dates between January 1 and March 24. In these cases the interpretation is clear and unambiguous. Other times the secondary sources have corrected the year shown in the primary source to conform to current practice and have not indicated that they have done so. Other times the secondary sources merely transmit the year shown in the primary source without comment. Consequently, without examination of primary sources it has not been possible for me to know how dates should be interpreted. In the case of the dates marked with asterisks I have arbitrarily chosen the interpretation that gives the lower age. Hence it is possible that these dates should be increased by one year.

Samuel Dudley	106-11-00	John Whitman	90-xx-xx
Ann Greenaway	104-xx-xx	David Williams I	89-06-07
Frances Newell	100-xx-xx	Robert Burnap	93-xx-xx
Roger Clap	99-06-10	John Greenaway	93-xx-xx
Joshua Fuller	98-02-25	Gideon Crandall	89-01-16
Alice Sharp	98-xx-xx	Thomas Follansbee	89-xx-xx
Edward Garfield	97-xx-xx	Thomas Ford	89-xx-xx
Richard Leeds	97-xx-xx	Ann Bullard	88-01-06
Thomas Rix I	96-xx-xx	Jerusha Tracy	88-01-06
Samuel Dana	95-11-15	Tacy Cooper	88-xx-xx
John Fuller	95-09-13	Desire Oldham	87-11-25
Priscilla Harris	95-00-22	Robert Stetson I	87-06-14*
Eunice Kimball	95-xx-xx	Thomas Macomber II	87-03-03
Samuel Bass	94-xx-xx	Mrs. Joanna Brewer	87-xx-xx
Martha Holgrave	94-xx-xx	Abraham Jones	87-xx-xx
Mary Bowman	93-11-25	Ann Barnard	86-11-06
Silas Williams	93-08-16	Thomas Willis	86-17-17
Thomas Parke	93-05-17*	Edmund Freeman	86-03-07
Relief Holland	93-01-21	Benjamin Averill	86-xx-xx
Ann Savell	93-xx-xx	Jeremiah Hatch	86-xx-xx
Samuel Chase	92-10-15	Thomas Hiscox	86-xx-xx
Hopestill Leeds	92-07-03	Tobias Oakman	86-xx-xx
Joseph Thompson	92-05-12	Thomas Oldham, Sr.	86-xx-xx
Donald Macomber	92-03-09	Sarah Proctor	86-xx-xx
John Kimball II	92-01-18*	George Willis	86-xx-xx
David G. Williams	91-10-xx	Mary Whipple	85-03-13*
Timothy Tileston IV	91-01-29	Mary Tileston	85-03-06
William Gaylord, Sr.	91-xx-xx	William Goodhue	85-xx-xx
Abraham Newell	91-xx-xx	Jonathan Hyde	85-xx-xx
Elizabeth Weld	91-xx-xx	Robert Mussell	85-xx-xx
Greenfield Larrabee	90-09-14*	Dorothy Thompson	85-xx-xx
Elizabeth Fuller	90-08-21	Sarah Wade	85-xx-xx
Robert Harrington	90-07-16?	Sarah Whitman	85-xx-xx
Mary Denison	90-06-12	Uleyetta Williams	84-11-25
Dorothy Beauchamp	90-xx-xx	Thomas Hall	84-11-xx
Robert Knight	90-xx-xx	Samuel West II	84-10-12
Grace Newell	90-xx-xx	Robert Williams	84-08-21
Robert Stetson II	90-xx-xx	Huldah Park	84-02-14



Thomas Chittenden	84-xx-xx	Sarah Wise	80-xx-xx
Sarah March	84-xx-xx	James Trowbridge	80-xx-xx
Jeffrey Massey	84-xx-xx	Moses Chase	79-08-13
Martha Palmer	84-xx-xx	Simon Stone, Sr.	79-07-13
Robert Parke	84-xx-xx	Samuel Leeds	79-06-14
Edward Shepard	84-xx-xx	Nathaniel Bowman II	79-04-21
Joseph Stetson I	84-xx-xx	Stephen Williams	79-03-07
William Wetherell	84-xx-xx	John Capen	79-02-06
Abigail Davis	83-10-10	Nathaniel Bowman I	79-xx-xx
Thomas Larrabee	83-09-15	Aaron Cooke	79-xx-xx
Joseph Clark, Jr.	83-08-09*	Mary Hewes	79-xx-xx
Dudley Chase	83-07-15	Samuel Hubbard	79-xx-xx
Daniel Chase	83-06-08	John Wheeler	78-09-25
William Macomber II	83-05-02	William French	78-08-05
Joseph Andrews	83-xx-xx	Sarah Manning	78-07-14
William Dixey	83-xx-xx	Samuel Tilden, Jr.	78-05-10
John Frink, Jr.	83-xx-xx	Mary Flynn	78-01-00
John Jones	83-xx-xx	Ursula Scott	78-00-16*
Joseph Leeds, Jr.	83-xx-xx	Joan Ford	78-00-xx
Thomas Rix III	83-xx-xx	Bethiah Clarke	78-xx-xx
Thomas Tileston	83-xx-xx	Richard Dana	78-xx-xx
William Denison	82-11-22	Thomas Jones	78-xx-xx
Mary Weeks	82-09-17	Abraham Spiller	78-xx-xx
Unice Crandall	82-04-24	Francis E. Macomber	77-11-06
Anna Danforth	82-02-29	Samuel Tilden, Sr.	77-08-29
Robert Harris	82-xx-xx	Thomas Rix II	77-08-xx*
John Rockwood	82-xx-xx	Isaac Williams, Jr.	77-06-17
Ann Spiller	82-xx-xx	Joseph Leeds, Sr.	77-06-14
Thomas Trott	82-xx-xx	William Sabin	77-02-29
George Wheeler	82-xx-xx	Elizabeth Dana	77-00-29
Stephen Child	81-09-11	John Starr	77-xx-xx
Daniel Harris	81-06-01	Simon Stone, Jr.	77-xx-xx
Benjamin I. Leeds	81-01-20	Abigail West	77-xx-xx
Peter Gardner	81-xx-xx	Mary Stedman	77-xx-xx
Robert Knight	81-xx-xx	Miriam Cooke	76-05-11*
Anna Tinkham	81-xx-xx	Esther Rix	76-04-18
Hebe Whiting	81-xx-xx	David Williams II	76-03-06
Agnes Miller	80-11-24	John Williams	76-01-09
Juliana Carpenter	80-11-02	Bernard Capen I	76-xx-xx
Percival Hall	80-10-14	George Ingersoll	76-xx-xx
Mercy Chase	80-08-21	William Manning, Jr.	76-xx-xx
Thomas Macomber IV	80-07-26	Patience Morton	76-xx-xx
Ebene Willis	80-06-19	Thomas Tracy, Jr.	76-xx-xx
Alice Corbett	80-05-21	Ephraim Child	75-11-04
Mary Ingersoll	80-03-22	Joseph Clarke, Sr.	75-05-23
Thomas Averill	80-xx-xx	John Pierce	75-03-00
Matthew Bridge	80-xx-xx	Joan Purchase	75-00-01
John Browne	80-xx-xx	Griffith Bowen	75-xx-xx
Richard Flynn, Jr.	80-xx-xx	Ellen Fox	75-xx-xx
Samuel Ingersoll	80-xx-xx	Catherine Pin	75-xx-xx
Richard Kimball	80-xx-xx	Elizabeth Smith	75-xx-xx
William Manning, Sr.	80-xx-xx	Thomas Starr	75-xx-xx
Elizabeth Stalham	80-xx-xx	Thomas Tracy, Sr.	75-xx-xx
Grace Stevens	80-xx-xx	Rowland Young	75-xx-xx

Elizabeth Green	74-10-xx	James Rix	70-xx-xx
William Parke	74-00-20	Hannah Stetson	69-11-26
Samuel Clapp	74-00-05	Benjamin Stetson	69-09-xx
Richard Parke II	74-01-11	Isaac Williams, Sr.	69-05-10
Mary Conant	74-xx-xx	Sarah Bridgman	69-xx-xx
Benjamin Garfield	74-xx-xx	Mary Clegg	69-xx-xx
John Hall	74-xx-xx	Phebe Hewes	69-xx-xx
Matthew Hawke	74-xx-xx	Alice Parke	69-xx-xx
Jonas Humphrey	74-xx-xx	Anthony Peirce	69-xx-xx
Thomas Oldham, Jr.	74-xx-xx	John Poor, Sr.	69-xx-xx
Henry Sampson	74-xx-xx	Maurice Trouant	69-xx-xx
Robert Seaver	74-xx-xx	Ephraim Tinkham	69-xx-xx
Hannah Smith	74-xx-xx	Thomas Willet	69-xx-xx
Thomas Trowbridge	74-xx-xx	Hannah Leeds	68-08-00
Thomas Wight	74-xx-xx	Sarah Lyman	68-06-23
Lettice Hanford	73-08-14*	Margaret Chandler	68-03-21
Ephraim Manning	73-08-06	Jonathan Eames	68-xx-xx
Mary Thompson	73-02-21	Joan Nichols	68-xx-xx
John Bemis	73-02-xx	John Twisden	68-xx-xx
Mary Bass	73-xx-xx	Ichabod Macomber	67-10-26
Richard Curtis	73-xx-xx	Mary Cramphorne	67-08-29*
Mark Eames	73-xx-xx	Sarah Capen	67-08-04
Joanna Knight	73-xx-xx	Benjamin B. Bemis	67-05-03
Hugh March, Sr.	73-xx-xx	Comfort Starr II	67-04-05
William Moody	73-xx-xx	Benjamin Child, Jr.	67-xx-xx
John Peirce	73-xx-xx	Nicholas Clapp	67-xx-xx
Isaac Stedman	73-xx-xx	Mary Dalton	67-xx-xx
Sarah Wheeler	72-10-12	John Holgrave	67-xx-xx
Mary Dudley	72-00-10*	John Kimball I	67-xx-xx
Thomas Andrews	72-xx-xx	Samuel West III	67-xx-xx
Richard Bartlett	72-xx-xx	Ann Wheeler	67-xx-xx
Mary Bowen	72-xx-xx	Rowland Young	67-xx-xx
Francis Crocker	72-xx-xx	Nathaniel Clap	66-08-01
George Merriam	72-xx-xx	Samuel Manning	66-07-01
Timothy Tileston II	72-xx-xx	Ebenezer Tinkham	66-00-09
William Tay	72-xx-xx	Ambrose Boaden	66-xx-xx
John Whipple	72-xx-xx	John Bridge	66-xx-xx
Elizabeth Doty	71-11-26	Jeremiah Burroughs	66-xx-xx
Prudence Leeds	71-11-11	Francis Curtis	66-xx-xx
Ebenezer Clap, Sr.	71-06-25	William Davis	66-xx-xx
Sarah Trott	71-04-17	Alice Freeman	66-xx-xx
John Gore, Jr.	71-01-03	William Hiscox	66-xx-xx
Grace Bett	71-xx-xx	Daniel Pierce	66-xx-xx
Tristram Clarke	71-xx-xx	Joseph Wise	66-xx-xx
Mary Massey	71-xx-xx	Hannah Clap I	65-10-27
Thomas Pierce	71-xx-xx	Joseph Bemis I	65-xx-xx
Grace Tay	71-xx-xx	Mary Bradstreet	65-xx-xx
Mary Walter	71-xx-xx	William Browne	65-xx-xx
Comfort Starr I	70-05-27	Margaret Crane	65-xx-xx
Hugh March, Jr.	70-03-24	James Dalton	65-xx-xx
Mary Stone	70-03-14	John Frink, Sr.	65-xx-xx
Michael Maddiver	70-xx-xx	Mary Gaunt	65-xx-xx
Grace Makin	70-xx-xx	John Hewes	65-xx-xx
Agnes Yeoman	70-xx-xx	Edward Perry, Sr.	65-xx-xx



Margaret Towle	65-xx-xx	Sarah Bemis	57-00-22
Sarah Wells	65-xx-xx	Francis Bowman	57-xx-xx
Samuel West I	65-xx-xx	Margaret Buck	57-xx-xx
Mary Goard	64-08-08	Faith Clarke	57-xx-xx
Samuel Thompson	64-04-02*	Hannah Gaylord	57-xx-xx
George Bunker	64-xx-xx	John King	57-xx-xx
Ebenezer Clapp	64-xx-xx	Robert Pierce	57-xx-xx
John Crandall	64-xx-xx	Nathaniel Rogers	57-xx-xx
Elizabeth Symmes	64-xx-xx	Mary Wilcox	57-xx-xx
Hannah Trouant	64-xx-xx	William Young, Sr.	57-xx-xx
Mary Veren	64-xx-xx	Richard Ingersoll	56-06-xx
Mary Young	63-10-16	Patience Sabin	56-06-xx
Elizabeth Burroughs	63-01-01	Timothy Tileston III	56-02-04
Sarah Moody	63-xx-xx	Enos Child	56-00-20
Elizabeth Starr	63-xx-xx	Mary Thompson	56-00-07
John Young	63-xx-xx	Mary Atherton	56-xx-xx
Grace Morris	62-10-03	James Bridgman	56-xx-xx
Anne Burnap	62-10-01	Joan Clark	56-xx-xx
Abigail Gore	62-09-15	Edward Doty, Sr.	56-xx-xx
Daniel Child	62-04-xx*	Thomas Massey	56-xx-xx
Aquila Chase	62-xx-xx	John Kimball III	55-06-xx
Francis Dudley	62-xx-xx	Joseph Tilden	55-01-05
Susanna George	62-xx-xx	Jane Burgess	55-xx-xx
Sarah King	62-xx-xx	Joseph Weeks	55-xx-xx
William Palmer	62-xx-xx	Samuel Williams	55-xx-xx
Richard Parke I	62-xx-xx	Sarah Clap II	54-01-02
John Davis	61-05-15	Joseph Bemis II	54-xx-xx
Humphrey Bradstreet	61-xx-xx	Sarah Clapp I	54-xx-xx
Margery Crane	61-xx-xx	Nathaniel Hall	54-xx-xx
Thomas Hewett	61-xx-xx	Anthony Stetson	54-xx-xx
Caleb Moody	61-xx-xx	George Weeks	54-xx-xx
William Warner	61-xx-xx	George Williams	54-xx-xx
Thomas Wells	60-10-15	John Porter	53-10-01
William Hilliard Veren	60-09-17*	Abigail Dix	53-09-01*
Bethia Hubbard	60-03-29	Edward Doty, Jr.	53-xx-xx
Mary Browne	60-xx-xx	Agnes Langley	53-xx-xx
Nathaniel Hall	60-xx-xx	Joseph Peirce	53-xx-xx
Judith Maddiver	60-xx-xx	Ann Plummer	53-xx-xx
Alice Roundy	60-xx-xx	Joel Maddiver	53-xx-xx
Nathaniel Brewer	59-10-25*	Edward Foster	52-10-01*
Richard Lyman	59-09-xx	Mary Harrington	52-07-27
Daniel Corbett	59-02-21	Humphrey Atherton	52-xx-xx
Edward Morris	59-01-06*	Elizabeth Charde	52-xx-xx
Sarah Jones	59-xx-xx	Aquila Chase	52-xx-xx
Mary Poor	59-xx-xx	Michael Rowe	52-xx-xx
Philip Veren	59-xx-xx	Richard Park III	51-08-27*
Mary Wales	59-xx-xx	Abigail Collins	51-08-23
Samuel Rogers	58-11-08	Edward Denison	51-05-23
John Poor, Jr.	58-07-25	Daniel Leeds	51-00-10
Samuel Gore	58-02-28	Isaac Chittenden	51-xx-xx
Joseph Goodhue	58-xx-xx	Eber Crandall	51-xx-xx
Richard Rockwood	58-xx-xx	Sarah Osborne	51-xx-xx
Nathaniel Tilden	57-10-xx	Margery Watson	51-xx-xx
Abigail Warner	57-01-20	Daniel Brewer	50-xx-xx

Jonathan Clap	50-04-02	Prudence Stetson	39-xx-xx
Abigail Hall	50-03-19	George Morton	38-10-xx
Samuel M. West	50-03-xx	Joseph Williams	38-05-24
Benjamin Child, Sr.	50-xx-xx	Mary Ford	38-xx-xx
Sarah Faunce	50-xx-xx	Elizabeth Marshall	38-xx-xx
John Gore, Sr.	50-xx-xx	Elizabeth Shatswell	38-xx-xx
Thomas Hatch	50-xx-xx	John Smith	38-xx-xx
Joseph Weld	50-xx-xx	Thomas Macomber III	37-xx-xx
Mary Williams	50-xx-xx	Jeremi Percival Green	36-xx-xx
Elizabeth Merriam	49-09-01	Susanna Hawkins	36-xx-xx
Rebecca Crooke	49-xx-xx	Benjamin Ingersoll	36-xx-xx
Hannah Pierce	48-01-08	Edward Perry, Jr.	36-xx-xx
Nicholas Danforth	48-01-xx*	Sarah Spencer	36-xx-xx
John Faunce	48-xx-xx	Joseph Stetson II	36-xx-xx
Timothy Foster	48-xx-xx	Martha Parke	35-07-22
Martha Sherman	48-xx-xx	John Lobden	34-xx-xx
William Titcomb	48-xx-xx	Peter Browne	33-xx-xx
Anna White	47-00-xx	Joel Ingersoll	33-xx-xx
Samuel Oakman	47-xx-xx	Anna Porter	32-xx-xx
Robert Rand	47-xx-xx	Elizabeth Chapman	31-xx-xx
Peleg Heath	46-10-15*	Richard Roe, Jr.	31-xx-xx
Ebenezer Clap, Jr.	46-03-06	Nathaniel Seaver	30-03-13*
Edmund Gale, Sr.	46-xx-xx	Patience Lamphere	29-xx-xx
Mary S. T. Leeds	45-04-13	Bennett Moorecock	29-xx-xx
Edward Bosworth	45-xx-xx	Sarah Bosworth	26-xx-xx
Greenfield Larrabee	45-xx-xx	John Wight	26-xx-xx
Agnes Lovell	45-xx-xx	Nathaniel Leeds	25-06-24
Seth Smith	45-xx-xx	Sarah Pierce	25-xx-xx
Jacob Dana	44-10-22	ah Smith	37-xx-xx
Ann Follansbee	44-03-25	Susanna Starr	36-04-17
Phebe Browne	44-02-21	Jedediah Eames	36-xx-xx
Edward Dix	44-xx-xx	William Fry	36-xx-xx
Richard Roe, Sr.	44-xx-xx		
Violet Wolterton	44-xx-xx		
Joanna Bartlett	43-xx-xx		
Abigail Hinton	43-xx-xx		
Sarah Shepard	43-xx-xx		
Elizabeth Ballard	42-xx-xx		
John Barnard, Sr.	42-xx-xx		
Judith Major	42-xx-xx		
Patience Larrabee	41-10-24		
Rachel H. Child	41-08-21		
William Averill	41-xx-xx		
Sarah Fuller	41-xx-xx		
Bernard Capen II	40-11-09		
Joseph Goard	40-04-09		
William Gaylord, Jr.	40-xx-xx		
Joanna Titcomb	40-xx-xx		
Elizabeth Hyde	39-09-22		
Sarah Whipple	39-08-20		
Robert Bullard	39-xx-xx		
Mary French	39-xx-xx		
Mary Gale	39-xx-xx		
Abigail Rogers	39-xx-xx		



## FAMILY SIZES OF ANCESTORS OF DONALD MACOMBER

### 23 children

Jonathan Hyde, Mary French (15) and Mary Williams (8).

### 20 children

William Sabin, Mary Hickman (12) and Martha Allen (8).

### 18 children

Samuel Dudley, Abigail Rogers (11), Lydia Wetherbee (6) and Sarah Shepard (1).

### 15 Children

Dudley Chase and Alice Corbett.

William and Elizabeth Davis (3), Alice Thorpe (3) and N. Davis (9).

Jeremiah Hatch and Mary Hewes.

Samuel Manning, Elizabeth Stearns (2), Abial Wight (13).

William Titcomb, Joanna Bartlett (7) and Elizabeth Bitfield Stevens (8).

James Trowbridge, Margaret Atherton (7) and Margaret Jackson (8).

John Wheeler and Agnes Yeoman.

### 14 children

John Bemis and Mary Harrington.

Roger Clap and Joan Ford.

Gideon Crandall and Esther Rix.

Edward Denison and Elizabeth Weld.

Richard Kimball and Ursula Scott.

William Macomber II, Mary Stedman Tileston Leeds (10) and Josephine Moore (4).

Isaac Williams, Sr., Martha Parke (9) and Judith Hunt Cooper (5).

Joseph Wise and Mary Thompson.

### 13 children

Humphrey Atherton and Mary Wales.

Samuel Dana, Abigail Gay (1), Susanna Starr (6) & Mary Sumner (6).

William French, Elizabeth Symmes (9) and Mary Lathrop (4).

Joseph Goodhue, Sarah Whipple (9), Rachel Todd (3) and Mercy Clark (1).

Lettice Hanford, Edward Foster (4) and John Morton (9).

Robert Harrington and Susanna George.

John Kimball I, Mary Bradstreet (7) and Mary Jordan (6).

John, Sr., and Sarah Poor.

John Porter and Anna White.

Thomas and Susanna Starr.

Comfort Starr II and Mary Stone.

Thomas Willet and Mary Browne.

Samuel Williams and Mary Veren.

### 12 children

Samuel Chase and Mary Dudley.

Benjamin Child, Sr., and Mary Bowen.

Benjamin Child, Jr., and Grace Morris.

Richard Dana and Ann Bullard.

Percival Hall and Jane Willis.

Daniel Harris and Joanna Brewer.

Joseph Leeds, Sr., and Miriam Cooke.

Simon Stone, Jr., Mary Whipple.

Nathaniel Tilden and Lydia Huckstep.  
Timothy Tileston IV and Hannah Clap.  
Stephen Williams and Sarah Wise.

11 children

Benjamin Bowman Bemis and Abigail Hall.  
Aquila Chase and Ann Wheeler.  
Stephen Child and Mercy Chase.  
Edward Doty, Sr., and Faith Clarke.  
Edward Doty, Jr., and Sarah Faunce.  
Edmund Gale, Jr., and Sarah Dixey.  
Peter Gardner and Rebecca Crooke.  
John, Sr., and Rhoda Gore.  
John Hall and Elizabeth Green.  
Thomas Hall, Judith Chase (8) and Huldah Park (3).  
Samuel Hubbard and Tacy Cooper.  
Daniel Leeds and Abigail Gore.  
William Parke and Martha Holgrave.  
Benjamin Stetson and Bethia Hawke.  
Anthony Stetson and Anna Smith.  
Joseph Weld, Elizabeth Shatswell (7) and Barbara Clapp (4).  
John Whipple, Susanna Hawkins (10) and Sarah Whipple (1).  
Samuel Massey West and Mary Young.  
William Young, Jr., and Mary Parry/Parry.

10 children

Benjamin Averill and Mary Chambet.  
Joseph Bemis II and Elizabeth Peirce.  
Nathaniel Bosworth and Bridget Bellamy.  
Griffith Bowen and Margaret Fleming.  
Francis Bowman and Martha Sherman.  
Phebe Browne, Thomas Lee (3), Greenfield Larrabee, Sr. (5) and James Cornish (2).  
Anne Burnap, John Wight (1) and Isaac Bullard (9).  
Robert Burnap and Agnes Miller.  
John Capen, Radigon Clapp (2) and Mary Bass (8).  
Daniel Chase and Sarah March.  
Enos Child and Sarah Bemis.  
Ephraim Child and Priscilla Harris.  
Ebenezer Clap, Jr., and Hannah Pierce.  
Samuel Clap and Hannah Leeds.  
Joseph, Sr., and N. Clarke.  
James Dalton and Abigail Roe.  
Jonathan Eames and Hannah Trouant.  
Timothy Foster, Ruth Tileston (5) and Relief Holland (5).  
Richard Goard and Phebe Hewes.  
Samuel Ingersoll and Judith Maddiver.  
John Kimball III and Patience Larrabee.  
William Macomber I and Ursula Cooper.  
Ephraim Manning and Mary Thompson.  
Hugh March, Jr., and Sarah Moody.  
George Merriam and Susanna Raven.  
Caleb Moody, Sarah Pierce (2) and Judith Bradbury (8).  
Joseph and Martha Peirce.  
Thomas Rix III and Eunice Kimball.  
Samuel Rogers and Sarah Wade.  
Comfort I and Elizabeth Starr.



Robert Stetson I and Honor Tucker.  
 Robert Stetson II and Mary Collamore.  
 Samuel Thompson and Sarah Shepard.  
 William Thompson, Abigail Collins (8) and Ann Brigham Crosby (2).  
 Samuel Tilden, Jr., and Desire Oldham.  
 Timothy Tileston V and Mary Stedman.  
 George Wheeler, Mary Studd (2) and Catherine Pin (8).  
 Isaac Williams, Jr., and Elizabeth Hyde.

9 children

John Barnard, Sr., and Phebe Whiting.  
 John Barnard, Jr., and Sarah Fleming.  
 Samuel Bass and Ann Savell.  
 Joseph I and Sarah Bemis.  
 Bernard Capen I and Joan Purchase.  
 Moses Chase and Anne Follansbee.  
 Joseph Clarke, Jr. and Bethiah Hubbard.  
 Daniel Corbett and Sarah Jones.  
 Eber Crandall, Patience Lamphere (4) and Mary Cottrell (5).  
 John Crandall, Mary Ogg (7) and Hannah Gaylord (2).  
 Mark Eames and Elizabeth Andrews.  
 John Faunce and Patience Morton.  
 Benjamin Garfield, Mehitabel Hawkins (2) & Elizabeth Bridge (7).  
 John Gore, Jr., and Sarah Gardner.  
 Samuel Garfield and Mary Bowman.  
 Peleg Heath and Susanna King.  
 Relief Holland, John Dowse (4) and Timothy Foster (5).  
 Richard Ingersoll, N. Ingersoll (2), Agnes Langley (6) and Ann Ingersoll (1).  
 John Kimball II and Sarah Goodhue.  
 George and N. Lamphere.  
 Greenfield Larrabee, Jr., and Alice Parke.  
 Richard Lyman and Sarah Osborne.  
 Ichabod Macomber, Sarah Howard (4) and Abigail West Brown (5).  
 Thomas Macomber IV and Prudence Stetson.  
 Thomas Oldham, Sr., and Mary Wetherell.  
 Richard Park III, Sarah Fuller (7) and Esther Fuller (2).  
 Robert Parke and Martha Chaplin.  
 Thomas Parke and Abigail Dix.  
 Thomas Parke and Dorothy Thompson.  
 Anthony, Mary (4) and Anne Peirce (5).  
 Thomas Pierce and Mary Fry.  
 Henry Sampson and Ann Plummer.  
 Joseph Thompson, Mary Bracket (5) and Mary Denison (4).  
 John Thurston and Margaret Buck.  
 Joseph Tilden and Ellice Twisden.  
 John Twisden and Susanna Stuppell.  
 Samuel West I and Mary Poor.  
 John and Ruth Whitman.  
 David Williams II and Eunice Crandall.

8 children

Joseph Andrews and Elizabeth Porter.  
 Nathaniel Bowman II and Ann Barnard.  
 James Bridgman and Sarah Lyman.  
 Ebenezer Clap, Sr., and Hannah Clap I.  
 Aaron Cooke, Mary Ford (5) and Joanna Denslow (3).

Richard Curtis and Ann Hallett.  
Ruth Curtis, Ithamar Amidon (2) and Daniel Child (6).  
Jacob Dana and Patience Sabin.



Nicholas and Elizabeth Danforth.  
 Anthony Eames and Margery Pierce.  
 Thomas and Mary Follansbee.  
 Edmund Freeman, Bennett Hodsoll (6) and Elizabeth Beauchamp (2).  
 John Fuller and Elizabeth Fuller.  
 Thomas Hewett and Elizabeth Chapman.  
 Thomas Hiscox and Bethiah Clarke.  
 Thomas Humphrey and Frances Coley.  
 George and Elizabeth Ingersoll.  
 Abraham Jones and Sarah Whitman.  
 John Jones and Sarah Lobdell.  
 John Massey and Sarah Wells.  
 Edward Morris and Grace Bett.  
 Tobias Oakman and Elizabeth Doty.  
 John, Mary (4) and Elizabeth Peirce (4).  
 John Pierce and Abigail Thompson.  
 John Poor, Jr., and Joanna Titcomb.  
 James and Margaret Rix.  
 Thomas Rix II and Jerusha Tracy.  
 Robert Sprout and Elizabeth Sampson.  
 Joseph I and Prudence Stetson.  
 Robert Stetson II and Mary Collamore.  
 Thomas and Elizabeth Tileston.  
 Timothy Tileston II and Hannah Stetson.  
 Ephraim Tinkham and Mary Browne.  
 Thomas, Jr., and Sarah Tracy.  
 Thomas Trott and Sarah Proctor.  
 Maurice and Jane Trouant.  
 Thomas Wells and Abigail Warner.  
 Samuel West II and Mary Gale.  
 William Wetherell and Mary Fisher.  
 Robert Williams and Elizabeth Stalham.  
 Thomas Willis and Grace Tay.  
 Rowland Young and Joan Knight.

7 children

William Averill and Abigail Hinton.  
 Ambrose Boaden and Mary Lethbridge.  
 Nathaniel I and Ann Bowman.  
 Humphrey and Bridget Bradstreet.  
 Matthew Bridge and Anna Danforth.  
 William Browne and Jane Burgess.  
 George Bunker and Judith Major.  
 Elizabeth Charde, Aaron Cooke, Sr. (2) and Thomas Ford (5).  
 Isaac Chittenden and Martha Vinal.  
 Jonathan Clap and Sarah Capen.  
 Nathaniel Clapp and Elizabeth Smith.  
 William Denison and Margaret Chandler.  
 Edward Dix and Jane Wilkinson.  
 Francis Dudley and Sarah Wheeler.  
 John Frink, Jr., and Grace Stevens.  
 Joshua Fuller, Elizabeth Ward (4) and Hannah Fuller.  
 Edmund, Sr., and N. Gale.  
 Peter and Lydia Gaunt.  
 William Gaylord, Jr., Anna Porter (5) and Elizabeth Drake (2).  
 Samuel Gore and Mary Williams.

Nathaniel Hall and Mary Wilcox.  
 Matthew Hawke and Margaret Towle.  
 John and Judith Holland.  
 Thomas and Ann Jones.  
 John and Mary King (3) and Dorothy Barker Hunt (4).  
 Samuel Leeds and Mary Ingersoll.  
 John Lobden, Hannah Leavitt (2) and Sarah Bosworth (5).  
 Thomas Macomber II and Joanna Tinkham.  
 William, Jr., and Dorothy Manning.  
 Thomas Massey, Abigail Williams (4) and Mary Williams (3).  
 Abraham and Frances Newell.  
 Robert Rand, N. Rand (2) and Alice Sharp (5).  
 John Rockwood and Joanna Ford.  
 Nathaniel Rogers and Margaret Crane.  
 Robert Seaver and Elizabeth Ballard.  
 John Sherman and Martha Palmer.  
 John Starr and Martha Bunker.  
 Isaac and Elizabeth Stedman.  
 Simon Stone, Sr., and Joan Clark.  
 William Tay and Grace Newell.  
 Timothy Tileston I and Sarah Bridgman.  
 Timothy Tileston III and Prudence Leeds.  
 Thomas Tracy, Sr., and Mary Mason.  
 Jonathan Wade and Susanna Francis.  
 Thomas Wight and Alice Roundy.  
 David Williams I and Elizabeth Dana.  
 David Gardner Williams, Rachel H. Child (6) & Sarah Mitchell (1).  
 George and Mary Williams.  
 Joseph Williams and Abigail Davis.

#### 6 children

Thomas and Hannah Averill.  
 Richard and N. Bartlett.  
 Daniel and Joanna Brewer.  
 Bernard Capen II and Sarah Trott.  
 Nicholas Clapp, Sarah Clap I (4) and Anna Whipple Annieball (2).  
 Anthony Collamore and Sarah Chittenden.  
 Francis Curtis and Hannah Smith.  
 John, N. (4) and Charity Curtis (2).  
 John Davis, Mary Devotion (5) and N. Davis (1).  
 William, N. (1) and Hannah Dixey (5).  
 Thomas Ford, Joan Way (1) and Elizabeth Charde (5).  
 Edward and Rebecca Garfield.  
 John and Mary Greenaway.  
 Thomas and Lydia Hatch.  
 Joseph Leeds, Jr., and Mary Weeks.  
 Hopestill Leeds and Sarah Clap II.  
 George Morton and Juliana Carpenter.  
 Mary Oakman, Jedediah Eames (4) and Robert Sherman (2).  
 George and Edith Proctor.  
 Thomas Rix I, Margaret Ward (5) and Bridget Muskett (1).  
 Edward Shepard and Violet Wolterton.  
 Lawrence Smith and Mary Clegg.  
 Seth Smith, Sr., and Mary Thurston.  
 Samuel Tilden, Sr., and Sarah Curtis.  
 Ebenezer Tinkham and Elizabeth Burroughs.



Hilliard Veren and Mary Conant.  
Philip Veren and Dorcas Veren.  
John Watson and Alice (Prentice).  
Henry West and Elizabeth Merriam.  
Samuel West III and Mary Massey.  
John Williams and Mary Goard.

5 children

Edward and Mary Bosworth.  
Peter Browne, Martha Ford (2) and Mary Browne (3).  
Joseph Crandall and Edith Hiscox.  
John and Hannah Fleming.  
Alice Freeman and John Thompson.  
Samuel and Mary Gale.  
William Gaylord, Sr., and Mary Walter.  
Robert Harris and Elizabeth Boughey.  
Eglin Hatherly and Jeffrey Hanford.  
William Heath and Mary Cramphorne.  
Joel Ingersoll and Mary Averill.  
Thomas Larrabee and Mary Willet.  
Nicholas and N. Lobden.  
Hugh, Sr., and Judith March.  
Thomas Oldham, Jr., and Mercy Sprout.  
William and Mary Stamworth/Elinor Palmer (3) and Anne Palmer (2).  
Richard and Lydia Rockwood (2) and Agnes Lovell (3).  
Henry and Elizabeth Smith.  
Joseph Stetson II and Mary Eames.  
Thomas Trowbridge and Elizabeth Marshall.  
Silas Williams and Mary H. Flynn.

4 children

Nathaniel Brewer, Elizabeth Kingsbury (1) and Elizabeth Rand (3).  
John Browne and Dorothy Beauchamp.  
Robert and Ann Bullard.  
Jeremiah Burroughs and Mary Hewett.  
Robert Corbett and Priscilla Rockwood.  
Nedediah Eames and Mary Oakman.  
Richard Flynn, Jr., and Sarah Manning.  
Edward Foster and Lettice Hanford.  
Alexander Fullerton, Jr., Elizabeth Belcher (2) and Mehitabel Smith (2).  
Joseph Goard and Ann Chaplin.  
William Goodhue, Margery Watson (3) and Mary Webb (1).  
Richard Leeds and Joan Nichols.  
Benjamin Ingersoll Leeds and Mary Tileston.  
Agnes Lovell, Zachary Bicknell (1) and Richard Rockwood (3).  
Joel and Rebecca Maddiver.  
Samuel Oakman and Mary Boaden.  
Richard Parke I and Margery Crane.  
Richard Parke II and Sarah King.  
Daniel Pierce and Sarah Spencer.  
Robert Pierce and Ann Greenaway.  
William Warner and Abigail Baker.  
George Weeks and Jane Clap.  
Joseph Weeks and Mary Atherton.  
James Willet and Grace Frink.

3 children

John and N. Bridge.  
Sarah Garfield, Thomas Bright (1) and Benjamin Bemis (2).  
John and N. Hewes.  
Benjamin Ingersoll, Lydia Davis (1) and Mary Dalton (2).  
Robert Knight and Margaret Grimley.  
Francis Edward Macomber and Uleyetta Williams.  
Grace Makin, John Sherman (2) and Thomas Rogers (1).  
William and Sarah Moody.  
Richard Roe, Sr., and Ann Spiller  
Anna and (John) Vinal.  
George Willis and Jane Palfrey.

2 children

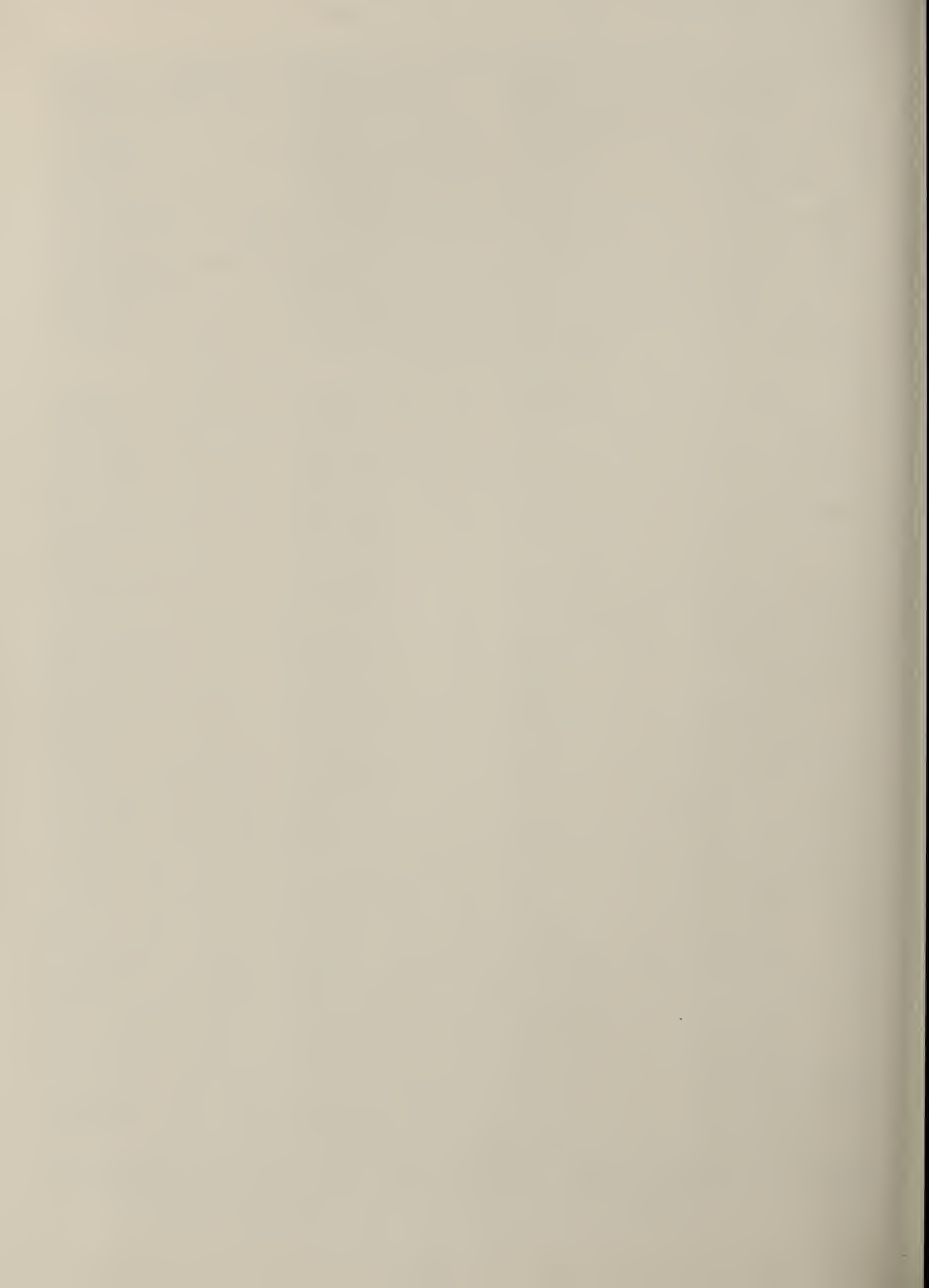
Benjamin Bemis and Sarah Garfield.  
Francis Crocker and Mary Gaunt  
William Fry and Elizabeth Humphrey.  
John and N. George.  
Percival and Ellen Green.  
Thomas Macomber I and Sarah Crocker.  
Thomas Macomber III and Mercy Tilden.  
Michael and Judith Maddiver  
Robert and N. Mussell.  
Michael and Mary Roe.  
Abraham and N. Spiller  
Martha Whatlock and Henry Scott.  
John Young and Mary Munnion.

1 child

Nathaniel Leeds and Elizabeth Foster.  
Richard Roe, Jr., and Margery Benbow.  
John Wight and Ann Burnap.















0038198